



GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 13

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆苍天)

Synopsis

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1201: The Boiling Blood Pond

The blood pond bubbled where Blood Devil's majestic body was soaking. His pores were taking in the blood while his face was as red as real blood. Blood Qi circulated through his veins with the explosions like an erupting volcano.

Bath and Gu Te stood by the blood pond. They looked so happy. They patted Shi Yan's shoulder and screamed.

"Excellent! You're at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm now!"

"Kid, you're a little monster! You've reached Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm from First Sky after just ten years. That's two realms! Where did you go? Holy sh*t. I want to go there to cultivate too!"

Gu Te and Bath didn't know that Shi Yan had gone to Desolate.

That year, Shang Chen came and left shortly after. He didn't explain things clearly.

Of course, Shang Chen thought that he didn't need to explain to the others. Shang Chen was a universal traveler. He had wandered around for years without a permanent residency. He didn't care about many people. In Agate Star Area, Bath, Gu Te, and Blood Devil were the outstanding warriors, but Shang Chen had met many more intimidating experts, which meant that the others were just juniors to him.

Shang Chen wouldn't say much to juniors.

Until now, Agate Star Area was still closed to the world out there. Thus, they didn't know many things or about the existence of the marvelous Desolate.

Gu Te and Bath were astounded because of Shi Yan's advancement. As they were the experts with powerful monster bodies, they deeply knew how strong his body was when they patted Shi Yan's body. His flesh wasn't weaker than their monster

bodies...

Also, they had a strange feeling.

When they saw Shi Yan today, they had a dear feeling for him that they couldn't explain. It felt like Shi Yan was the one with the closest relationship to their lives. This feeling had no cause. It was like a Seal existing in their bloodline.

They wore contemplating faces.

Shi Yan also had a feeling...

But it was different from Bath and Gu Te. When the two of them touched him and patted him, Shi Yan had a strange feeling as if he was watching his grandchildren play.

This feeling baffled Shi Yan and made him feel awkward.

Gu Te and Bath were members of the Monster Clan. The Brutal Dragon Tribe and the Evil Dragon Tribe consisted of the most savage dragons of the Dragon Clan. The Azure Dragon, the ancestor of the Dragon Clan, was one of the precursors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. The Brutal Dragon Tribe and the Evil Dragon Tribe had descended from the Azure Dragon. They had been mixed with the other races too.

Tracing back to their roots, the Monster warriors living in the major star areas were the hybrids of the Heavenly Monster Tribe with the other races. Gradually, they had built new races and tribes. Although the Brutal Dragon Tribe and the Evil Dragon Tribe had the Holy Beast Azure Dragon's blood, it wasn't pure. Thus, they weren't called "Heavenly Monster" and were instead just "Monster Clan."

The current Monster Clan had the bloodline of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Gu Te and Bath also had that impure bloodline. No matter what, they still more or less had the blood of the Heavenly Monster Tribe in their bodies. Thus, they had gained benefits from the marvelous changes of Grace Mainland.

The purer their blood was, the more benefits they could receive just like what the hiding Heavenly Monster Tribe had. Although their blood wasn't pure, warriors like Gu Te and Bath also received some benefits.

However, most of the Monster warriors now had little blood of the Heavenly Monster Tribe mixed through too many generations. It was completely gone, so they couldn't receive any boost to improve their competence from the changes of Grace Mainland.

Shi Yan's co-soul had fused with the Origin of Grace Mainland, which had helped Shi Yan experience the ups and downs of the continent through billions of years. Grace Mainland was the cradle of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

As Gu Te and Bath had the blood of the Heavenly Monster Tribe in their bodies, they had such wonderful feelings.

Shi Yan understood it all of a sudden!

"Shi Yan, you disappeared for ten years. Do you know how Agate Star Area is currently?"

"The Agate Star Area can't endure it anymore!"

Gu Te and Bath shouted.

Shi Yan waved his hand and spoke to them. "We won't talk about this now."

The other two were so surprised.

"Precursors, have you recognized that your realm and power have been changing recently?" Shi Yan became earnest.

The two old dragons were bewildered. They looked skeptical for a while and then continued, "Yeah, something is changing. I don't know why but when we cultivate, it feels much easier. We can gather earth and heaven energy faster. Our realms are increasing subtly too. It seems like someone hiding in the darkness is giving us a hand..."

"Yeah, it's hard to describe, though," Bath nodded.

Shi Yan grinned. He had confused Bath and Gu Te as the two old men thought that they were wrong.

"It's not your hallucination. You guys will see... That marvelous feeling still exists and it's getting clearer day by day." Shi Yan told them solemnly. "Your body has the bloodline of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. This bloodline will help you receive boosts. It turns out that I didn't make a wrong guess. It seems... the Heavenly Monster Tribe will become stronger rapidly."

"Heavenly Monster Tribe?" Gu Te was stunned. He mumbled, "The precursors in our Monster Clan, the strongest ones, are called 'Heavenly Monster.' To our clan, 'Heavenly Monster' is just a title of the best warriors in the clan. You say... it's a new race?"

The ancestral land of the Heavenly Monster Tribe was Grace Mainland. Those Heavenly Monsters had left Grace Mainland in the Immemorial Epoch. One by one, they jumped into outer space and drifted away in the vast sea of stars. Their bloodline had blended with other races. At the same time, branches of the Monster Clan had mated and evolved into the Monster Clan that scattered around the major star areas.

Gu Te and Bath were born in Agate Star Area. They had never been to Grace Mainland. Due to the conservative state of Agate Star Area, they knew nothing about the Heavenly Monster Tribe and they didn't know that the "Heavenly Monster Experts" in their legends were actually one of the most powerful creatures in this world.

"I'll explain later."

Shi Yan smiled and walked to the blood pond. Blood Devil was still cultivating there. He didn't even notice Shi Yan's arrival. His pores were taking in and out blood to refine his bones and veins.

Three Blood Essence Crystals emerged from Shi Yan's Fantasy

Sky Ring. They looked like crystals without any principle of shape. They had a vivid, beautiful red hue as if they contained real drops of blood moving inside. They looked strange with the stink of real blood. At the same time, they had a terrifying blood halo.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The Blood Essence Crystals turned into three refined blood light that shot towards the blood pond. Magically, as soon as the stones fell into the blood pond, the blood inside the pond boiled vehemently.

Bubble!

The fist-sized blood bubbles emerged and exploded, releasing a thick blood mist with the abundant blood Qi.

After a dozen seconds, the Blood Qi in the blood pond expanded and turned into a misty curtain covering the entire pond. The blood pond was still boiling as if it was cooking Blood Devil's body. Blood Devil looked like a red shrimp while his pores were discharging dregs and contaminants like spider threads.

After the dirty threads oozed out of his pores, they melted and disappeared.

The blood became bright and it gave people a feeling that they were watching something both sinister and beautiful. The drops of blood seeped into Blood Devil's veins and bones, refining his body and creating more Immortal Demon Blood.

Gu Te and Bath observed the entire process. They saw Shi Yan throw three beautiful red stones into the pond and change it massively. Blood Devil's Essence Qi had reached the upper limit. The smell of blood in this area had soared up into the sky.

A red light shot up from Blood Devil's head and reached the sky. It looked like a blood column had just touched the sky and created a new wonder.

The blood-terrifying aura covered the entire sky. Blood Devil's

Blood Qi rose like an erupting volcano, shooting out of the blood pond, which had sent a vibe to the souls of many experts in Devil Blood Star. They felt so worried for him. The warriors with close relationships with Blood Devil hurried to the place and prepared to guard for him.

They knew that Blood Devil was about to break through to the next level. Otherwise, he wouldn't have made such a commotion in this critical time.

Many leaders of the other forces who were on Devil Blood Star came. The war chariots were hissing and roaring in the sky of the planet while profound experts were flying to the place on their own. Instinctively, they gathered by the blood pond.

"Oh, he's made a big commotion!"

Gu Te rubbed his head. "Summon the experts of the Monster Clan and Demon Clan immediately. I guess Blood Devil's commotion will attract those bastards."

"Just three small stones... Hmm, see how tremendous they could create..."

Bath was still absorbed in fear. He shook his head instinctively as if he couldn't understand this.

They all had keen eyes. From the energy surging on Blood Devil's body, they knew he could break through to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

"Three Blood Essence Crystals aren't enough to help him reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. It's over my estimation. It seems like I have to pay generously." Shi Yan rubbed his chin and pondered. Then, Bath and Gu Te saw him taking more Blood Essence Crystals.

Four pieces this time!

Shi Yan threw the four crystals into the blood pond, making it boil even harder like a real erupting volcano. The blood Qi

diffusing was so astonishing.

After they had arrived here, Yang Tian Emperor had kept silent all the time to observe Blood Devil. As they were members of the Immortal Demon Clan, he was so curious about Blood Devil at Second Sky of the Incipient God Realm. He wanted to observe him and see if he could find something that could support his realm or overall competence.

When Shi Yan threw four Blood Essence Crystals to the pond at the same time, Yang Tian Emperor discolored. He couldn't help but shout, "Could he endure that?"

In the cold place of the North Zone, Yang Tian Emperor had healed his damaged body with one Blood Essence Crystal and also condensed many drops of Immortal Demon Blood. He knew how strong the stone was, so he was afraid that Blood Devil couldn't endure it.

Shi Yan's face was so solemn. He took a deep breath and then spoke. "He's reaching Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. It's very dangerous. When breaking through, Blood Qi is what he needs the most of to support the process. He needs an enormous amount of energy because it will drain quickly. He needs many Blood Essence Crystals. I think he can endure it!"

Yang Tian Emperor was surprised. He contemplated for a while and then nodded. "Right, his realm is much higher than mine. Hmm, Second Sky of Incipient God Realm... Right, he should take risks for once."

Receiving the seven Blood Essence Crystals, the terrifying Blood Qi in the blood pond had shrouded the entire sky and earth. The void above the blood pond looked like it was painted with fresh blood. The light in this area had also changed into the color of crimson, dyeing the nearby plants red altogether.

Experts of the other forces from around Devil Blood Star came here. They all wore gray faces as the scene here had shocked them.

The entire blood-red world had struck their sight and gave them a strange, bizarre feeling. They didn't even dare to step closer as they were afraid that the blood would stain them or the evil energy would affect their minds. They stood by the place, watching and screaming. They wanted to know what was happening to Blood Devil.

Chapter 1202: Shi Yan Draws a Circle by the Blood Pond...

"What's going on?"

"It seems like Blood Devil is about to break through."

"A breakthrough at this moment? So daring!"

"Yes, the God Clan's battleships can be here at any moment. It's not a good time to do that."

"If he can break through smoothly, it will be fine. Third Sky of Incipient God Realm is something too awesome to expect."

"Well, some people don't want Blood Devil to break through successfully."

"...."

The crowd started to clamor. The leaders of the other forces had followed the blood column shooting into the sky to come here. They gathered and stood by the edge of the blood pond to watch and discuss.

They were from the major forces that were based near the blood pond.

A beefy body covering in a fiery flame shot over like a meteor. He floated arrogantly above people's heads.

"Chief of the Fire Clan, Yan Chi!"

From underneath, many leaders of the small forces boiled up. Their clamor also quieted down with a respectful visage.

The Fire Clan was the strongest clan that all warriors in Agate Star Area recognized!

Although Monster Clan and Demon Clan were intimidating in Agate Star Area, they couldn't be compared to Fire Clan. The other powerful forces like Divine Light, Fighting League, the Wood Clan,

and the Ice Clan were also weaker than the Fire Clan.

There was a saying that the Fire Clan was the native force in Agate Star Area. This clan controlled Agate Star Area and it would never change.

Yan Chi was the Chief of the Fire Clan, an expert at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. He was confirmed as one of the strongest experts here.

In the war with the God Clan this time, Potion and Tool Pavilion, Divine Light, Fighting League, Monster Clan, and Demon Clan had joined hands to fight against the enemy. The Fire Clan cooperated with the Wood Clan, Dark Spirit Clan, and Ghost Mark Clan to create another force where the Fire Clan was the leader.

If the Blood Legion commanded by Leona had troubled the God Clan a lot, the Fire Clan was the rope that had stopped the God Clan's iron shoes and made them take each step with great difficulty.

The Fire Clan had declared to defend Agate Star Area until they died. Yan Chi made his statement that even if the Fire Clan was uprooted, they would never leave Agate Star Area.

The Fire Clan had earned respect from many other forces around Agate Star Area.

If the God Clan hadn't sent more corps, the Fire Clan could have endured for a while. Unfortunately, the Fire Clan had borne a massive loss in the battle half a year ago. Their clan was damaged badly. They had to move to Devil Blood Star and join hands with Blood Devil to prepare for a suicidal battle against the God Clan.

Yan Chi looked as if he was made of lava and fire. He had a drawing of a flaming sun on his chest. This clan worshiped the sun and took in the power of the sun. However, they had the other power Upanishad rather than only the Fiery Sun or the Fire power.

The clansmen of the Fire Clan had cultivated different powerful

Upanishads. They could cultivate the power Upanishads of sharp metal, gravity, or earth, and more. At the same time, they could fuse their powers with the God power of the Sun. This clan was truly formidable.

As soon as Yan Chi emerged, the other leaders of the smaller forces held their breaths and lifted their heads to watch him with great respect.

Unfortunately, this clan wasn't a clan that understood how to fight in a formation. They didn't know how to join and cooperate with other forces. The Fire Clan was too haughty. The space passages that connected Agate Star Area to the world outside were sealed by this clan. Although this clan was really strong, they had a lot of disadvantages.

If the Fire Clan had promoted relationships with other star areas or if they had studied guild combat, they wouldn't have been trounced in that battle.

Yan Chi stood upright under the garnet sky like a flaming rock that could burn a thousand years. He earned respect from people together with hatred.

A cold aura diffused when another person arrived. It was an old woman of the Ice Clan. She was the current chief of the Ice Clan, Bing Jie. She was well known for her cold and unfeeling character. Not many people liked her.

The Ice Clan wasn't far from Devil Blood Star. Before the God Clan's invasion, Blood Devil, Bath, and Gu Te used to have a conflict with the Ice Clan. They held grudges. Because of the common enemy, they had to unite.

Apparently, right from the start, Bing Jie hadn't cooperated with Potion and Tool Pavilion and Blood Devil. She had chosen to go with the Fire Clan.

Due to the terrible defeat, she had to retreat and defend at Devil

Blood Star. She didn't dare to return to their star.

After Bing Jie had arrived, she nodded to greet Yan Chi. She threw a glance at Blood Devil and said harshly, "He still has the mood to cultivate at this moment. I don't know what he has in his mind! How could the personal competence contribute to this kind of star war? Even if he can reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he would be worn out and then killed."

Everybody knew Bing Jie had a bad mouth and she didn't have a good relationship with the Demon Clan, so no one was surprised when she said that.

A sparkling warrior appeared who stood between Yan Chi and Bing Jie. She was a member of the Crystal Clan whose skin was transparent. If she didn't wear a thick silky dress, people could even see her internal organs.

This woman looked mildly beautiful. Her exposed neck and arms were transparent and people could see her crystal-like veins and bones.

She looked awesome, indeed.

She was the chief of the Crystal Clan, Jin Yu Wan

The Fire Clan, Ice Clan, and Crystal Clan had formed an alliance together with Potion and Tool Pavilion, Divine Light, and Fighting League. However, the God Clan had defeated them.

"The God Clan wouldn't be here that quickly. If he can reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he will be very helpful. I'm just afraid in the case that he fails. If he fails, it will be a big strike to our warriors." Jin Yu Wan sighed and frowned reluctantly.

"Demon Clan is always a stupid clan. I think you guys are stupid too if you are counting on them to overturn the situation! Harrumph!" Bing Jie hissed. Her cold voice spread out so everybody could hear her clearly.

Yan Chi frowned but he didn't answer.

He knew that Bing Jie had always objected to the idea of taking shelter in Devil Blood Star. She thought that they should find a perilous place to stay and resist the God Clan. She assumed that the territory of the Ice Clan was much more suitable. Bing Jie had persistently requested the union to go to the Ice Clan's territory. They could adjust their forces and fight the God Clan there.

Yan Chi objected to her idea.

After they had arrived at Devil Blood Star, Bing Jie didn't stay calm. The current serial assaults were all related to clansmen of the Ice Clan.

Yan Chi knew the cause. Bing Jie thought that their union should be the leaders and not Potion and Tool Pavilion.

Currently, Devil Blood Star was sheltering many complex forces and small clans. They gathered here to resist the God Clan, but their plans weren't clearly defined.

Devil Blood Star had three forces at the moment: the union of the Fire Clan, Ice Clan, and Crystal Clan led by the Fire Clan, the union of Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fighting League, Divine Light, Monster Clan and Demon Clan, and one bigger force consisting of many other smaller forces everywhere. When the war took place, they hadn't been dependent on any party. They just defended themselves. After the God Clan defeated them, they moved to Devil Blood Star.

This force was scattered, but it was huge. If they could unite into one group, it would be very powerful.

Currently, both unions wanted to take the leading role. They had started many discreet competitions in Devil Blood Star...

Under the enormous pressure of the God Clan, those people still didn't want to unite. They thought that they were the one who could lead a force to defeat the God Clan. They didn't want to submit to the other. Thus, many battles happened on Devil Blood

Star, which were proactively caused by the warriors of the Fire Clan and Potion and Tool Pavilion.

Bing Jie was talking harshly and all the leaders of the smaller forces on the ground could hear her. No one spoke after that. They frowned as if they were considering the situation.

They had to choose the right side.

While they were keeping silent, Fu Wei, Bettina and Feng An of Potion and Tool Pavilion, and Feng Han, Miao Rong, and Qi Ze of Fighting League came together with Lin Xin, the Master of the Divine Light. They hovered in the void by the blood pond.

No one had ridden a war chariot. They were floating in the sky and showing their power.

As soon as Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin arrived, Bing Jie's face got colder. She shut her mouth and didn't say more.

Suddenly, both parties of Yan Chi, Bing Jie, Jin Yu Wan, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, and the leaders of the small forces on the ground quieted down. They all gazed at the two people in the blood pond, Blood Devil and Shi Yan.

Besides the earth-shaking commotion that Blood Devil had created, they had hurried to come here because they had received news of Shi Yan's return.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin knew Shi Yan well. They knew his ability and his connection with Shang Chen. In a critical, life and death moment, Shi Yan reappeared in Agate Star Area. All of them thought that it wasn't a normal event. They had to come here as soon as possible.

Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and Jin Yu Wan also knew about Shi Yan. The only reason why they appreciated him was that Shi Yan was Leona's Master.

Shi Yan's identity wasn't important to them. However, his identity as Leona's Master made them cautious when treating him!

Leona's Blood Legion had proven their power in resisting the God Clan multiple times! And only Leona had this capacity!

Today, Leona's Master was back. How could they not behave?

The experts were floating under a dark red sky while the leaders of the small forces stood by the blood pond to watch the situation.

The atmosphere became tense.

Right at this moment, Shi Yan, the focus of the crowd, indifferently stepped to the edge of the blood pond. He walked around ten thousand meters away from the pond and then floated up into the air.

He extended his hand and drew a circle surrounding the blood pond. A light ring as red as blood appeared in the void.

The light ring was red as if it was made of fresh blood. The scent of blood diffused together with a strange, evil red hue. The light ring around ten thousand meters away from the blood pond looked as if blood was dripping from it.

Everybody looked at it in astonishment. They didn't know why he had drawn a circle all of a sudden. However, when they saw the blood halo expanding immensely, they all winced.

Even Gu Te and Bath were bewildered. The two old dragons rubbed their heads and guessed what Shi Yan wanted to do.

After the blood light was formed, Shi Yan descended. Lifting his head to look at Yan Chi, Bing Jie, Jin Yu Wan, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin then the other leaders of the small force, he said calmly. "Anyone who crosses this blood line will die."

Chapter 1203: The Style of That Slash!

The leaders of the other forces discolored in fright!

Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and Jing Yu Wan wore dark faces with cold intentions. They were outraged by Shi Yan's arrogance.

A Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm warrior could say something haughty like that in front of a bunch of powerful experts? Who gave him such confidence?

Many people put on curious faces.

Even Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin, the ones who knew Shi Yan, were astounded. They were speechless too.

Feng Han and Lin Xin had known Shi Yan's intimidation from Feng Yan and Ju Bo. They knew his role in the first wave of the God Clan's invasion.

Anyway, he has just reached Ethereal God Realm, right?

The experts who were floating in the sky were all at Incipient God Realm. Yan Chi was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, though. Was Shi Yan just making a joke?

The leaders of the small forces were astounded. Their faces were weird when they tried to hide their real expression. They didn't know whether to cry or laugh.

Many warriors now looked at Shi Yan disdainfully.

This guy is... Leona's Master? He got mental issues, eh? Too arrogant and haughty to know where he is!

"Blood Devil is about to break through to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. It's the most dangerous challenge. I won't allow anybody to disturb him!" Shi Yan retreated behind the blood pond and thundered.

Gu Te and Bath immediately reacted. They nodded and began to gather the Monster Qi in their bodies, their faces dark. The brutal

pressure of the peerless experts diffused immediately.

"Anyone who crosses the blood line will be killed!"

Gu Te and Bath shouted in unison like dragons roaring or thunderclaps. Their voices had struck people's eardrums and made their brains buzz.

Everybody was aghast.

The leaders of the small forces, Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and the others observed Shi Yan's energy. Immediately, they became stern.

Shi Yan could affect Gu Te and Bath of the Monster Clan!

Many people thought it was impossible. The leaders of the small forces who had prepared to mock and tease him had to pull themselves together.

"Potion and Tool Pavilion will protect Blood Devil! We use that blood light ring as the border. Anyone crosses it will become the mortal enemy of Potion and Tool Pavilion!"

All of a sudden, Fu Wei shouted, her face cold and her beautiful eyes sparkling with cold light. She didn't try to be polite as she raked her eyes through Bing Jie's group.

"Fighting League will protect Blood Devil while he's cultivating! I, Feng Han, declare that whoever has the guts to cross the border will become the enemy of Fighting League!"

"I, on behalf of Divine Light, announce that anyone who dares to cross that blood line will be Divine Light's enemy!"

Feng Han and Lin Xin had stern visages when they expressed their statement, their voices reaching the sky.

The entire scene was boiling!

Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fighting League, and Divine Light had shown their opinions. It meant that half of the forces on Devil Blood Star had stood on Shi Yan's side, which gave his arrogant words a solid foundation. He now had a force to resist the others'

rage.

No one had the guts to disdain him!

The young man at Ethereal God Realm who had just returned to Devil Blood Star for half an hour had risen a big wave. He had made the Monster Clan, Demon Clan, Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fighting League, and Divine Light reply to his call to show their intimidation.

No one knew how strong he was or why the Monster Clan, Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fighting League, and Divine Light stood on his side and gave him force and power. However, they knew that as he had the guts to draw a circle and had a force that supported him, he wasn't afraid of anyone in Devil Blood Star!

He was like a King!

Shi Yan sat down cross-legged by the blood pond. He was still and cold without any aura.

Yan Chi was filled with surprise. He studied Shi Yan for a while and then muttered, "A dangerous fella."

He had sounded really low that only Bing Jie and Jing Yu Wan could hear him. Jing Yu Wan was surprised as she screamed, "That young man is powerful? He's at Ethereal God Realm, isn't he?"

"He just tried to look mysterious. It's as easy as flipping my hand if I want to kill him. He's just at Ethereal God Realm. Could he overturn the sky?" Bing Jie snorted and said harshly, "Just a man who depends on women to get a high position. I think that Fu Wei has something ambiguous with him. I heard that even Zi Yao of Divine Light and Xia Xin Yan of Fighting League are his women. No wonder why Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fighting League, and Divine Light support him. He's just a playboy. What else can he be?"

Although Bing Jie's voice was low as if she was just whispering to herself, many people could hear her clearly.

Bing Jie acted like she didn't know the audience here were all leading characters of Agate Star Area. She didn't try to be cautious. However, people who knew Bing Jie understood that she did it on purpose. Everybody knew she was a harsh woman.

Fu Wei's face was cold. She looked at Bing Jie angrily as if she wanted to murder someone.

Feng Han and Lin Xin also had cold faces. They frowned as they were on the edge of explosion.

The leaders of the small forces shut their mouths. They knew something would happen because of Bing Jie's words. Some of them looked at Shi Yan and found themselves amused. They wanted to see how Shi Yan would react.

When they looked at the blood pond and Shi Yan, they got the answer immediately.

A ten-thousand-meter long blood light slashed Bing Jie as if it could cross even space!

The blood light carried endless brutal power accompanied with the power of Death Upanishad with a momentum that could bury all kinds of creatures.

That blood light column came from a sword that had many blood-dripping eyes!

The ten-thousand-meter blood column reached Bing Jie immediately. A world of blood expanded from the blood light!

It was an immense blood sea with many white bone islets created by corpses. The negative emotions included feeling desolate, brutal, and resentful. These emotions filled the sea and entered Bing Jie's Sea of Consciousness directly!

Bing Jie at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm suddenly had red eyes and blood oozed out of seven natural holes on her face.

Her mind was controlled!

Boom!

A red flaming stone emerged and shielded in front of Bing Jie reluctantly stopping the blood light.

Crack! Crack!

The flaming stone Yan Chi had thrown out was shattered. The blood light continued to slash on Bing Jie who looked baffled currently!

Puff!

The blood light flashed and then disappeared on Bing Jie's ice armor. The armor exploded. Bing Jie now had a bleeding wound on her chest where blood gushed out rapidly.

Bing Jie had her mind controlled, but the wound had awakened her. She shouted in panic.

The space over the blood pond had only Bing Jie's screeching and cursing.

The rest warriors here kept silent.

The leaders of the small forces looked at Shi Yan as if they were watching a monster. They felt shivers sent down their spines...

Gu Te, Bath, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were dumbstruck as if they got the Body-fixing Spell. They looked at Shi Yan and didn't say a word.

Yan Chi of the Fire Clan and Jing Yu Wan of the Crystal Clan discolored in fear, their faces solemn.

"It's... It's not true. Right?" Jing Yu Wan stammered. She looked really shocked.

Yan Chi's face was dark and stern. He kept quiet for a long time before uttering, "He has the capacity to be haughty."

Then, he glanced at Bing Jie and snarled, "Shut up!"

Bing Jie shivered. She woke up from her crazy cursing. She

looked at Yan Chi. "He... He attacked me when I wasn't prepared..."

"If I haven't helped you, you would have been dead now." Yan Chi intervened with her. "If you feel unfair, just come and fight him directly. I won't stand in your way."

Bing Jie shut her mouth. She could feel a deep fear churning from the bottom of her heart. She shot Shi Yan a malicious look but didn't really dare to step forward to challenge him.

Shi Yan didn't talk much. In front of many warriors, he sat still. However, they could see a blood sword floating behind his head and releasing earth-shaking power as if it wanted to destroy the whole world.

"This is f*cking awesome! How did you cultivate?"

"You're a monster!"

Bath and Gu Te shouted hoarsely as they were filled with astonishment. One sharp slash from Shi Yan had astounded the two old dragons.

Not only them, but other leaders of the small forces, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, and even Yan Chi, Jing Yu Wan, and Bing Jie also had no color on their faces now.

Shi Yan at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm had almost killed a Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert within one strike.

—— If Yan Chi didn't interfere.

This had overturned their common knowledge of realms and competence!

Feng Han looked at Feng Yan and Qi Ze standing next to him and asked all of a sudden. "Did you hide something when you reported me on that kid's competence?"

Lin Xin also frowned and looked at Ju Bo, "It's not what you've reported me."

Qi Ze looked reluctant while Ju Bo had a forced smile, their faces awkward.

When they had returned to the force, they had highly-evaluated Shi Yan's capacity, but Feng Han and Lin Xin just laughed as they thought that the other two had overestimated Shi Yan.

But now, Feng Han and Lin Xin said that they had underestimated Shi Yan. It irritated Qi Ze and Ju Bo. They felt angry but they didn't dare to burst out. Well, bosses are always right then!

"Oh my God! He has almost killed Bing Jie!"

"Is it true? My my! I thought that I was dizzy. I thought that I was really pressured lately so I might have seen an illusion! Oh f*ck, it was real!"

"An Ethereal God Realm expert almost killed a Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert with one strike! Is this world about to change?"

"I finally understand why the Monster Clan, Demon Clan, Potion and Tool Pavilion, Divine Light, and Fighting League stay on his side when he calls. I got it."

"Me too."

". . ."

Many leaders of the small forces became boisterous. They looked so odd, though.

"We mean no harm. You guys have worried too much... We should go then. Hey brothers, after Blood Devil wakes up, tell him I said congratulations!" Yan Chi shouted from a distance. He shot Shi Yan a look and then turned around to fly back.

"I wish Blood Devil to come to the next level." Jing Yu Wan slightly bowed, smiled, and then left.

Bing Jie bit her lower lip. She didn't say anything before turning

around and leaving in distress.

Shi Yan sat nonchalantly by the blood pond. He closed his eyes and didn't pay attention to the boisterous crowd.

Chapter 1204: It's Good... that You Can Come Back!

Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and Jing Yu Wan leaving didn't affect the others. The leaders of the small forces still lingered.

They stood away from the blood line and watched Shi Yan. All looked dumbstruck.

One warrior blending in the crowd had an odd face. He looked aghast as he muttered.

This man was Ai Fu from Broken Star City who used to do business with Shi Yan. Ai Fu wanted the Thousand Fold Lotus a lot, so he had sent his men to watch Shi Yan. He knew what Shi Yan had done in Broken Star Field.

At that time, Ai Fu could rise the storm in Broken Star Field by using his grandfather's reputation at the Incipient God Realm. Shi Yan had caused Broken Star Field's detachment which also shattered Broken Star City. Ai Fu hated him the most. He wanted to take revenge.

However, Shi Yan had disappeared from Broken Star Field.

After that, Blood Devil had sent his experts to clean up all the forces that had attacked Shi Yan. Lucky for him, Ai Fu had managed to escape.

Due to the great change of Agate Star Area, Ai Fu had used his grandfather's connection to get to Devil Blood Star. His grandfather had a close connection with Divine Light, so his life in Devil Blood Star wasn't really bad.

"Is that him?" Ai Fu's grandfather lowered his voice and asked.

Ai Fu nodded, his face glum. "It's him."

"Don't mess with him!" Ai Fu's grandpa reminded him strictly.

"How dare I!" Ai Fu forced a smile.

After a long time, Shi Yan wasn't a warrior who Ai Fu could predict anymore. What had happened in Broken Star Area seemed to be a fantasy story to Ai Fu.

In that year, he had made use of his grandfather's relationship with Divine Light to buy many battleships and materials to do business in Broken Star City. He had a successful business.

That year, Shi Yan was just a little character with his newly founded talent. Ai Fu didn't think that he could make anything big.

Today, the name Shi Yan had stirred up the entire Agate Star Area. He had almost killed Bing Jie, the Chief of the Ice Clan. Yan Chi had to be afraid of him.

Ai Fu felt like he was having a bad dream, which made him sigh continuously.

He now recognized that the distance between him and Shi Yan was like a wide river that he could never cross. He would never catch up with Shi Yan for the rest of his life.

After Yan Chi's team left, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin still stayed. They landed and stood outside the blood light ring.

Fu Wei and the other two also followed Shi Yan's rule. They didn't cross the line and just talked with each other in a low-pitched tone.

The leaders of the small forces were excited. They gathered by Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin. They smiled and tried to create good relationships with them. Ai Fu's grandfather was there too.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin exchanged looks. They knew that this crowd was frightened after seeing Shi Yan's power. Since they knew the big leaders had a good relationship with Shi Yan, they wanted to stay on their side.

The issue that had troubled Fu Wei for a long time was solved after Shi Yan's attack.

Fu Wei and the other two were surprised.

They watched Shi Yan from a distance who was sitting still. They thought that he was so mysterious. He had left for ten years and now when he came back, his eyes looked profound and experienced as if he had suffered a good deal of trouble and grown up. When Fu Wei looked at him, her beautiful eyes had a strange light and her heart shivered.

Blurp! Blurp!

In the blood pond, Blood Devil's frame sounded like frying beans. Dirty contaminants oozed out of his pores. His soul altar spun and his Death and Light power Upanishads took turns to emerge. He had boiled the entire blood pond.

The intimidatingly powerful Blood Qi from his body became more terrifying. Shortly after, he had transformed into the Immortal Demon Body with many spikes jutting out from his skin.

His God Body transformed and burned the Immortal Demon Blood. The power Upanishads in his soul altar began to surge.

Shi Yan's face was serious. He watched Blood Devil in silence and didn't dare to relax by even blinking.

He knew Blood Devil's breakthrough had come to the critical point. If he acted recklessly, he couldn't bear the consequence.

Gu Te and Bath were tense. They focused on Blood Devil and didn't get distracted for even in a minute. They were guarding him.

A long, long time after that, Blood Devil had a blood cocoon covering his entire body. It was a unique dormant mode of the Immortal Demon warriors. The terrifying energy fluctuation from

him slowly calmed down.

Shi Yan, Bath, and Gu Te could finally exhale in relief.

They knew that when Blood Devil broke the cocoon, he would reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and his fighting competence would increase marvelously.

The onlookers were also excited. They looked at the others with great respect.

The experts at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm were the highest, known existences until now. Their powers were so formidable and their realms were profound and mysterious. If such an expert participated, their war against the God Clan would be more secure. Of course, they had to be happy.

"Is Third Sky of Incipient God Realm the upper limit of realms?" Shi Yan asked all of a sudden.

Gu Te and Bath were surprised. The two old dragons contemplated and then Gu Te answered, "I don't think so. I heard that the next realm after Incipient God Realm is called "Immortal." Some traveler from another star area told us when he visited our Monster Clan's territory. We don't know if it's true or not."

Bath nodded, "We have never seen any expert breaking through to the realm after Incipient God Realm anyway. I think it's just a legend. Maybe such a thing doesn't exist."

"Immortal?" Shi Yan squinted and contemplated.

"I heard him say that someone in this world has reached Immortal Realm. The current Chief of the God Clan is an example. They say he's reached the Immortal Realm," said Gu Te.

"What does that "immortal" mean? The person never dies?" asked Shi Yan.

Gu Te and Bath shook their heads. They just knew that if the expert could advance further from Incipient God Realm, they

would become Immortal Realm experts. They didn't know the supernatural powers of that realm. In this vast Agate Star Area, there was no warrior who had a higher realm than Incipient God Realm. The history records of the clans in Agate Star Area didn't have anything about this profound realm.

Agate Star Area was closed, so the information they had was limited. They didn't know much about the world out there.

"Why can't I see the others? Ghost Hunter, McGee, Gu Mo, Xia Xin Yan, and Zi Yao, where are they? Why I haven't met anyone here yet?" Shi Yan put aside the "Immortal Realm" thing and asked the second question he was concerned about.

"They are cultivating in seclusion," answered Gu Te. "Ghost Hunter, McGee, and the other juniors still have room to grow. Recently, we have given them all kinds of cultivating materials that we have stashed for years. They could use them to enhance their competences. When the God Clan invades Agate Star Area, we can't even keep our homes. We don't regret those rare precious earth and heaven treasures. We gave them all. Those kids are forced to cultivate. Before the God Clan comes, they won't get out."

"We are the old men who got stuck in our realms. We can't break through shortly, so we won't waste time for it," added Bath.

Monster Clan, Divine Light, and Fighting League were the powerful forces of Agate Star Area. After thousands of years of accumulation, they had many precious things that supported the warriors' cultivation. Before the invasion, they had saved all those things to use them at a critical time to increase their powers quickly.

Since the God Clan had come, they had made the world chaotic. The materials those experts had stashed for years were now revealed and used for their juniors.

The juniors who still had a lot of room to grow like Ghost Hunter, McGee, Go Mo, Xia Xin Yan, and Zi Yao received these

benefits. They used precious cultivating materials to increase their powers. When the God Clan came, they would have more strength to resist.

The warriors of the Yang family like Yang Mo and Yang Zhuo also had the Immortal Demon Bloodline. Blood Devil had treated them as his family members. Blood Devil had asked them to seclude and cultivate. They could use the precious treasures that Blood Devil had collected to cultivate.

Thus, when Shi Yan came back, he found that the auras of the ones he knew were deep underground or in the river. Many of them were sealed behind the restrictions or the barriers. Shi Yan couldn't see what was happening to them. He thought they were trouble.

"Shi Yan . . ."

Fu Wei stayed in front of the blood line. She called him, her eyes bright as she smiled gently, "Can we talk?"

"Go talk to her. Fu Wei is now Master of the Potion and Tool Pavilion. She's the soul of our league. She has spent a lot of efforts during these ten years to resist the God Clan's invasion. The God Clan has almost killed her several times. This little girl... had to struggle a lot..." said Gu Te.

"Yeah, it's not easy for this little girl. She had to endure a lot of things to control Potion and Tool Pavilion. Before she could relax, the God Clan had broken the space passage. If she hadn't gathered forces from everywhere, the God Clan could have been swaggering around Agate Star Area. She has transported the preserved battleships of Potion and Tool Pavilion to the other forces for free so they could resist the God Clan. That's how we temporarily stopped the God Clan. That little girl... is quite the character!" Bath appraised her.

Apparently, Fu Wei had used her way to earn an honest approval from the two old dragons.

Shi Yan was surprised. He nodded to Fu Wei and stepped forward. Like a bolt of lightning, he crossed the blood line in just a blink and stood in front of Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Qi Ze, Feng Yan, and Ju Bo.

As Feng Han and Lin Xin were talking to the leaders of the small forces, they stopped and signaled those warriors to leave when they saw him coming. Ai Fu's grandfather was in that group too. Although they wanted to stay to listen, they couldn't. They had to go back to leave space for the top warriors to discuss.

"You're back," Fu Wei smiled gently. "It's good that you're back."

It was the first time that Feng Han and Lin Xin saw Shi Yan. They stood and said nothing, just observing each of his moves. They wanted to know how Shi Yan was. It didn't work when they listened to their subordinates' reports about him. They wanted to use their senses to have a better assessment.

"You've been in trouble for ten years," Shi Yan smiled gently.

"Oh, haha, without the Canon you gave me, I couldn't become the Pavilion Master of Potion and Tool Pavilion. All thanks to you," Fu Wei replied.

Feng Han and Lin Xin were discreetly shocked. Being the master of Potion and Tool Pavilion, she was the most powerful woman in Agate Star Area. When talking to Feng Han and Lin Xin, Fu Wei didn't have any pressure since she had a high position and status too. Her makings were now so solemn that not many people dared to look at her in the eyes.

After a long time, she had a faint pride that was hardly perceptible.

Today, when Fu Wei faced Shi Yan, she didn't look arrogant or proud. Quite strangely, she looked like a little simple girl who was a bit shy and anxious when talking to a man. Feng Han and Lin Xin found it strange, though.

They suddenly remembered what Bing Jie had said about Fu Wei and Shi Yan. There was something ambiguous between them.

It looked like Bing Jie was right.

Feng Han and Lin Xin were baffled.

Chapter 1205: March to the Front!

Sea Territory, Fantasy Mist Star Area.

The space passages looked like shining blades that were scattered here and there in the center of the Sea Territory. Dozens of thousands of polishing battleships gathered like islands.

Potter, the leader of Drifting Fire couldn't sleep or eat when he saw the massive amount of battleships. He didn't have the mood to do anything but worry.

Potter didn't dare to act rashly. He had spread his orders and prohibited Drifting Fire to have any conflict with the others. He understood that he couldn't bear the consequence of provoking those people.

The current time was a torment to Potter. Fortunately, his nightmare was about to be over. Seeing the space passage open, he exhaled in relief.

The misty atmosphere layer of Cloudy Water Star.

A battleship was anchored quietly. An Liya, Shang Chen, Shang Qiu, Shusia, and Shang Ying Yue were gathering. Today, Shang Ying Yue looked more elegantly beautiful. Her pretty eyes were like real ice with cold light. Her bearings were still cold, but her frame was now inexplicably pretty.

She was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm!

"The safe route is open. They will head to Agate Star Area soon. Once they enter Agate Star Area, they will officially declare war with the God Clan," said Shang Chen, his face indifferent. "Have you made up your mind yet?"

"We shouldn't care or participate in this, " said Shusia, "Little Chen, you said that even if we won this war, we can't do anything

in the future. The God Clan would still be the star overlords. I don't think it's a wise move to challenge them right now."

An Liya nodded and agreed with her mother's opinion. She said, "Moreover, our family's force is limited. As Drifting Fire isn't joining this operation, we can't do much."

"We're just members of Drifting Fire anyway. We can't control the Drifting Fire, but we represent the Drifting Fire. If we join them, it means the Drifting Fire joins them, too. Potter doesn't have this idea, so we shouldn't do that," said Shusia.

"The God Clan has ruled the universe for so many years. It's time to take them down. They tried to kill my sister in the ancient continent. Should we let it slip away like that?" shouted Shang Qiu.

He was the one who wanted to fight.

Shang Chen was calm. Pondering for a while, he looked at his daughter. "You've reached Incipient God Realm. What do you think about this?"

"No matter what you guys think, I must go to Agate Star Area this time." Although her face was cold, her voice was determined. "He saved me in the ancient continent. Today he's in trouble. I can't just stand and watch."

Then, Shang Ying Yue took a deep breath and said no more. She jumped on a war chariot and flew towards the battleships of the Jiao family.

An Liya grimaced.

Shang Qiu looked shocked, laughing. "After my sister had her breakthrough, she also got more guts."

"It's okay. I'm going with her to take care of her. Don't worry." Shang Chen smiled. He also used a war chariot to follow Shang Ying Yue and didn't wait for his wife and mother in law to voice their opinions.

"We can keep the grown daughter in the house," sighed An Liya.

Boom! Boom!

The battleships from the major star area grumblingly started the engine and leaped into the space passage like unleashed immemorial beasts that disappeared in just a flash.

Deep inside Shadow Ghostly Prison.

A space passage suddenly glowed faintly. Something exploded. Then, many battleships emerged and packed the entire area.

Countless battleships from the Gu God Sect of Hollow Fearsome Star Area, the Wu Family of Prosaic Star Area, the Jiao family of Sirius Star Area, and Earth Eye Star Area and Black River Star Area came in many shapes and styles. All of them were polishing and shining with the cold feeling of new metal. Together, they intensely pressured people.

Sha Zhao, Jiao Shan, Jiao Hai, the Wu brothers, Fuller, and Mo Fou were gathering in front of their main dock and watching each other.

Shortly after, each of them rode the war chariots to meet at the center of the battleship arrangement.

"First, we should close the space passage connecting Agate Star Area and the Ancient God Star Area," suggested Sha Zhao.

Everybody agreed with him.

Before they had arrived from the Magic Image Crystal, they knew that the main battlefield of Agate Star Area would be Devil Blood Star. They knew where they would arrive so they had already formulated a plan.

After making some decisions, several thousand battleships moved to the entrance of the space passage connecting to Ancient God Star Area. Right after that, they discharged countless tons of

garbage, big rocks, and even bones of many broken battleships into the space passage entrance. Shortly after, the space passage was closed once again.

Dozens of God warriors guarding the entrance were terrified to see so many battleships. They were killed instantly.

It wasn't difficult to block the space passage, but it was much more laborious to open it again. The God Clan would have to spend a lot of efforts to re-open it.

After the space passage closed, Sha Zhao, Jiao Shan, Fuller, and Mo Fou returned to their battleships. As planned before, groups of battleships headed directly to Devil Blood Star like schools of sharks.

All the battleships disappeared shortly.

Several days later, a mysterious space passage exploded grumblingly. It was pierced through right after the explosion.

Many thousands of meters long battleships emerged like departed ghosts.

Those battleships were so massive that they were in the shape of immemorial beasts. They looked so animated. Those battleships carried many Monster warriors with pure blood. They were cultivating in chambers inside the battleships. The Blood Qi of those monsters was abundant and it surged like the sea.

Cang Yun was standing on the dock of a battleship. He observed the area, his face excited.

The battleship had many elderly men with eyes that had experienced many ups and downs in life. They looked so senile that even moving their body was hard for them. Although they looked so old, the energy fluctuating from them was terrifying, indeed.

It was some sort of aura of a warrior who had experienced many adverts for tens of thousands of year. Only the strongest warriors of the Monster Clan could have such auras. They were the true

experts of the Monster Clan that Bath and Gu Te called "Heavenly Monster warriors." They were the great monsters at level 13. With their extreme power, they could compare to Gu Te and Bath at Incipient God Realm.

At the same time, their bloodline was purer. The power of their bodies had increased over time as they were getting older but not weaker.

The Heavenly Monster Tribe was a race where the old warriors were much more powerful than the young ones.

"It seems like they've arrived before us," Cang Yun muttered when he watched the blocked space passage from a distance.

The Heavenly Monster Tribe was forced by the Bloodthirsty Force to join this war. Anyway, Cang Yun had planned to visit Agate Star Area to find Shi Yan. He needed Shi Yan to show him the way to Grace Mainland, their ancestral planet. After that, he would move the Heavenly Monster Tribe back to the continent.

The remaining warriors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe had divided into two groups. Cang Yun led one group to Agate Star Area to find Shi Yan and help him beat up the two big families of the God Clan. This group consisted of mostly young members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe with some older precursors.

The other group included the elderly Heavenly Monster warriors who were going to the secret land to wake up the Holy Ancestor of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Cang Yun knew that they would win the war in Agate Star Area this time. He knew that the Bloodthirsty Force had discreetly mobilized the major forces around the universe. They would strike the Ascot family and the Fernandez family hard. Thus, the force of the Heavenly Monster Tribe sent to this war consisted of mostly the young warriors to gain experience.

"Let's go to Devil Blood Star."

Cang Yun observed the area to check the situation and then gave the order.

Although the battleships of the Heavenly Monster Tribe were so enormous, they moved inaudibly. They flew at fast speeds without making a sound.

Devil Blood Star, the blood pond. "Many people don't want to fight anymore. They want to leave Agate Star Area. It's too bad that they can't find the way out."

Fu Wei looked at Shi Yan and sighed sadly, "The God Clan is too intimidating. They have scared all the forces in Agate Star Area. Besides the Blood Legion that Leona commanded that has won several small battles, no one else has ever defeated the God Clan's corps. They were dismantled right at the first attempt."

Taking a deep breath, Fu Wei wore a sour face. "The union of our Potion and Tool Pavilion, Divine Light, and Fighting League has stopped the God Clan at the cost of many warriors."

Listening to her, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Qi Ze, Feng Yan, and Ju Bo also looked mournful. Throughout the ten years, they had undergone many lethal events. They knew how terrible and painful it was to remember.

"So, if they have a space passage, they could use it to escape Agate Star Area and many of them would leave?" Shi Yan frowned as he asked.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin nodded.

"To be honest, many people are trying to find a way to leave. Right now, they regret it a lot because their precursors had closed the space passages in the Shadow Ghostly Prison that lead to the world out there. Right now, they are like fish in the tank. They don't have any exit," said Fu Wei begrudgingly.

"What do you think?" asked Shi Yan in a low-pitched voice.

"Potion and Tool Pavilion is the stone for Agate Star Area to step on. Even if we have to shed the last drop of blood, we will defend until we die!" Fu Wei gritted her teeth.

Feng Han and Lin Xin nodded.

"How about the others?" asked Shi Yan.

"Yan Chi will defend until he dies. I think Bing Jie of the Ice Clan and the Jing Yin Wan of the Crystal Clan won't dare to bet and bear the consequences of the obliteration of their races. If they could run away, they would have done it already. In fact, half of the forces on Devil Blood Star want to leave. It's too bad that they couldn't find the way," sighed Fu Wei.

"What do you want to tell me?" pondering for seconds, Shi Yan lifted his head to look at Fu Wei.

"Can you contact Fiery Rain Star Area? We need reinforcements. If Fiery Rain Star Area's situation isn't too harsh, we should borrow their force. We can pay any price they name! We have materials and crystals. We can even give life stars if they want!" Fu Wei stooped and whispered.

If she still had a choice, she would have never said that. Agate Star Area was their homeland. Using pieces of the homeland to be the price to resist the God Clan wasn't something she really wanted to do. She had no choice.

"You guys can't count on Fiery Rain Star Area. Their situation isn't better than ours," Shi Yan said faintly.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were filled with despair.

Chapter 1206: Blood Devil's Breakthrough

Several thousand silver battleships were moving slowly in the galaxy.

The light from the stars on their way had illuminated and made the silver battleships sparkle and emit a crystal clear halo. The shining silver battleships under the starlight had many flags of the family crest of the twelve Great Families of the God Clan. This was the God Clan's fleet, the movable sharp weapons that they could bring anywhere.

Fick, the current chief of the Ascot family, was standing on the deck of a battleship. He was holding a glass of wine and enjoying his time.

Sloan stood next to him, his face cold and stern. He seemed to be waiting for something. He was silent. His eyes looked cold and sinister.

Phelps stood in the corner and waited on them. He was looking in the direction of Devil Blood Star, his eyes resentful.

A light shot out from a far distance like a rainbow crossing the sky. It reached them immediately. The space energy was clear.

Bello of the Dark Shadow Clan arrived.

Sloan looked shaken as he hissed, "So?"

"I'm sure that Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and Jing Yu Wan are in Devil Blood Star. It's their last resort of Agate Star Area where all the remaining forces of Agate Star Area gathered," said Bello.

The Dark Shadow Clan was the watchdog of the God Clan. They were also famous for their investigation and ability in gathering intelligence in this cosmos. Bello was the chief of this clan. With his Space power Upanishad, he could come and leave without leaving a trace. His Soul Consciousness could reach regions far away. If he conducted the investigation himself, it wouldn't be a

mistake.

"Our distinguished war chariots move around Devil Blood Star. We found that the Monster Clan and Demon Clan are gathering their forces. It's true that if we can take Devil Blood Star down, Agate Star Area will be in our hands."

"As per your advice, I checked the area myself. I didn't find an energy fluctuation of the space formation or any signal of a space passage," said Bello respectfully.

Sloan looked happy. "We can finally clean them up!"

Fick shook his head with a smile and waved his hands. "Don't be too extreme. We're not coming to Agate Star Area to obliterate all the races here. We just want to claim this star area to take the natural resources here."

Sloan and Bello stooped slightly as they listened to him.

"Our clan can rule the whole universe and defeat many star areas and clans. It isn't because of extreme deeds of the Charteris family." Fick swayed the glass of crimson in his hand. "None of those clans in Agate Star Area have receded yet because they're not really hopeless. But it's not like that anymore."

His son, Phelps, participated in their conversation. "Father is right. As long as our battleships arrive in Devil Blood Star and surround it, we will snatch their hopes away. Then, if we throw them the olive branch, I think at least half of them will follow us. In front of death, many people will throw their pride away."

Fick smiled and nodded.

Sloan contemplated and then said, "I got it. I will contact the Fernandez family and the Bai family to tell them your opinions."

Blood pond, Devil Blood Star.

Swoosh!

The blood cocoon covering Blood Devil shattered. The naked Blood Devil got up from the cocoon. He looked like a tall and sturdy Demogorgon with a world-frightening, majestic aura.

He stood like a grand mountain that made people look at him in awe and respect.

Third Sky of Incipient God Realm!

Boom!

Blood Devil took one step. The ground under his foot trembled, cracking and exploding. The brutal energy directly entered deep underground.

He was bewildered as he stood awkwardly at his spot. He didn't dare to move rashly.

As he had just broken through to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, his energy had increased several times. Currently, he couldn't control his new power sufficiently.

Outside of the blood light line, Shi Yan, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were shocked. The leaders of the small forces dropped their jaws and gawked.

The two old dragons Gu Te and Bath screamed like a big bell. "Holy sh*t! This time, we're no match compared to you!"

Swoosh!

Blood Devil didn't dare to walk anymore. He directly leaped up into the sky. Then, he descended and slowly stood in front of Shi Yan.

His dark red eyes studied Shi Yan as he thundered, "Kid, finally you're back! Yeah, what are the things you threw into the blood pond? How could they create a formidable Blood Qi like that? It helped me double the amount of the Immortal Demon Blood in my body!"

More than anyone, he knew that if he didn't have the seven Blood

Essence Crystals, let alone reaching Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he couldn't even get stronger.

After many years of service, the blood pond was worn out. The energy it could retain wasn't abundant anymore.

It happened when he had opened the blood pond to the Yang family's members and let them use the pond to transform and create Immortal Demon Blood. Then, he knew that it would be hard to break through one more time using the blood pond.

"They're Blood Essence Crystals, an Original Incipient Grade material. To us, nothing could compare to that stone's marvelous effects," Shi Yan answered with a smile.

Hearing him, Blood Devil was stunned. Divine light shot out from his eyes. "Oh, it's an Original Incipient Grade material. No wonder."

Even Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were bewildered.

Now, they knew that Shi Yan had played an important role as Blood Devil could reach Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

As Shi Yan could use Original Incipient Grade material deliberately, the other warriors were surprised to see his wealth. It was an Original Incipient Grade material, one of the most rare and precious cultivating materials in the world!

"Blood Devil, congratulations on reaching Third Sky of Incipient God Realm!"

"Congratulations precursor Blood Devil!"

"Congratulations precursor Blood Devil!"

"..."

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and the leaders of the small forces congratulated Blood Devil for his breakthrough.

After they recovered from the excitement, Blood Devil's face darkened as he frowned, "The chiefs of the Ascot family, the

Fernandez family, and the Bai family are at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. On our side, besides Yan Chi and me, we don't have more warriors at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. We're in a bad situation, let alone the differences between the overall competences of our legions."

Hearing him, people quieted down and their face grimaced.

Everybody knew that he was telling the truth.

"So only Yan Chi is at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm in Agate Star Area? I heard differently, though?" Shi Yan sounded skeptical.

"Yeah, it's true that we don't have only Yan Chi. We have some other experts. Unfortunately, just like Shang Chen, they aren't in Agate Star Area. They often travel to other star areas. Those people have their methods to leave a star area. We can't contact them or locate them," Fu Wei was begrudging.

"Yeah, some of them have disappeared for hundreds of years. Ghost knows where they've gone," sighed Feng Han.

Everybody winced sadly.

Of course, Blood Devil breaking through to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm was a good thing to them. However, it wasn't enough to overturn the situation.

The God Clan's threat was still in the air. When the God Clan's army attacked fiercely, the forces in Devil Blood Star wouldn't be able to resist it.

The atmosphere was so heavy. Shi Yan suddenly looked at Fu Wei and said, "Do you have Empty Fantasy Crystals and other materials to build a space formation? Can you gather them immediately?"

Fu Wei was surprised, asking. "What do you want to do?"

"I can build the space formation to make way for people who want to leave Agate Star Area." Shi Yan lowered his voice. When

he talked, he had built up a space barrier to seal his area. His voice wouldn't be heard by others outside the barrier.

Feng Han, Blood Devil, and Fu Wei discolored. Feng Han shouted, "You want to run away?"

Shi Yan wore a cold face as he looked at the man. "I understand the God Clan. When their army approaches, they will entice the others. They will throw them an olive branch, making the others recede and follow them. Then, during a moment of despair, many people will retreat and follow them. They can even turn around and bite us to join the God Clan's side."

Everybody looked fearful listening to him. They didn't understand the God Clan. They just thought that the God Clan would hunt them to the last member. Unlike Shi Yan, after he had survived the ancient continent, he had a deeper knowledge of the God Clan.

If what Shi Yan had described happened, it would be a terrible nightmare for them.

Until then, many forces on Devil Blood Star would be enticed. In their worst despair, they would turn around and attack the members of their alliance to survive.

Perhaps, the God Clan didn't need to waste their warriors before the internal structure of Devil Blood Star had become chaotic and dissolved.

——In fact, when the God Clan invaded the other star areas, this method always helped them defeat the native forces easily.

Only when they encountered extremely stubborn clans would they apply the Charteris method. They would obliterate that race. It was also the worst scenario.

"We can't estimate how many warriors will recede and betray us. For safety reasons, it would be better to deliver them out of Agate Star Area. At least... to us, the ones who have expected death or

lived through a war, we don't need to worry about our backs," said Shi Yan solemnly.

"You're really thoughtful. Well thought. I agree," said Lin Xin.

Fu Wei also nodded, "We can help you gather the materials you want. No worry."

"Yes, you're right. We should deal with our internal matters first," Blood Devil also agreed with him.

Feng Han nodded. He looked embarrassed because he had misunderstood Shi Yan.

Shi Yan didn't tell them that he had a backup and reinforcements. It was because he wasn't so sure that Shang Chen could invite them. Also, he hadn't received any information from Shang Chen.

If everything weren't so sure, he wouldn't dare to disclose.

But he had something that boosted his confidence!

His co-soul was in Grace Mainland. His co-soul and host soul could contact each other in every second. In addition, he had the Space power Upanishad...

As long as he wanted, he could open a space passage any time to bring his family and relatives to Grace Mainland directly.

Thus, if they still had the last moment, he could still deliberately escape. He wasn't really hurried.

"Help me prepare the materials. I'm going to build a big scale space formation. You can notice the other forces. Whoever doesn't want to stay can tell us and leave," said Shi Yan.

"Okay," Fu Wei regarded him, spreading his order immediately.

Chapter 1207: Shake the Entire Sea of Stars!

The sharp-edged Empty Fantasy Crystal spun in the air. They looked transparent and sparkling while it released a beautiful halo.

The octagonal Phoenix Bone Stones filled the cracks of those crystals, which looked like fine silk threads gently sewing the crystals altogether. A fulgent white but cold flame was dancing. Although it was burning, the crystals were frozen and connected to each other.

Shi Yan's ten fingers moved like wind blades in the air that carved a magical formation.

Shortly after, a marvelous drawing like a starry sky was carved on the surface of the crystal. It indeed looked beautiful and magical.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Thousands of starlight beams flashed and then disappeared into the center of the profound space formation. The gold and orange flames danced and covered dozens of rare materials to refine and discharged the contaminants. The materials then became shiny and clear. They turned into thin slices like items that then patched the cracks on the drawings.

All happened in a forbidden land by the blood pond.

Gu Te, Blood Devil, and Bath were protecting Shi Yan. Fu Wei watched from a distance, her beautiful eyes sparkling with strange light. She was stunned.

"Uncle Duo, you also cultivate Space power Upanishad. If I give you the same materials, can you build the space formation that can cross the star area boundary?"

She turned around and looked at Zha Duo of Potion and Tool Pavilion, an expert with Space power Upanishad at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm.

Zha Duo was the blacksmith of Potion and Tool Pavilion. He had built most of the Fantasy Sky Rings and the small-scale teleport formations for Potion and Tool Pavilion. He was a respectful blacksmith of Agate Star Area in terms of building space treasures.

That year when Fu Wei had just met Shi Yan, she found him cultivating Space power Upanishad. She wanted to recommend him to Potion and Tool Pavilion and have him become Zha Duo's assistant. He could help the blacksmith refine some junk items.

Feng Han, Lin Xin, Qi Ze, and Feng Yan heard her, so they all turned around to look at Zha Duo, their faces odd.

Zha Duo shook his head with a forced smile and sighed, "I can't build such a big formation."

"Why not?" Fu Wei asked gently.

"First of all, I don't have excellent heaven flames like him. It makes it hard to combine all the materials perfectly. Also, it's hard to carve the drawings on the formation. Second, my God power isn't as condensed as his. I can't bear the power for a long time to finish the formation. Third, my understanding of Space power Upanishad isn't as profound as his." Zha Duo wore a bitter and sad face as he felt lost.

How much time has passed?

The young man he didn't bother to look at that year had become the most prominent warrior of the new generation. His attainment of Space power Upanishad had also surpassed his. Zha Duo couldn't accept it.

Fu Wei, Lin Xin, and Feng Han threw him a glance and then turned away, sighing dispiritedly.

Shi Yan had grown rapidly. His strong power pressured each of them.

Six hours later.

The vivid red flames shrouded the mysterious space formation that was around ten mu of land. It looked like a red sea with a scorching flame and smoke. Shortly after, the flame cooled down and became a hazy mist.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The thick cold fog diffused and got diluted. After the fog vanished, people saw a beautiful, exquisite, crystal-square-like formation.

This Space Teleport Formation was made of hundreds of rectangular, triangular, and rhombus-like Empty Fantasy Crystals. At first glance, it looked like a surface mosaicked with many different shaped pieces of crystals that dazzled people. In between the pieces of Empty Fantasy Crystals were many magical jade and emerald materials. A marvelously complex formation connected them entirely.

The entire Space Teleport Formation was like a masterpiece of art that people didn't dare the touch. They just admired its incredible aesthetic beauty.

Shi Yan stood in the center of the formation, his Soul Consciousness flickering.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The starlight beams weaved like shuttles. In just a blink of an eye, they created a magnificent star net above the formation. It looked like a real, dreamy, and incredible starry night.

"Awesome!"

"So beautiful!"

"Spectacular!"

Fu Wei, Lin Xin, and Feng Han had a strange light in their eyes. They were mesmerized and couldn't hide their awe.

Shi Yan was a little stunned. Looking at the magnificent starry

net, he felt like he was immersed in the sea of sky and traveling around the galaxy. It felt refreshing and amazing, indeed.

Today, he finally recognized how magical it was when his co-soul merged with Grace Mainland. There was no distance between his co-soul and host soul.

Although he was on Devil Blood Star in Agate Star Area, he could easily summon heaven flames despite the space between them. It was so easy that it had freaked him out for a while. He knew that his co-soul and host soul were many star areas apart, but they could connect with each other almost instantly.

It was so magical that he found it hard to describe it.

A strange light spot was twinkling in the middle of the star net. It looked brilliant like a real star.

Shi Yan stood up and nodded to Fu Wei's group. He then said, "It's all good now. Did you notify them?"

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin nodded continuously.

Shi Yan chuckled and said, "I'm going to test it. You guys watch this place for me."

Then, he urged the space energy to trigger the radiant star in the middle of the star net. A sparkling passage slowly emerged right in the center of that marvelous formation.

Shi Yan flashed and then disappeared.

Cloudy Water Star, Fantasy Mist Star Area.

Shi Yan appeared in a gloomy stone chamber. He frowned and found a small teleport formation in this room that looked similar to the one Shang Chen had used on the dead star.

Each Space Teleport Formation had a precise location. If he could locate them, he could teleport easily. From the teleport formation under the ground of that dead star, Shi Yan guessed that Shang

Chen often used it to go to Fantasy Mist Star Area.

It turned out he was correct.

The stone room had a corridor leading up. He followed the corridor to get out of the room. Shortly after, he heard a surprised scream. Then, he saw Shang Qiu...

"I am Shi Yan from Agate Star Area. I have something to discuss with the master of this place," Shi Yan spoke frankly and simply.

Shang Qiu was bewildered. He studied Shi Yan for a while and then said, "Follow me."

Five minutes later, Shang Qiu took Shi Yan to the icy chamber where Shang Ying Yue used to cultivate. An Liya and Shusia were here. They all looked at him with a stern and questioning faces.

"Why are you here? Didn't Shang Chen and Little Yue come to Agate Star Area? You haven't met them yet?" An Liya studied him then asked.

Her first impression of Shi Yan wasn't good.

As he had just finished building the Space Teleport Formation, he had stains on his clothes and face. He also looked tired.

"They've gone to Agate Star Area?" Shi Yan was shocked. He shook his head. "I haven't met them yet. I didn't come here through the teleport formation Shang Chen often uses. I've just finished building one. I came here to ask you to..."

He explained his idea simply.

An Liya, Shusia, and Shang Qiu were baffled. They listened to him, their faces astounded.

"You meant... You've just built a legendary space teleport formation that can cross star areas?" After a while, Shusia asked seriously.

Shi Yan nodded.

"Can you show us? We want to see... Devil Blood Star now that you've mentioned it. If it's true, we can help you," said Shusia all of a sudden.

"Sure can."

Fifteen minutes later.

The teleport formation by the blood pond on Devil Blood Star glowed up radiantly.

Shi Yan, Shang Qiu, An Liya, and Shusia appeared in the center of the formation. Blood Devil, Fu Wei, and the others discolored in fright. They were astounded.

After they had arrived, An Liya and Shusia began to observe the new teleport formation. After a while, they walked to Shi Yan, their faces stunned. Now they looked at Shi Yan differently.

As far as they knew, the warrior who could refine marvelous a Space Teleport Formation that could transfer people through star areas should be an Incipient God Realm expert cultivating Space power Upanishad. In this vast sea of stars, there weren't so many warriors who could cultivate Space power Upanishad to Incipient God Realm. Each of them was a crucial character who was welcomed everywhere as the most distinguished guest.

Even the God Clan had to open their gate for this sort of warrior.

As Shi Yan had just reached Ethereal God Realm and his primary power wasn't Space power Upanishad, he had astounded people when he reached such high attainment.

They didn't know that Shi Yan had visited the fountainhead of power Upanishad with his own body. Dozens of thousands of years had passed and only a warrior with the Genesis Fruit could have such an honor. As Shi Yan had fused with the Genesis Fruit, his heat control in using the heaven flames had become so marvelous. All of these magical conditions had made him a powerful freak.

"Who are they?" Blood Devil, Bath, Gu Te, and Feng Han

surrounded him.

"Warriors from Fantasy Mist Star Area." Shi Yan explained and then turned to An Liya. "Please help us arrange a place for our refugees. Is there any problem?"

"Well, you guys don't need to move," Shang Qiu interfered, his face awkward. "You don't know what's going out there, do you?"

Shi Yan was surprised.

Blood Devil, Bath, and Gu Te couldn't understand anything. They looked at Shang Qiu as they didn't understand.

"What happened?" asked Shi Yan.

"The experts of the Gu God Sect in Hollow Fearsome Star Area, the Wu family from Prosaic Star Area, the Jiao family from Sirius Star Area, Fuller of Earth Eye Star Area, and Mo Fou of Black River Star Area received your calling. They've sent their battleships to Agate Star Area. Well, their forces are enough to attack even Ancient God Star Area, let alone defend against two families. Because of your influence, the Ascot family and the Fernandez family will be eliminated. I don't know what you are worried about," said Shang Qiu.

Shi Yan was shaken.

Blood Devil, Feng Han, Fu Wei, and the others were perplexed. They looked at Shi Yan as if they were watching an old monster.

"He said the truth?" Shi Yan asked Shusia.

"Because of you, the entire universe is moving. But you know nothing about it. It's interesting." Shusia frowned. "Little Chen told us that even the Heavenly Monster Tribe and the Bloodthirsty Force were joining this war. They've prepared to swallow the two families of the God Clan."

"The number of forces we know that are joining this operation is enough to hunt them to the last member. Someone is building a

foundation for you, making you known to the entire universe. They now know what you represent," said An Liya.

"What do I represent?" Shi Yan was almost speechless.

"You represent the force that could face the God Clan directly, which has finally emerged," hissed An Liya.

Everybody was dumbstruck.

They had never thought that Shi Yan could have such power. He was able to shake the entire cosmos.

Who is this man after all?

Feng Han, Lin Xin, Bath, and Fu Wei began to contemplate.

Chapter 1208: Snatch Money!

Because of Shi Yan alone, the galaxy was shaken. Countless battleships and experts were marching to Agate Star Area. Was it true?

Feng Han and Fu Wei were frightened as they didn't know the information.

In their eyes, Shi Yan now had a veil of mysteries that no one could see through.

"So, do you still need to move people to Fantasy Mist Star Area or not?" asked An Liya.

As many warriors were heading here, the Ascot family, the Fernandez family, and the Bai family wouldn't have a decent end. Shi Yan could tell them the actual situation and make them stay, waiting for the reinforcements. They didn't need to move anymore.

Fu Wei's group had considered the situation.

"The cowards who are afraid of death don't have the right to live in this world. We still move them!" Shi Yan hissed, "Do you have any barren and remote place in Fantasy Mist Star Area? I'm afraid that the ones who want to run away will be many. They will affect your Fantasy Mist Star Area."

"Yeah, Shang Chen used to set up the coordinates in the desolate South-West of Fantasy Mist Star Area. It's an abandoned mine on a dead mineral star. Although ordinary people couldn't live there, it's not a problem for warriors." An Liya said, "I can show you which way it is. There's a small teleport formation that only my family knows. Shang Chen had set it up earlier."

"Then we choose that area," Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He turned to Fu Wei and Lin Xin. "You guys notify them immediately. Tell them anyone who doesn't want to defend until death in Devil

Blood Star should gather here. We will deliver them away. Also, tell them that once they decide to go, there's no way back."

Fu Wei and Lin Xin were shocked. They nodded to him and then turned to order their subordinates.

"Please tell me the precise location," Shi Yan bowed slightly to ask An Liya.

An Liya didn't owe him anything. Of course, he had to be humble. Moreover, she was Shang Ying Yue's mother.

"No problem," An Liya told him the coordinates.

Shi Yan adjusted his Space Teleport Formation. A new space passage was formed. He got through it directly.

He stepped on a dry, desolate mineral star where there were a lot of damages. It was the consequences of overexploitation. It looked shattered with a lot of bottomless holes. There was no life energy fluctuation.

Outside this mineral star, there were some dead stars or mineral stars and nothing else but a dark voice. None of these were suitable for warriors to cultivate. The living conditions here were so harsh it was just a temporary shelter.

Anyway, it satisfied Shi Yan. He sneered and returned to Devil Blood Star, calculating something in his head.

"Do you want me to send you back?" Shi Yan asked An Liya.

"It's a rare chance to visit another star area. We will stay here for several days. We don't have anything rushed anyway," said An Liya. When she looked at Shi Yan now, it was strange as if a parent was checking her soon-to-be son in law. She wanted to know him better.

Shi Yan, of course, didn't have any opinion about this.

Everybody surrounded the Space Teleport Formation and waited in silence.

Many forces with their battleships were staying in a mountain range where earth and heaven energy was hovering.

Among them was a fire crystal battleship where Yan Chi, Bing Jie, and Jing Yu Wan were discussing with the experts of their clans. They just received news: Shi Yan had brought a Space Teleport Formation!

This information had astounded all of them.

Bing Jie, Jing Yu Wan and the new chief of the Ghost Mark Clan, Stark became excited. They were discussing and giving orders continuously.

Only Yan Chi kept quiet with a grimace. He looked as if he was trying to press down his anger.

"I thought we would die eventually in Devil Blood Star. We're no match against the God Clan. No one thought that that kid still had some trick." Bing Jie was so happy that she couldn't help it. She temporarily forgot how Shi Yan had humiliated her. She told the others resolutely. "Our Ice Clan has decided to leave. I don't want my clan to be killed here."

"Of course, our Ghost Mark Clan wants to evacuate. Who wants to stay and die here?" said Stark.

"Our Wood Clan will also move."

"Our Dark Spirit Clan will leave too."

Everybody became clamored.

Yan Chi's face got darker. After a while, he grunted when he saw Jing Yu Wan keep silent. "How about you? What's your plan?"

The Fire Clan and the Crystal Clan were the oldest clans in Agate Star Area. They were born in Agate Star Area, so they had rooted here with affection and dependence.

That was why Jing Yu Wan was hesitant. She hadn't made any

decision yet.

"Do you want to run away too?" Yan Chi snorted.

"I will let the juniors leave. The old experts and I will stay. I can't be as heartless as you," sighed Jing Yu Wan.

Yan Chi's face became better. He nodded and then waved his hand. "Except JJ, all of you should get off my battleships. We don't welcome you!"

A brutal scorching energy expanded from Yan Chi. The other clansmen of the Fire Clan standing around also didn't have good faces as they looked at Bing Jie's group disdainfully.

Bing Jie and Stark discolored. They didn't talk more and just left using their war chariots. After they had left the battleship, the others then heard Bing Jie muttering, "Too stubborn. If you want to die, don't blame the others. Don't drag all of your clansmen with you! Crazy!"

Yan Chi grimaced and looked at the clansmen of the Fire Clan. He shouted, "What do you say?"

"We pledge our lives to protect our homeland!" All the experts of the Fire Clan knelt down, facing the sky and screaming. Their voices reached the sky.

By the blood pond, the experts of many forces came and packed the area. They surrounded the blood ponds in thousands of layers. More and more people were coming.

Shi Yan was floating in the air and watching the area. He couldn't help but sigh.

He didn't think that there were so many cravens and cowardly people like that.

At least half of the forces gathering in Devil Blood Star had come. Apparently, they all wanted to leave.

Descending from the air, Shi Yan wore a dark face, but he felt upset inside. It turned out that when the catastrophe was near, humans showed their despicable face like this...

Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, and Blood Devil grimaced. They didn't expect to see so many people like this. It was beyond their estimation.

"Can you open the formation now?" Bing Jie came with all the warriors of her Ice Clan, her face impatient.

Standing behind her were warriors of the Wood Clan and Ghost Mark Clan.

Shi Yan shot her a cold look.

Bing Jie was frightened. She shut up embarrassedly. She was afraid of Shi Yan as if he would ambush her at any minute.

"Get in line. We can teleport one thousand people at a time. You need to provide divine crystals. It costs one million top-quality divine crystals every time!" Shi Yan thundered.

"A million divine crystal each time!"

"Too exaggerated!"

"You want to snatch our money!"

"Why do you need a lot of divine crystals?"

"What a rip off!"

". . ."

They jumped up and cursed Shi Yan for lacking morality. Even if he was about to die, he still wanted to earn money.

"Only people can go. War chariots and battleships can't get through. Whoever wants to leave have to submit one million divine crystals. Also, you have to tell how to unlock the battleships left behind and the details of the containers." Shi Yan's eyes were cold and harsh. He didn't mind their screaming and cursing.

"People who have done the procedure of submitting divine crystals and declaring the information about their battleships can go early."

"One million divine crystal to leave and they have to leave their battleships and materials behind... This fella is... vicious!" Shang Qiu expressed his admiration.

"The number of divine crystals and battleships he got this time can be counted with an astronomical unit. This kid is brutal. He has skinned them indeed." An Liya was also astonished.

"I like him! He's a qualified businessman!" Shusia had a strange halo release from her old eyes.

Declaring the items in the battleships and paying one million divine crystals for every thousand passengers pressured Bing Jie and Stark heavily. Each of the clan had dozens of thousands of clansmen. It meant they had to pay hundreds of millions of divine crystals. They had to puke out the accumulations of hundreds of years.

Many people couldn't accept it.

Shi Yan spoke up again. "This Space Teleport Formation can't work forever. Every time we operate it, it will consume a lot of energy. I think it can endure around a couple hundred times. Whoever pays first can go first. If you are late, I'm afraid you can't leave."

His words boiled them up once again.

Some leaders of the small force couldn't hold it anymore. They hurried to make way, raising their hands and shouting, "I have one million divine crystals! I want to proceed quickly. I'm telling you the items in my battleships. We can't bring them together anyway."

"I do too! I'm willing to pay!"

"Please let me through, please! Oh please! I want to submit the

fee! Please let me go!"

"Give way my ass! I'm going to pay the fee too!"

Everybody was boiled up. After they knew this small issue of the Space Teleport Formation, they changed their countenance and tried to go to the front to submit the fee to leave.

They rose the Fantasy Sky Ring above their heads and tried to proceed to leave. They were the leaders of the small forces.

"Oh, this kid can earn money we had to struggle hard to get for several hundred years in one hour," said Bettina, the Third Elder of Potion and Tool Pavilion. She gasped in amazement. "He can do business better than us. I have to say that I'm convinced after this business."

"And the key point is even though they know they're tricked, they still want to join. Excellent." Fu Wei's bright eyes sparkled. She admired Shi Yan's deed wholeheartedly.

Bing Jie and Stark were hesitant for a while and many people had pushed them from behind to go to the front. They winced and wore grimaces. Pondering for a while, they knew that they didn't have another option around. If they didn't want their clan to get obliterated, they had to move forward.

Otherwise, what else could they do?

"Son, take care! Remember to take care of your sister too!"

"Honey, you must live well!"

"You guys should go! Promise me that no matter what happens, you have to survive! You have to live well!"

Outside the teleport formation, the leaders of the small forces turned around and bid the last goodbyes to their families.

Unexpectedly, they didn't decide to leave. They had paid the ripped off price to find a way to survive for their wives and children and for their soldiers' families. However, they decided to

stay and fight.

"Oh f*ck! Aren't we going to die with the God Clan altogether? I don't believe they have three heads or six hands! Let's use our blood and lives to show them the big price they have to pay since they dared to invade our homeland! Perhaps we can use our deaths to exchange for a new life for Agate Star Area! And maybe my kids can return to this land. They can come home in the future!"

"Yeah, we will risk our life! Even if we have to die, we have to take some with us!"

"When I decide to stay, I don't care about life or death!"

". . ."

Shi Yan watched everything silently. He felt a prickle in his nose. Then, he discreetly changed the coordinates to lead to Cloudy Water Star.

Those people wouldn't come to the dead, desolate land. They would arrive at the safe and wealthy Sea Territory of Fantasy Mist Star Area. Their fates were destined to be different from Bing Jie's and Stark's.

Chapter 1209: Respect

The Space Teleport Formation glowed and sparkled. The mysterious, magnificent star map looked like a real galaxy where two brighter stars were shining.

Not many people noticed the two stars or knew the mysteries behind them. Since they didn't know Space power Upanishad, they couldn't understand what the two stars represented.

However, some people knew what they were. Zha Duo who cultivated Space power Upanishad and An Liya's team who came from Fantasy Mist Star Area were aware. Since they knew many things about the Space Teleport Formation they knew it all just from the little details.

An Liya and Shusia exchanged looks. They nodded perceptibly.

Zha Duo understood it, but he couldn't tell the others. He looked bewildered.

Gradually, the crowd of warriors of the other forces gathering by the blood pond decreased in number. Bing Jie and Stark had submitted the expensive fees and then ran away, leaving the battleships and the items in them behind. The area they were heading to was going to hold them from rising for at least one hundred years.

Standing by the Teleport Formation, Shi Yan was indifferent. He had connected the two spaces for several hundred times.

The teleport formation flashed for the last time as the last group of warriors disappeared. Shi Yan kept silent for a while before shouting, "Anyone else wants to leave Agate Star Area?"

Everybody kept silent.

People gathering from different places around Devil Blood Star were warriors of the forces around the star area. Millions of them were all warriors and not ordinary people.

Agate Star Area had around hundreds of billions of people. A part of them was killed in this disaster while most of them were ordinary people living in normal residential areas where thick earth and heaven energy or crystals to exploit weren't there. The warriors didn't want to live in those regions.

The God Clan wasn't interested in low, weak ordinary people. When the war happened, the forces around the star area had sent their ordinary people to seek shelter in those resident areas.

To the God Clan, people there weren't different from tiny, vulnerable ants. They didn't lay their eyes on those life stars. Without precious crystals, the God Clan were never going to waste their efforts there.

The exploitation required a lot of slaves and they needed slaves that had cultivated power Upanishad. Ordinary people couldn't do that. If they had to dig several thousand meters deep into the ground, they would die because of a lack of oxygen. To the God Clan, ordinary people weren't useful at all.

There were around dozens of millions of warriors who cultivated powers Upanishads in Agate Star Area. A part of them had a tragic death in the war. Only several million could make it to Devil Blood Star. However, 90% of them couldn't join the battle because their realms were under King God Realm.

Seventy or eighty thousand warriors at King God Realm and above could be the main force to join the frontier.

Looking at the silent warriors, Shi Yan's face became strange.

He made a simple calculation and found that the ones he had delivered away were large in number, but they were useless in fighting. All of them were under King God Realm and they were the children or grandchildren of the warriors who stayed.

The warriors standing here were all at King God Realm and above. They were the main force and they had decided to stay and

defend until their deaths!

There weren't many leaders who had left with their clans like Bing Jie and Stark. There were more leaders who decided to stay than estimated.

It turned out that there were many people who had crossed their heart to die for their homeland when the catastrophe came!

Shi Yan and Blood Devil, Bath were cheered up.

"Wu Lan da-jie, please check the divine crystals submitted by the forces that had only the juniors leave and the experts stayed," said Shi Yan.

Wu Lan looked honored and happy when Shi Yan called her da-jie. She smiled at him, "Okay."

As the leaders of those forces were about to leave, Shi Yan's words made them suspicious.

"I'm done. There are... six billion and five hundred and thirty million divine crystals!" Wu Lan smiled like a blooming flower.

She was the majordomo of Devil Blood Star, so she knew that the number of divine crystals that Devil Blood Star had accumulated for thousands of years couldn't reach this massive number. Wu Lan was so happy as if she could see money falling from the sky.

Fu Wei, Zha Duo, and An Liya looked shocked too.

Six billion and five hundred thirty million divine crystals was a massive fortune. It was more than the sum of revenue of more than one hundred years in the business of Potion and Tool Pavilion. Shi Yan had spent only one day to collect this amount.

"Precursor An Liya, could you do me a favor?" Shi Yan asked all of a sudden.

"Tell me," An Liya was surprised.

"Later on, when you go back there, please give these divine crystals to the members of those families. I'm talking about the

members of the clans whose experts decided to stay." Shi Yan pointed around.

Many leaders of the small forces heard him. They were shaken as they thought that it was unbelievable!

They never thought that Shi Yan would do this!

Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, and Blood Devil were dumbstruck. They didn't know why Shi Yan did that. Six billion and five hundred thirty million divine crystals was a huge sum that made their hearts beat faster because of their greed. Shi Yan decided to give them away.

If he wanted to give them away, why did he try to snatch the money from them earlier?

They couldn't explain his deed.

To the leaders of those small forces, Shi Yan's decision was a marvelous thrill that made them jump and yell crazily.

Many of them had worked for the whole life to accumulate one million divine crystals. They had to bite their lips to submit the crystals and have their bloodline exist. They had cursed eighteen generations of Shi Yan's family for his cruelty and said that he was a blood-sucking asshole.

They didn't think that while they were bleeding inwardly, Shi Yan had given them a blessed decision.

They believed that if their descendants could have a million divine crystals, they could live well in any place. Their lives would be much better with good living and training conditions. This cheered them up.

An Liya looked at Shi Yan deeply, her bright eyes filled with astonishment. After a while, she nodded and said, "Don't worry. I will help you arrange it properly!"

"Thank you!" Shi Yan bowed to her.

"Why?"

"Why did you do that?"

"Shi Yan, give us your answer," Jing Yu Wan screamed.

Not far from them, Yan Chi stood alone on a bleak hill. He also observed the situation over there.

Shi Yan rose his hand.

Everybody quieted down.

"I thought that under the desperate pressure of the God Clan, most of you would run away for your lives. To those individuals, I couldn't let them go easily. That was why I wanted to have a big bite. I didn't want them to live easily," said Shi Yan, his face stern. "Then, I found that I was wrong. It turns out that many of you have decided to stay and defend. You know you must die but you still stayed... You guys have earned my respect! If you dare to sacrifice your life, of course, I will protect your families! More than six billion divine crystals will be handed to your descendants. You earned them with your life!"

People were shaken. They looked at Shi Yan with red eyes. Some clenched their fists and gritted their teeth.

The Chief of the Fire Clan was also baffled. His stern face quivered as he nodded inwardly.

"Everybody, don't worry. We will properly arrange for your family members. We will assure their safety. We will make sure that they are treated well so you guys won't need to worry about them." Shi Yan's voice suddenly lowered. "Prepare to fight to the death!"

Everybody shouted and screamed wildly to reply to him.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and An Liya looked at Shi Yan. The bearings he had shown them right now were like seals imprinted in the bottom of their hearts that they would never forget.

Also, he had earned the acceptance from his friends and the leaders of the remaining forces in Devil Blood Star. This magical young man had touched people's hearts. His words had boosted their fighting spirit. His pep talk had given them a new formidable aura.

Then, Shi Yan's orders were spread out. The forces from everywhere started to build defenses in the sky around Devil Blood Star.

No one was lazy. The strong affection was released and it brought them the best moments of their life. They had built many strange and marvelous barriers to protect Devil Blood Star. They had worked beautifully that Devil Blood Star was almost waterproof. From outer space, Devil Blood Star had countless light curtains like rainbows protecting the planet.

As the light curtains were protecting Devil Blood Star, the war chariots were patrolling every corner like swimming fish. Everything was ready to encounter the God Clan.

They didn't need to worry about their families. Even death couldn't bother their spirits now. Now, they just wanted to damage the God Clan as much as they can, their union spirit extreme.

In their teams, there was no coward. There was no warrior with the hope of being lucky in the battle. With their determined minds, those warriors wanted to deliver the God Clan a big surprise. They wanted to show the God Clan that Devil Blood Star was a meat-grinding machine where they had to pay a bloody price.

In the dark universe.

"I'm going to Devil Blood Star alone. I need to contact that kid first. Otherwise, it's not easy to carry out the plan." Shang Chen was on a fulgent war chariot that looked as if it was made of white

jade. He smiled at his daughter. "It's close to Devil Blood Star now. I found many guards of the Dark Shadow Clan. You should tell Sha Zhao and the others. Tell them to stay calm."

"Is it okay if you go alone?" Shang Ying Yue asked worriedly.

"It's not dangerous if I go alone." Shang Chen sounded calm and relaxed. "I've been traveling around the major star areas for several hundred years. What is there that I haven't seen? Don't worry. I have my methods. Yeah, when I go to Devil Blood Star, I will contact you."

"I will tell Sha Zhao and the others to scatter and wait for the God Clan to fall into our trap," Shang Ying Yue nodded.

"It's good then," Shang Chen smiled, his face strange. "If I'm right, your mother is in Devil Blood Star now. That kid must build a teleport formation."

"Oh?" Shang Ying Yue screamed in awe.

"Your mother has a small toy I made for her. I can sense her existence in the same star area. She should be in Devil Blood Star now. I wonder what she thinks about that kid," muttered Shang Chen.

Shang Ying Yue suddenly felt tense.

"Alright, you should talk to Sha Zhao and the others. I gotta go now. I will contact you guys soon." Shang Chen smiled. He flashed and leaped into the sea of stars. After several steps, he disappeared utterly.

Chapter 1210: Well Fortified

Shang Chen had traveled to many locations in the universe for several years. His skills were so extraordinary that nobody could see him coming or leaving.

Shang Ying Yue had used many secret treasures to hide in Desolate and most of them were fabricated by Shang Chen. He had also trained her well to use those moving and hiding skills.

In this aspect, Shang Chen was the master.

However, this time, Shang Chen also had a headache.

The Dark Shadow Clan also had masters of hiding and investigating. They had a magical power Upanishad and soul that helped them see things that normal people couldn't.

Bello had sent elite warriors of Dark Shadow Clan to guard spots that were close to Devil Blood Star. Shang Chen had to struggle to cross those checkpoints.

Eventually, Shang Chen had broken the Dark Shadow Clan's barrier to enter the area close to Devil Blood Star. As soon as he arrived, dozens of bolts of lightning had struck him.

He crouched in pain as the electric shock had dizzied him. Even the long hair that made him proud curled.

Shang Chen grimaced.

With his profound knowledge, when the lightning hit him, he immediately recognized that they were the "Indistinct Electric Light." These kinds of bolts didn't have shadows or images. It automatically attacked life energy fluctuations. It was the top treasure of the Ghost Mark Clan that used to be used to guard the holy land of the clan.

Even at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, Shang Chen couldn't see it in advance to dodge. He was hit until he got dizzy. This

Indistinct Electric Light was special, indeed.

Shang Chen's hair was now all curled up. He cursed under his breath, his face dark. He continued to move.

"The Deity Crossbow!"

Shang Chen screamed and used his power Upanishad to hide in a pond.

Above his head was a floating crossbow made of a five-colored crystal. It was the Wood Clan's top weapon. It could gather and condense the Essence Qi of Five Elements to create arrows so it could shoot unlimitedly. Even the body of the Incipient God Realm experts couldn't endure this weapon. The arrows that shot out from this crossbow could pierce through their bodies easily.

This toy was a treasure to protect the Wood Clan's holy land. Shang Chen didn't know why it appeared outside Devil Blood Star. He couldn't help but shout.

"God Murdering Incantation!"

"Heavenly Devil Heart Perishing Sea!"

"Disaster Flaming World!"

"Ten Thousand Layer God Wall!"

Shi Yan couldn't help but scream in fright all the way. He looked strangely stern.

He suddenly wanted to pay a silent tribute to the God Clan.

The barriers and restrictions set up around Devil Blood Star were all top treasures and weapons of the clans around Agate star area. Those things should stay in the holy land of the clans. They were lethal weapons that each clan had to spend hundreds of years to fabricate.

But they were here now.

Shang Chen calculated and found hundreds of barriers around

Devil Blood Star, thousands of restrictions weaving with each other and creating an extreme deathtrap. Even at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he was anxious all the way.

Eventually, he didn't dare to intrude secretly, so he stood outside and yelled, "I am Shang Chen! I'm here to meet Shi Yan!"

He was also wary of those perilous arrangements.

Shang Chen was sure that if the Ascot family, the Fernandez family, and the Bai family dared to intrude on the planet, they had to pay a terrible price.

Devil Blood Star could be leveled, but these three families would have to pay with tens of thousands of lives. They would know how brutal the warriors of a star area were after they had all prepared to die for their homeland.

As the leaders of the forces thought that they must die eventually, they had taken out the precious weapons that they had hidden for a long time to significantly damage the God Clan.

Shang Chen understood it right at first sight.

A war chariot cautiously emerged. The pointy head of the war chariot glowed faintly. A warrior stood there, looking at Shang Chen to identify him for a long time. Afterward, he said, "Precursor, please step forward slowly..."

How could Shang Chen dare to hurry?

He walked like a snail. Each minute, he had to watch the lethal formations around him. It took a long time to reach the war chariot. He exhaled in relief and then said, "This area is truly a bronze fort. You guys have built a massive turtle shell that you could hide inside. Do you want to play the war of attrition with the God Clan?"

Zha Duo gave him a forced smile. "We don't have another solution, do we?"

Shang Chen was baffled. He recognized that Shi Yan hadn't told them the real situation. He didn't want to explain to them, so he just waved his hand. "Show me the way."

Zha Dou cultivated Space power Upanishad. If he met anything dangerous, he could retreat quickly. Also, as he used to meet Shang Chen, he was sent to check and pick up Shang Chen.

Crossing hundreds of barrier and restriction layers, the war chariot struggled to move through the dark red clouds of Devil Blood Star. Finally, they landed.

"Hey! You old bastard. Why are you here?" Someone called him happily from the group of grand palaces underneath. Her voice was so familiar.

It was An Liya.

Shang Chen wasn't so surprised. He chuckled and said to her, "If you can come here, why can't I?" From the sky, he had seen the Space Teleport Formation by the blood pond. He was amazed so he gave Shi Yan more points in his assessment.

At Ethereal God Realm, he could build a Space Teleport Formation that could connect to other star areas. Shang Chen thought that it was impossible for him at his realm. He knew many Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts cultivating Space power, but none of them could reach Shi Yan's attainment. As he could build the Space Teleport Formation, it meant that Shi Yan had the ability to travel around the galaxy without worrying about being captured.

Being able to walk in the universe and travel across the sea of stars was a unique feature of the warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad. It was also the key criteria to evaluate the power of the warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad.

Shi Yan had reached this step.

"Precursor Shang Chen, you had the mood to wander around the

lethal formations and restrictions. What do you think about them? Oh, you have a new hairstyle? It looks really good on you." Shi Yan guffawed by a big column carved with flying dragons images.

Shang Chen looked embarrassed as he cursed, "You guys are evil!" He hurried to adjust his clothes and comb his hair. People had a good chance to laugh then.

"It's because of you guys!" Shang Chen sounded angry.

Shi Yan waved his hand and bowed slightly to him. "Let's talk inside."

There were many talkative people here. Shi Yan had something he didn't want many people to know. He signaled Shang Chen.

Shang Chen understood.

Outside Devil Blood Star.

Today, shining battleships of the God Clan with low, rumbling noises were coming. They had emerged from a dark area.

On the observatory tower of the leading battleship, the experts of the Ascot family, the Fernandez family, and the Bai family were gathering. They observed Devil Blood Star and relaxed.

Chief Fick of the Ascot family and Chief Ranno of the Fernandez family were drinking. Phelps and Mia were waiting at their tables. They didn't dare to talk here and just tried to listen to the chiefs' conversation to see how they would deal with Devil Blood Star.

The brothers Fick and Sloan wore calm faces as they were talking about countless wonderful mines in Agate Star Area and the magnificent sights that they had seen along the way. They didn't mention the details of their plan for the next battle.

Ranno and Bai Can just laughed and participated in their story. Those bloody alligators had come from thousands of miles away to swallow Agate Star Area. However, they looked nonchalant as if

they were here to watch beautiful attractions.

It looked like they knew the result was fixed and that they didn't need to worry about it anymore.

From their experience and in the history of the God Clan, since they could reach this phase, their victory was confirmed.

They had many examples.

Many star areas that the Ascot family and the Fernandez family had conquered earlier would give up fighting and become the God Clan's subordinates when they knew they couldn't resist the God Clan's force. They had to do that to preserve their race.

However, there were still some exceptions. Some stubborn clans didn't want to yield. Then, the God Clan would use their fatal attack or another sinister enticing plan to dissolve the other's force.

Thus, the stubborn opponents would have some internal struggles. The ones who wanted to yield and the ones who wanted to fight until death would battle each other, which gave the God Clan a good chance to conquer them all in the end. They didn't need to waste too much effort and time to control the situation.

In their eyes, Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can knew that it wouldn't be an exception this time. It would be easy to destroy this planet too.

Thus, when their fleet had come close to Devil Blood Star, they still had time and were in the mood to drink. They didn't put the opponents in their eyes at all.

"Let's talk about how to divide Agate Star Area."

Fick bottomed up his glass and then laughed loudly, "Our Ascot family wants the territories of the Fire clan, Potion and Tool Pavilion, Divine Light, and the Fighting League. We won't interfere with the South and West regions of Agate Star Area."

"Hey bro, you want the richest pieces of land. It troubles us,

though." Ranno shook his head.

"I want the territories of the Ice Clan, Crystal Clan, and Wood Clan!" shouted Bai Can.

". . ."

The three of them began to dispute sharing the profits.

Phelps and Mia stooped and said nothing to learn bargaining skills from their seniors.

Their battleships came close to Devil Blood Star.

All of a sudden, Sloan hissed. "Something is not right!"

The three chiefs were bargaining with each other. They lifted their head to look at Sloan. Apparently, they weren't happy with his interruption.

Sloan pointed at Devil Blood Star and took a deep breath, "The energy there is fluctuating powerfully!"

The three chiefs finally paused their negotiation. They focused on Devil Blood Star. At first glance, they changed their visage and frowned.

"It seems like they don't want to be tied up." Fick snorted and then ordered, "Bello, you get there and call for them to recede. Tell them that whoever doesn't want to be buried in Devil Blood Star can get out of the planet. Our God Clan will treat them well. If they agree to sign our contract, they will become our vassals. We won't kill them to the last member."

After many years, the God Clan had always treated their enemies like that. They would entice them and then invade them like silkworms eating mulberry leaves.

Bello nodded respectfully. "I got it."

Bello, the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan, got out alone and stood by the edge of the barrier around Devil Blood Star to shout Fick's messages.

Fick laughed and said to Ranno and Bai Can, "Let's see. After several days, Devil Blood Star will be chaotic. There are always cowards. They will become our insiders. We can just drink and wait."

"Alright."

Ranno and Bai Can have seen the same things all the time. They weren't worried and they just continued to drink and discuss how to divide Agate Star Area.

Chapter 1211: Great Boost For the Morale!

Central Hall of the Demogorgon Temple.

Shi Yan, Blood Devil, Wu Lan, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Gu Te, and Bath were standing solemnly. Zha Duo, Qi Ze, and Feng Yan weren't eligible to enter the hall. They had to wait outside.

People standing inside the hall were all great warriors of Agate Star Area. They were the overlords of the regions around this star area.

Of course, they had Shi Yan's trust, which was more important than power.

Shang Chen and An Liya were smiling and talking to each other.

Shang Qiu and Shusia had returned to Fantasy Mist Star Area to arrange for the juniors of Agate Star Area who had teleported there. They had taken care of the worries of the warriors who decided to defend to the death here.

An Liya wanted to stay in Devil Blood Star to wait for Shang Chen. Shang Chen could see her attitude changing clearly.

When they were in Cloudy Water Star of Fantasy Mist Star Area, An Liya didn't agree that she should have a close connection with Shi Yan. She thought that it wasn't good for their Drifting Fire. She thought it would bring trouble to them. She also opposed the tangled relationship between Shi Yan and her daughter.

Shusia had the same idea.

But it was different now. . .

Since she agreed to stay in Devil Blood Star, Shang Chen knew her attitude towards him was changed massively. If she didn't appreciate him, why would she agree to stay and help?

Shang Chen felt a little upset.

He must aid that kid? Would Frederick and Xuan He tease him

until he died?

"We trust the ones who are present here," said Shi Yan all of a sudden, smiling at Shang Chen. "Precursor Shang Chen, please tell the truth so we can understand the situation better."

Blood Devil, Bath, and Gu Te wore earnest faces and waited for good news from Shang Chen.

Who really wanted to die?

If they can survive and damage the God Clan at the same time, wasn't it a very good thing to expect?

Shang Chen appeared here with a light of hope. He had cheered up the others.

At the same time, they were curious about Shi Yan's identity. Also, they were skeptical about what An Liya had said.

Was it true that the force powerful enough to shake the entire universe was created by Shi Yan?

They believed in half of this.

Shang Chen had to confirm everything.

"Well, it's not really clear if I'm just talking." As people were looking at him with hope, Shang Chen chuckled. "Let's take a look. You should ask your friends to know the truth. I can't read their minds."

Listening to him, Blood Devil, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were baffled. They felt like everything become so absurd.

Anyway, what An Liya said was too exaggerated. If it wasn't, why didn't Shang Chen say so? He wasn't so sure, was he?

It made people's hearts sink. They felt insecure. They had shadows in their minds.

"Look? Oh good. Let's take a look then." Shi Yan smiled and nodded.

Shang Chen raised one hand and pointed.

A crystal mirror appeared in the void. It was bright and it released a magical halo. The halo was changing like eyes showing the images...

The crystal floated above people's heads in the hall like a massive screen. The shadows became clearer and they could even hear noises from the mirror. The warriors were so surprised.

Shi Yan looked at the crystal and smiled honestly.

"Hey, Shi Yan!"

"Hello, boss!"

"Muahaha, we'll meet again!"

"Hey, how are you doing?"

". . ."

The mirror transmitted the cheering screams of the crowd including Jiao Shan, Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, the teammates who had fought shoulder by shoulder with him on Desolate. They were gathering in the same place.

There were some who Shi Yan couldn't even name.

They were all outstanding warriors of the famous forces from major star areas. After returning to their forces, they had become the focus to be trained intensively. Under the promotion of some unknown force, they had brought their warriors to march to Agate Star Area. They wanted to fight for Shi Yan.

"I brought three thousand battleships and thirty thousand soldiers from the Gu God Sect. All are at King God Realm, Original God Realm, or Ethereal God Realm. We have six Incipient God Realm experts," said Sha Zhao.

"We have two thousand battleships and fifteen thousand warriors. We have five Incipient God Realm experts. Two of them are at Second Sky," reported Jiao Shan.

"We have four thousand battleships and fifty thousand warriors. We have seven Incipient God Realm experts!" said Wu Feng.

"Our force is a little smaller. We have one thousand battleships and ten thousand warriors. We have four Incipient God Realm experts. We have two Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts. They are my seniors," said Fou.

"We have..."

"Our force includes..."

"We got..."

The warriors in the mirror were the ones Shi Yan knew. They laughed and told him the forces they had brought.

Blood Devil, Bath, Fu Wei, Lin Xin, and Feng Han felt shivers down their spines. They had cold sweat beading their face.

They looked at Shi Yan in fear.

"What's the total number?" Shi Yan looked at Wu Lan and asked.

Wu Lan paled, her voice trembling. "We got around twenty thousand battleships, one hundred and seventy thousand warriors including two thousand Ethereal God Realm experts, thirty thousand Original God Realm experts, and nineteen Incipient God Realm experts! We have five Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts! My oh my, this force can attack Ancient God Star Area directly!"

The others discolored. They were baffled and they couldn't help but whine.

Did they want to challenge the twelve families of the God Clan?

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were speechless. They thought that Shi Yan was an absolute monster. They had never expected that Shi Yan could gather such a dominating force to save Agate Star Area. The joined force of the Ascot family, the Fernandez family, and the Bai family couldn't rival this force.

"This is just a part of them," Shang Chen thought for a while and then said, "I'm sure that Heavenly Monster Tribe is on their way. Besides, the Bloodthirsty Force is still in the dark. I don't know where they are now, but I'm sure they've arrived."

Pausing for a while, Shang Chen continued, "This unseen force should be more formidable. If the three families of the God Clan leave Agate Star Area, I would squeeze my head off for you."

Blood Devil, Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin wiped their sweat.

"Er... It's okay to fight, but please don't destroy Agate Star Area!" Blood Devil shouted.

Bath and Gu Te also looked at Shi Yan with pitiful countenances, "Our Monster Clan's territory isn't big. You should tell them to be easy with our land. If they are careless and damage our planet, our homes will be destroyed. I admire you. How could you gather so many forces like that?"

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin couldn't do anything but force smiles. They suddenly felt a big pressure that made them speechless.

"The three families have told us to yield. They're using their familiar tricks," Shi Yan contemplated and then said, "Wait for my news. Once they take action, you guys should come immediately to circle them. If we want to do that, we should carry out the plan thoroughly."

"Haha. Don't worry. We're waiting for your signal."

"No problem. Agate Star Area will be the first battle against the God Clan. We must make it big and damage the God Clan significantly to their roots!"

"We're waiting for your signal!"

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and Mo Fou regarded him with smiles.

Among this group, the elegant Shang Ying Yue was standing and

watching Shi Yan, Shang Chen, and An Liya silently. She didn't say a word.

When the discussion was about to end, she said softly, "Be careful."

Shi Yan smiled frankly.

Outside Devil Blood Star.

Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can were drinking together on the observatory platform of a battleship. They suddenly felt bored and their wine became tasteless. They stopped talking.

They were waiting in silence, waiting for something abnormal to happen on Devil Blood Star and waiting for the ones who yielded to leave Devil Blood Star.

It was the fifth day.

The Devil Blood Star was still safe and sound. Nothing strange occurred. No one had left.

They couldn't sit still anymore.

Countless barriers, restrictions, and traps outside the star were bright and beautiful like magnificent rainbows with a mesmerizing halo. However, they were extremely deadly.

Hundreds of war chariots from the Dark Shadow Clan had surveyed the area. They knew the situation outside Devil Blood Star. Each group of the Dark Shadow Clan's scouts had returned with stern faces. They reported that the defense of Devil Blood Star was so strict like an iron cage without a slit.

They had told Bello that if they wanted to attack, they had to pay a bloody price.

After Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can listened to Bello's explanation, they couldn't relax anymore. Finally, they had to face this tough riddle of Devil Blood Star.

"It isn't normal at all. Their structure isn't chaotic. It doesn't look like what we used to face," said Bello.

"No one has left Devil Blood Star yet," Sloan knitted his brows. "It means that no one has escaped. Or they were killed before they could escape. That's why no one dared to run away. I think the latter is more reasonable."

"I think so," Bai Can nodded, "A star area always has lots of different sorts of people. Cowards are everywhere. I think many people on Devil Blood Star are afraid of us. They want to run away, but they are forced to stay."

Fick and Ranno also said that it was the most likely possibility.

"They can react quickly. If they can stop the escapees, they aren't simple at all. It seems like we can't use our usual trick," whispered Bello.

"So, we have to force them, eh?" Fick frowned.

Bello shook his head begrudgingly. "If they aren't messed up and they just retract their necks like that, we have to pay a big price when we attack them."

"You said that they've defended strictly. It has layers of lethal dangers out there. If we forcefully attack, we still have to pay a big price, right?" Ranno lowered his voice.

"I can try to make a way," Bello smiled. "I cultivate Space power Upanishad. If we want to attack them with force, I can try. As long as we can make a passage, Devil Blood Star will be defeated. It's also a hard blow to their spirits."

Bello had cultivated Space power Upanishad to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. In this vast universe, he was some sort of rare and powerful expert.

Experts like him were good at piercing through barriers and clearing passages.

The leaders of the God Clan were shaken.

"Excellent! If you can make a passage, I will forgive you for your Dark Shadow Clan's failure at Agate Star Area before. You will be rewarded too!" Fick laughed and then ordered resolutely, "Work on it immediately!"

"I received the Chief's order!" Bello bowed and then left.

He ordered the clansmen of the Dark Shadow Clan to retreat. He didn't let anybody approach Devil Blood Star. Without riding a war chariot, he flew alone using the path that Shang Chen had gone. He squinted to assess something and urged his Space power Upanishad discreetly.

He wanted to tear the space at a vulnerable location. He wanted to make a passage through the barrier that lead directly to Devil Blood Star.

If he succeeded, the God Clan could rapidly overflow through his passage. Then, the layers of defense around Devil Blood Star would only exist in name.

Chapter 1212: Burn the Soul

Several thousand battleships were anchored around Demogorgon Temple. Each of the battleships contained many warriors who were on standby. They were ready to fight at any minute.

The key leaders of many forces were on their battleships. Fu Wei had given them Sound Stones to communicate. They were waiting for news and signals from the Demogorgon Temple. All were ready.

The main hall of the Demogorgon Temple.

Shang Chen smiled and said, "If they want to forcefully get through the defense, they will bear big losses. The restrictions and barriers you guys have set up are all lethal weapons. Even I had to struggle to get through. Only powerful battleships that bombard the layers continuously can wear them out."

"And even then, it will take a long time to do that," Fu Wei smiled.

The crystal artilleries on the battleships used energy from divine crystals. They couldn't shoot unceasingly.

The outermost defensive layer of Devil Blood Star was created with the energy of divine crystals as the foundation. Dozens of barriers could resist the bombarding of ten thousand battleships at the same time. After that, they could add more divine crystals to refill the energy. Their defense would improve one more time.

If the God Clan planned to use crystal artilleries to bombard them, they would have the battle to see who had more divine crystals, which wouldn't end in a short time.

Only when experts of the God Clan attacked them at a vulnerable spot and dissolved the barriers could they create a real threat to Devil Blood Star.

Of course, they had calculated this already. They had set up

peculiar but brutal traps with items of many clans in vulnerable spots. If they were careless, even Incipient God Realm experts could perish shortly after.

It was also the reason why Shang Chen didn't dare to pierce through the barriers with force.

"So, the God Clan had to pay a bloody price to attack Devil Blood Star," Shang Chen smiled happily. "I guess they are having headaches now."

Fu Wei's eyes twinkled. She smiled without talking.

The magical formations outside were cast. As one of the key leaders, she knew the toughness of their defenses. Also, to resist the God Clan, the other forces had contributed their best weapons that they had saved for so many years. They weren't scared to give away their lives, let alone the weapons!

It was the main reason why they were well fortified.

"They have Bello who has cultivated the Space power Upanishad to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. That man is a... variable," said Feng Han all of a sudden.

Fighting League and the Dark Shadow Clan had fought for many years in Shadow Ghostly Prison. Feng Han understood Bello's abilities. Feng Han was wary of Bello's supernatural powers as he had cultivated Space power Upanishad. He seemed to lose some battles indeed. While others were relaxed, he was still frowning. He gave them his opinion from another point of view.

"... The expert who cultivates Space power Upanishad," Shang Chen's brow twitched. He couldn't help but look at Shi Yan, "What do you think?"

Among the experts representing here, only Shi Yan cultivated Space power Upanishad. Zha Duo wasn't eligible to enter this hall to join their meeting.

"Second Sky of Incipient God Realm... I don't know how

profound his power Upanishad could be. I guess... he does have the power to break the void." Pondering for a while, he talked to Fu Wei, "Call Zha Dou in. We should ask him."

Shi Yan had entered Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm just recently. Although he had new knowledge of Space power Upanishad, it wasn't broad enough. Since Zha Duo had been in this realm for a longer time, it was possible that he knew something different.

Zha Duo hurried and came. He bowed and greeted people in the hall before saying directly. "If Bello isn't afraid of hurting himself, he can possibly succeed if he attacks the vulnerable spots."

"The most vulnerable spots..." Shi Yan's face was getting somber. "Which location?"

"The South-West corner. The space nodes in that area are a little chaotic. When we set up the barriers there, we calculated the toughness of the void. We didn't dare to exploit it too much as we were afraid that we could shatter the space there," Zha Duo said seriously.

"I'm going there to check." Shi Yan stood up. After he said that, he directly tore a space slit and disappeared into it quickly.

"Zha Duo, take us there to check too," asked Fu Wei.

Zha Duo nodded and urged his soul altar to activate his power. It took him five seconds to open a light passage. Compared to Shi Yan's efficient method, his speed and struggle had surprised the others.

Although they were at the same Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm, the gap between them seemed big.

People's faces looked awkward.

Zha Duo was a little embarrassed. He explained, "My God power isn't as great as his. I can't control my power Upanishad that easily. Uhm, five seconds is my record."

People understood him. When they thought about Shi Yan's nonhuman abilities, they didn't think that Zha Duo was weak. They nodded in understanding.

Then, they began to walk on the light passage he had made.

It wasn't challenging to teleport within a star area. Right after they got through the light passage, they appeared under the dark sky in the South-West corner of Devil Blood Star.

As soon as they emerged, they discolored when they saw Shi Yan.

Zha Duo screamed in panic. "There is a strange energy fluctuation in this area!"

He was also a warrior cultivating Space power Upanishad. As soon as they came to this place, he immediately found the space nodes moving like living things. It meant that someone was using his or her power to interfere with the space here. If he wanted to tear open a space passage to get through two-star areas, he needed to change the space nodes.

Zha Duo couldn't help but concentrate on Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's face was cold and stern. He had terrifying energy fluctuate from his body. At the same time, his body sounds like it was cracking as he was transforming.

Shortly after, Shi Yan had transformed into his Immortal Demon Body with many spikes and natural keratin armor. His body in this fighting mode was perfect with an earth-shaking perverse aura.

Shang Chen, Blood Devil, Bath, Gu Te, and Fu Wei knew that he was an Immortal Demon warrior, so they weren't surprised. Lin Xin and Feng Han discolored in fright. They were scared.

Currently, they knew that although Shi Yan had a Human appearance, he had the blood of the noblest Demon Clan, which was also the most magical bloodline in this universe.

Zha Duo took a deep breath and forced himself to calm down. He

closed his eyes to sense for a while. He paled immediately, "He's fighting the enemy!"

When his Soul Consciousness entered the area where the space nodes were weaving, he immediately found two soul energies entangled in the same place like two dragons attacking each other. His Soul Consciousness was so shaken that he had almost not been able to take it back.

Zha Duo discolored in fright.

Blood Devil, Shang Chen, and the others looked grave.

Bello was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. He was famous for his Space power Upanishad in this universe. Such a character wouldn't have only a name.

Although Shi Yan had also cultivated Space power Upanishad, he had just reached Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm not for a long time. If they were fighting with their souls, wouldn't he fall into the disadvantaged situation?

Everybody was so worried.

They couldn't help him.

As they were fighting around space nodes and in space slits, every time their Soul Consciousness flashed, they could reach through many star areas. The warriors who didn't know the power of Space would get lost and have to wander eternally through the space cracks if they got in there. They would never be able to retrieve their Soul Consciousness.

When the soul fight between the warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad took place at the feeble space nodes, only this kind of warrior could join.

Only Zha Duo in this group could help him. Thus, everybody turned to look at him.

Unfortunately, Zha Duo's face grew grave and ash-gray. He shook

his head continuously, "I can't help him. Bello is at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. His Soul Consciousness and mine are on the same level. I went there and my soul almost perished. I... I'm not as extraordinarily powerful as Shi Yan is. I'm just a normal warrior at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm. I have no solution."

Everybody frowned and shot looks at Zha Duo. They all sighed almost at the same time.

They knew that Zha Duo had told them the truth. It wasn't different from suicide when an Ethereal God Realm warrior had a soul fight with an expert at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

They couldn't count on Zha Duo, so they looked at Shi Yan's body, trying to protect him.

The area where the space nodes were weaving with the space slits had many outer space streamers flying magnificently.

It didn't have any beam of earth and heaven energy as it was in the crack between the real worlds and the different star areas. The space nodes were where the worlds blended with each other and hid the most incredible transformation of the cosmos.

Their Soul Consciousness was flying between the areas where different spaces merged with each other like two meteors. Sometimes, they collided and sent brilliant sparks to the void. At other times, they were entangled like two snakes, using the soul energy to make an impact and to try to break the other's Soul Consciousness forcefully, invading like silkworms that munched on leaves.

As soon as Shi Yan arrived at a vulnerable spot, he immediately spotted a flow of Soul Consciousness drifting between the space nodes. When his soul intruded the area, Bello immediately attacked him.

The soul fight burst out in just a blink of an eye.

"I know who you are. You're Shi Yan, the one who got the

Genesis Fruit from Desolate! Hahaha! You dare to fight me in the space node area. I will destroy your soul to take the Genesis Fruit. My Dark Shadow Clan will become the Fifth Great Race in this cosmos! We will have a bright future!" Bello's Soul Consciousness screamed excitedly and crazily.

He hadn't expected to see this great surprise.

The God Clan had spread the news of Shi Yan getting the Genesis Fruit. Bello knew this from Phelps.

He wanted it so badly.

The Genesis Fruit was the divine treasure that could raise up an entire clan. Nothing could replace this marvel. It was the reason why the God Clan had sent Haig, Harson, Mia, and Phelps to Desolate without regretting anything. Bello had never thought that he could be that close to the Genesis Fruit like he was today.

He thought that if he could destroy or burn down Shi Yan's soul in the area of space nodes, he could snatch Shi Yan's co-soul to take the Genesis Fruit. It would boost up his entire Dark Shadow Clan.

Bello knew that if he could do it, he could bring earth-shaking change to the Dark Shadow Clan. At that time, the Dark Shadow Clan could stand firmly in this world and they could escape the God Clan's shackles.

"Not a bad idea. Too bad that it's just your fantasy." Shi Yan sent out his soul message. Then, his soul suddenly caught on fire like a flaming dragon. It was the flaming Origin from Grace Mainland with the burning aura of the Nine Serenity Soul Devouring Flame.

Nine Serenity Soul Devouring Flame was good at burning the Soul Consciousness!

Bello's Soul Consciousness was burning and turning into ashes in that bright silver flame. Bello's Soul Consciousness had turned into nothingness quickly.

Outside Devil Blood Star.

Bello's body shivered hard. Blood sprinkled from his body like light rain. His face was ashen.

He fell freely in the void. When his soul was damaged severely, he couldn't control his body.

Kelda of the Dark Shadow Clan was panic-stricken. He hurried to catch Bello, his heart filled with fear. He turned to look at Devil Blood Star and then left immediately, not daring to linger for even a second.

Chapter 1213: Clever

Zha Duo gazed at Shi Yan. He didn't dare to shift his eyes away for even a blink. He wanted to recognize even the slightest perceptible change on his face.

He knew that Shi Yan's soul altar was still spinning and that the barrier hadn't been broken. Once the barrier was pierced through, Devil Blood Star would be exposed.

—— Zha Duo didn't know that they had reinforcements.

Suddenly, Zha Duo looked so astonished. He shivered and screamed, "You... You're back!"

As Blood Devil and Fu Wei were ready to counter the enemy, they were shocked by what he said. Seeing Shi Yan open his eyes, they exhaled in relief.

Shi Yan's status and position in their eyes were completely different. If the one who could shake the entire sea of stars had something unexpected in Devil Blood Star, they would have to receive the flame of rage of the whole cosmos.

"Hey, are you alright?" asked Blood Devil.

"I'm okay. It's Bello who got hurt." Shi Yan rubbed his nape and exhaled heavily. "You guys can ease your minds now. Bello can't do anything anytime soon. We just need to wait for the God Clan to barge in through force."

Everybody was amazed.

"You mean... you've wounded Bello badly?" Lin Xin couldn't believe it.

Shi Yan chuckled, but he didn't tell them the details. He gently landed and then disappeared.

People exchanged looks. Their faces were awkward as they weren't sure if he told the truth or not.

"He wouldn't babble. It's true that Bello is the one who got hurt," Zha Duo explained all of a sudden. "Whenever a soul fight between warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad begins, it will never be a tie. It must end with one side taking devastating hits. If he's alright, I'm sure that Bello got hurt severely."

Hearing him, people discolored in fright. They couldn't help but scream.

"How could it be?!"

"Bello is at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm! And it was a soul fight, eh?"

"He can even challenge a warrior at a higher realm in a soul fight?"

"Gosh!"

People shook their heads as they had dispirited feelings strike their minds. Most of them were at First or Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Shi Yan had damaged Bing Jie in just a blink and today, he defeated Bello in a soul fight. Did it mean that he could defeat most of them here?

The battleship fleet of the God Clan.

Kelda supported pale Bello to report to Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can. Kelda kneeled and said nothing, his head stooped and his face cold.

Fick had the coldest look on his face as he spoke, "Don't worry. We will take revenge for Bello. I will make the one who dared to attack Bello endure the most painful torture in this world before I kill him."

Kelda nodded and regarded him solemnly, "Thank you, chief."

"Who attacked him?" frowned Ranno.

"The young Immortal Demon warrior who has fused with the Genesis Fruit." Bello didn't have any color in his face. He

whispered, his voice trembling. "He's incredibly strong. His power Upanishad is really refined. He used a flame to burn my Soul Consciousness..."

"That terrible brat," Ranno's face was stern. "I didn't expect that he has returned to Agate Star Area. It seems... our fortune isn't bad at all."

Ranno's small and narrow eyes sparkled with cold light. He grinned, "He hasn't reached Incipient God Realm yet. Once he falls, the respective ancient continent will lose its magical effects altogether. This time, we must claim that great reward."

Many God clansmen cheered up. Ranno's words had risen their morale.

"We've planned to attack Devil Blood Star slowly but now, we have to change the plan." Fick got up and then said, "As long as we can kill that kid, it will be worth any price! Use our sharp weapons. Tell the captains of the battleships to turn the crystal artilleries to maximum power. Also, send someone to the barrier to break the outer rings. We must forcefully break it first and then we can attack Devil Blood Star directly."

"This man can't live!" said Ranno.

The Chiefs of the two families agreed with each other. For the future of the God Clan, they immediately carried out the new plan.

It was a city with many stone buildings adjacent to each other named Divine Land. It was established by the warriors from Grace Mainland.

Shi Yan landed on a tower in the city in Divine Land. He observed the streams of people moving back and forth underneath, his face calm and relaxed.

The Divine Land City had warriors from the Human Clan, Demon Clan, Ghost Mark Clan, Dark Spirit Clan, and other clans.

Yun Hao's Radiant God Cult, Bao Ao, Jie Ji of the Demon Clan, and Long Zhu's group from Grace Mainland were also from here.

Devil Blood Star was full of earth and heaven energy. Because of Shi Yan, Fu Wei of Potion and Tool Pavilion had transported a lot of cultivating materials here, which benefited many forces in this Divine Land City.

After many years of relaxing and cultivating, the warriors from Grace Mainland had reached a new height in their realm and power.

The warriors who could reach True God Realm when they were in the exhausted Grace Mainland had the same intelligence and talents as Incipient God Realm experts of Agate Star Area. Now, when they had sufficient materials to cultivate with abundant earth and heaven energy, their realms had leaped up.

The real king of Divine Land City was the Yang family. The Yang family's members in Divine Land City on Devil Blood Star had high and noble status. They were the real masters here.

Because they had the bloodline of the Immortal Demon Clan in their bodies, they were the clansmen of Blood Devil. The blood pond that Blood Devil had spent years to build was exclusive to the Yang family's members who had Immortal Demon Blood. The others couldn't join in this glory.

On the tower, Shi Yan hid his whereabouts and released his Soul Consciousness to check around.

His friends appeared as he searched. He found Long Zhu, Yang Zhuo, Yang Mu, Cao Qiu Dao, Cao Zhi Lan, He Qing Man, Yun Hao, Tang Yuan Nan and more. They were cultivating to improve their realms and competence. They had amazed him indeed. Long Zhu had reached Original God Realm. Yun Hao was at Second Sky of King God Realm. Cao Zhi Lan and He Qing Man were at True God Realm. After a short period, everybody had made progress.

Shi Yan's grandfather, Shi Jian, had also broken through to King God Realm. He had pure God power too.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness continued to move around.

Shortly after, he located a living aura. His heart twitched. He then appeared in a big mansion in the South-West area of the city in Divine Land.

This building belonged to the Zuo family.

Just like a ghost, he appeared directly in Zuo Shi's cultivating room. Zuo Shi's soft body jerked back. She shouted, "Who's there?!"

Right after that, Zuo Shi was stunned. Her apple-like face was filled with thrill. She gently called for him, "Shi Yan ge-ge!"

Shi Yan smiled and squinted to take in her figure. He nodded quietly.

Amazingly, Zuo Shi had reached Ethereal God Realm!

From Zuo Shi's soft body, he could feel an extraordinary vitality. It seemed like her body was hiding a brutal creature from the Immemorial Epoch, which had provided her with unceasing energy. She could increase her power unlimitedly and use the God power to break through again and again.

Shi Yan knew it was the blood of the Holy Beast Black Tortoise. Zuo Shi had the pure blood of the Holy Beast in her body.

Gu Te and Bath were the descendants of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Although their blood wasn't pure, they still received benefits from Grace Mainland. Since Zuo Shi had the pure blood of the holy beast and she came from Grace Mainland. She had a greater advantage than Bath and Gu Te.

Shi Yan came here to verify it. Seeing Zuo Shi's realm and abundant blood Qi, he received his answer.

In the recent fight with Bello, he had used the power of the

heaven flames from the co-soul. When he returned the energy to the co-soul, he sensed a strange phenomenon: He could see the warriors who had the bloodline of the Heavenly Monster Tribe on Devil Blood Star easily! Those people appeared in his head like dots of starlight!

At first, he didn't know what those dots represented. Thus, he came to check the nearest, brightest dot. It turned out that it was Zuo Shi.

He understood it now.

Since he had fused with the Origin of Grace Mainland, he had become the sole God of the continent. Grace Mainland was himself and it had cradled Heavenly Monster Tribe. Thus, Shi Yan also had a magical, subtle connection with Heavenly Monster Tribe.

He could locate each warrior with the blood of Heavenly Monster Tribe within a specific range. It was even faster than using the Soul Consciousness to sense. Those warriors were starlight dots in his head. Each dot represented one warrior with Heavenly Monster Tribe blood. The brighter the dot was, the purer his blood was.

"Why are you here suddenly?" While Shi Yan was sinking in his thoughts, Zuo Shi tweeted like a bird. When she realized he wasn't focused, she stopped babbling and asked him the critical question.

"The God Clan is invading. Of course, I have to come back." Shi Yan smiled. He didn't need to ask Zuo Shi about her cultivating speed. With just a glance, he understood it already. "I'll visit you on my way back. You have to cultivate seriously. Don't fail the blood in your veins."

Zuo Shi nodded sweetly.

"I still have things to do. Let's talk later," Shi Yan patted her shoulder. His figure faded out until he disappeared completely.

When Shi Yan reappeared, he was in the valley where Brutal

Dragon Tribe based.

Because he found another warrior whose starlight dot was even brighter than Zuo Shi's on Devil Blood Star. He was curious to know who that was.

As Zuo Shi had the pure blood of the Holy Beast Black Tortoise, she wasn't less prominent than Cang Yun. The four Holy Beasts were the most ancient warriors of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Shi Yan couldn't think of any member of Heavenly Monster Tribe whose blood was stronger than the direct descendants like the other two.

He came to the valley of Brutal Dragon Tribe and found a cave according to the location of the starlight dot in his head.

The entrance of this cave had so many barriers and restrictions to seal all the energy and aura inside. Shi Yan knew there was someone inside, but he couldn't pierce through the barriers at the entrance to see if someone was in there or not.

He frowned.

This place was the base of Brutal Dragon Tribe. There were many members of the tribe scattering around the mountain range, their massive battleships anchored neatly like the ferocious beasts.

Shi Yan decided to break the barriers here to see who was staying inside the cave. A warrior who could set up such barriers to conceal energy fluctuations had made him curious.

When he was about to take action, the cave echoed some explosions. The blocked entrance was blown off shortly after.

A low roar arose. A figure slowly emerged from the dark entrance. It was Ghost Hunter.

Chapter 1214: Mutant Bloodline

Ghost Hunter had monstrous, sinister eyes as he emerged from the dark cave. He was stunned and he screamed, "Master!"

He was bothered when he was cultivating deep in the cave. He could feel a terrifying energy fluctuation outside his cave. He couldn't hold on his anger and he roared. He lifted the barrier to see who dared to disturb his cultivation to punish him badly. He couldn't believe that it was Shi Yan, his master, who had disappeared for a long time.

Recently, every time he was absorbed in his cultivation, he felt like it was a dream. He could feel the force or a voice from the Untold World guiding him to the peak of power.

Ghost Hunter had received the most ancient inheritance of the Monster Clan from Heavenly Monster mountain range...

That year, when he was in between the hand-like mountains of Monster Clan, a strange light had shone over him and carved many magical techniques in his head. His bones and veins had changed marvelously. Right after that, he appeared in Shadow Ghostly Prison.

He had struggled for many years to survive as he fought Dark Shadow Clan in Shadow Ghostly Prison. His realm and power had upgraded quickly and his understanding of the Monster Clan's inheritance got deeper.

He was getting stronger day after day.

But it was different from before. His power was growing more rapidly!

Recently, he felt like he was guided and protected by an unseen Deity. Whenever he cultivated, he could take in and condense dozens of times more energy. His understanding of power became more profound.

He didn't know what was going on, but he knew that he had to make use of this period. He had to maximize his competence. Thus, he trained whether it was day or night. He denied to join any activity and he had even neglected Gu Te's summon.

He had asked the guards to take care of his cave and to not let anybody come close.

Thus, when Shi Yan's aura emerged, Ghost Hunter was awakened from his magical realm. He was so angry that his face turned purple.

"What realm are you at today?" Shi Yan was surprised. After a while, he managed to ask.

He was also shocked.

He couldn't believe that the strange warrior whose blood was even purer than Zuo Shi's was Ghost Hunter!

The truth was beyond his estimation.

He suddenly remembered Ghost Hunter's profile.

Ghost Hunter was a hybrid between Heavenly Ghost of the Seven-layered Underworld and Hunter Dragon of Demon Area. Hunter Dragon was a Dark monster and Heavenly Ghost was a Demon monster, so they were both members of the Monster Clan. However, Dark monsters and Demon monsters were different from other monsters. Dark monsters used Dark Qi to cultivate while Demon monsters used earth and heaven energy to cultivate.

The Dark monster Heavenly Ghost and the Demon monster Hunter Dragon were from the Monster Clan, so their child should have been a member of the Monster Clan too. But why was Ghost Hunter's blood stronger than Zuo Shi's?

Zuo Shi had the blood of the Holy Beast Black Tortoise!

Shi Yan frowned and pondered for a while. He was shocked!

Mutant!

Mutants in a bloodline had remained the most mysterious phenomenon in any race. No one could decode it.

Typically, the children of two ordinary races were ordinary. However, there were still some exceptions. When two ordinary races combined, their children could possibly become powerful. This was a blood mutant, the most mysterious occurrence in this cosmos.

Ghost Hunter's mutant could be not simple at all.

Since the Heavenly Ghost was the strongest Dark monster in the Underworld and the Hunter Dragon was the overlord of the Demon monsters, and their child had now received the inheritance of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, Shi Yan thought that no one could explain the mutant that Ghost Hunter was.

However, Shi Yan could confirm one thing: Ghost Hunter had received great benefits from the change of Grace Mainland!

Ghost Hunter's answer had confirmed Shi Yan's assumption. "According to the power ranking of the Monster Clan, I should be at the peak of level 12, which is equal to Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm of other races."

Shi Yan was surprised.

"Recently, did you feel anything special about your cultivating progress?" Shi Yan pulled himself together and then asked.

"Yes! My cultivation has become better. My power is increasing without any obstacle. I can feel a change every day. The inheritance from the Heavenly Monster mountain range has gradually fused with my soul and body. I know that I'm getting stronger every day, but I don't know why," said Ghost Hunter.

Shi Yan nodded quietly.

He could only guess one thing. Heavenly Ghost and Hunter Dragon were monsters living in the space cracks of Grace Mainland. Perhaps these two had the pure blood from Heavenly

Monster Tribe. When they gave birth to Ghost Hunter, his blood was even more perfect than the Holy Beast Black Tortoise's blood!

What did it mean?

All of a sudden, Shi Yan's heart beat frantically.

If... If it developed this way and if he discreetly guided Ghost Hunter... would he be able to use his most perfect blood to become the leader of Heavenly Monster Tribe?

He was shaken.

"Good! You should continue to cultivate! Give it your one hundred percent!" Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan told Ghost Hunter resolutely, "You don't need to mind the war in Devil Blood Star. I'm here. It will be okay. Later, I will take you to meet some people. We will need some drops of your blood. It'll be good for you."

Ghost Hunter agreed with whatever he said. He nodded continuously.

Shi Yan didn't talk more. He used his power and disappeared from the valley of Brutal Dragon Tribe. This time, he reappeared at Demogorgon Temple.

"Where have you been?" asked Blood Devil.

"I went to see some friends," Shi Yan relaxed. "Without the secret threat from Bello, the God Clan has to forcefully intrude if they want to attack us. We would just wear them out then. After several days, they won't be able to dance anymore."

Blood Devil's group knew that battleships from other star areas that came to their star for Shi Yan's call were operating discreetly. They were surrounding the God Clan. They wanted to swallow the Ascot family and the Fernandez family at once. They could ease their minds a little by listening to him.

"Hey, your bosom beauties have woken up from their

cultivations. They're in the hall..." Blood Devil winked at him awkwardly at the gate and teased.

Shi Yan was embarrassed. As soon as he arrived, he had sensed familiar auras. He didn't babble with Blood Devil. He just shook his head and walked to the room behind the main hall. In that room, Xia Xin Yan, Zi Yao, and Feng Rao were sitting and enjoying sparkling fruits while chatting.

When he emerged, the three beautiful pairs of eyes gazed at him instantly. The three faces smiled like blooming flowers.

"Oh, you finally came back," Zi Yao's bright eyes looked angry, but she was smiling. "Ah, only you? Why didn't you bring some beauties with you? It's strange."

Xia Xin Yan parted her lips. "We were guessing how many ladies you would bring back. Hmm, you've surprised us."

Feng Rao had a sexy body with an enchanting smile. She just smiled while speaking.

Shi Yan rubbed his nose. He drew a chair and sat down. He pinched the air to get the fruits from the three women's tray. He played with the fruits and laughed, "Nah, listen to the true stories of the ancient continent. You have to serve me well. If you don't, don't blame me for not telling good stories."

The three women smiled charmingly as they rolled their eyes at him. They looked attractive, happy, and angry at the same time.

These women didn't know about the coming reinforcements. They were a lot of pressure. They knew how hard it was for Shi Yan to come back. They didn't want to pressure him too much. They just wanted to see him once to know if he was alright.

Chapter 1215: God Clan Requests Reinforcements

Gray clouds hovered above the barriers weaving with each other like electric nets. Different lethal weapons and traps were hidden in the dark. They released terrifying energy fluctuations like venomous snakes waiting for prey.

Many ghost-like shadows were moving outside the critical points of the barriers protecting Devil Blood Star. They were seeking for a chance.

This group included Sloan, Kelda, and some Incipient God Realm experts of the Fernandez family and the Bai family. They were hiding and waiting for a chance.

They tried to hide their auras in the layers of gray clouds and released no living signals.

Sloan and Kelta held their breaths, their eyes tranquil like water. They were calculating their plan.

Blue and green bolts of lightning weaved around them like teeth of a comb. The bolts had created a massive net like a strange world of thunderbolts that could tingle people's scalps.

Although Sloan and Kelda were at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, they felt their hair rising. It was an instinctive sign of their bodies when they were in front of danger.

They felt so tense. They immediately put up guard and didn't dare to touch the electric fence.

They looked at God Clan's battleships, which sparkled in the cold light. They were majestically imposing like icy mountains. Gradually, terrifying energy bloomed when the divine crystals exploded.

Sloan and Kelda cheered up.

Swoosh!

A rough, light column like a big tree log shot out grumbly as if a river had just broken the dam. The pure energy bombarded the area maliciously.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Countless, similar light columns fired from the battleships of the God Clan. They were all crystal clear and shining dazzlingly. However, they had created a tremendous energy attack.

The ear-piercing explosions reverberated unceasingly.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!

Within the short time, hundreds of layers of barriers around Devil Blood Star had sparkled marvelously. The five-colored halos rippled like waves. It had almost shattered the space and stirred up the galaxy.

Several thousand battleships of the God Clan fired the crystal energy at the same time. They consumed the divine crystals at a massive rate, using the materials that the God Clan had accumulated for ten thousand years. They were using the crystal artilleries to bombard the enemy!

The massive Devil Blood Star shook grumbly. The surface began to crack. Many battleships anchored on the ground couldn't endure the tremors. Cracking sounds echoed from them as if they were about to break.

The leaders of Potion and Tool Pavilion, Fire Clan, Crystal Clan, Divine League, and many small forces rode war chariots as they shouted at their warriors to drive the battleships off the ground. They didn't let the battleships anchor on the ground.

The Demogorgon shook hard. The city in Divine Land exploded grumbly. Many cities that were unstably built shattered and collapsed. Dust scattered everywhere. Many warriors ran away from the ruins.

Everybody knew that the God Clan had started the last furious battle. The most challenging moment for Devil Blood Star had come.

The God Clan's battleships anchored in the galaxy were bombing with crystal light columns unceasingly. They were like heaven rivers bombarding Devil Blood Star. This scene was brutal but really magnificent.

The barriers outside Devil Blood Star sparkled with magical light. They were like the most beautiful fireworks, but it had actually terrified the warriors.

"It's really magnificent and mesmerizing! It looks like Devil Blood Star has many rainbows at the same. Too bad that it's lethal."

"Well, deadly danger always waits behind the beauty. The God Clan can't hold it anymore."

"They want to use the battleships to break the defenses. I think it's not that simple. I'm afraid they have another plan."

Fu Wei, Lin Xin, and Feng Han stood on the roof of Demogorgon Temple. They looked at the sky with brilliant sparks above their head as they lowered their voices to discuss.

Underneath them was the main hall of Demogorgon Temple.

In there, Shang Chen had just taken out the crystal mirror to connect to the others one more time.

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, and Jiao Shan appeared in the mirror. They greeted when they saw Shi Yan. They all looked high-spirited.

"How is your preparation?" Shi Yan lowered his voice.

"Everything is ready. We just need your order to draw the net," said Sha Zhao.

Sha Zhao beamed and showed his white teeth. "We can take action now."

"Got it! Haha!"

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the others cheered excitedly. They looked eager to take action as if they were waiting for this moment for a long time.

Right when they entered the ancient continent, Mia, Phelps, and Haig, the future leaders of the God Clan, had subdued and tried to kill them. In their star areas, they were the leading stars, but on Desolate, they were the supporting roles. The God Clan had murdered many talented warriors like them.

They were lucky that they met Shi Yan...

Otherwise, they would have been the sacrifice offered to the next ten thousand years of prosperity of the God Clan.

They would absolutely never stay idle!

After they had escaped Desolate, every one of them had pledged to take revenge. They wanted to teach the God Clan a bloody lesson.

Strangely, their seniors supported them. Many elders who didn't favor them had become so cooperative.

They had the right time, right people, and the right environment. They wanted to vent out their anger in this battle and slaughter God Clan's warriors. They wanted to strike the God Clan off their high tower starting from this battle.

The invincible God Clan was going to break. They wanted to become the witnesses and the ones who directly participated in this milestone of a new history.

This had boiled their blood!

The battleships of the God Clan were like dragons that breathed fire. They surrounded Devil Blood Star and bombarded crazily. Many warriors of the God Clan were urging their soul altars to use the supernatural powers too.

The shower of icicles, a flaming sea, thunderbolts, and meteors were some kinds of power Upanishad that they were using to bombard Devil Blood Star.

The barriers protecting Devil Blood Star were worn out. Hundreds of barrier layers broke. The brilliant horizon of Devil Blood Star was filled with floating battleships.

"All barriers and restrictions in this world use energy. A barrier without energy is like a thin sheet of paper. A slight poke can break it easily."

Fick said nonchalantly, his eyes calm and indifferent. "Bombarding the barriers and restrictions will wear out their energy. Once the barrier doesn't have enough energy to maintain itself, its defense will dissolve."

He rose his glass of red wine elegantly and smiled, "We have time and our clan has sufficient materials and firearms. It's just the matter of time before the defense of Devil Blood Star breaks."

Ranno and Bai Can nodded in agreement.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

A special butterfly-shaped war chariot of the Dark Shadow Clan roared as it was hurrying to reach them. It stopped by the high tower. The Dark Shadow man didn't care about the guards as it screamed hoarsely, "Chief! Big trouble! It's really terrible!"

Fick darkened his face and waved at him, "Come here!"

The Dark Shadow warrior jumped off the war chariot and rushed. He kneeled down and reported, "Chief, our troops found many battleships when we were scouting. Those battleships aren't from Agate Star Area!"

Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can changed their visage.

"How many battleships are there?" Fick bellowed.

"Dozens of thousands! Countless warriors! They are... they are

circling us!" The Dark Shadow warrior stooped and didn't dare to look at Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can. He was so scared.

"Investigate! Immediately! You must identify them!" Fick shouted.

The Dark Shadow warrior left quickly. He rode the butterfly war chariot and continued to talk to his scouts.

"They are probably warriors from other star areas. When we were in Desolate, Shi Yan's reputation was really good. Many leaders of the major star areas had considered him their leader," Mia suddenly said, her voice gloomy and cold.

Phelps nodded solemnly. "Those people hadn't been cleared. They have a deep grudge against our clan. They had escaped and planned to attack our clan. Too bold!"

Mia and Phelps were there on Desolate. They knew that Shi Yan had formed alliances with the outstanding young warriors of other star areas. He had the Genesis Fruit and his prestige was boosted even higher.

Throughout the millions of years, the vast sea of star still had the rumor: the race of the warrior who got the Genesis Fruit became the overlords of the universe for ten thousand years!

The experts of the star areas around the cosmos believed this without a doubt.

Many events had proven that saying. The reason why the God Clan had been prosperous and powerful for so many years was that the precursor of this clan had fused with the Genesis Fruit. That was how they could unite the other forces to destroy the Bloodthirsty Force and replace it to be the overlord of the sea of stars.

It was ten thousand years later and Shi Yan had taken the Genesis Fruit. Was it God Clan's time to be replaced?

"Damn you, Haig!" Fick cursed. "If he could get the Genesis Fruit,

how could they have other thoughts? We are in big trouble now. They must think that our clan is declining. That's why they are seizing the chance to attack us. We absolutely can't lose this battle. Otherwise, they will believe in that theory of the Genesis Fruit. More and more warriors will come to challenge our God Clan's authority!"

Ranno nodded calmly. He said resolutely, "I'm going to contact the clan."

"Yeah, you must tell them the seriousness of this event!" said Fick

Ranno sat down neatly. He took out a strange stone that had the carvings of the twelve families' crests of the God Clan. He then sent his Soul Consciousness into the stone.

He opened his eyes in fright as he shouted, "The space passage connected to our ancestral star is closed!"

Fick, Phelps, and Mia discolored.

They knew what it meant.

Unless there was no space passage connecting Ancient God Star Area and Agate Star Area, this situation would never have happened. Since they couldn't communicate, they knew that the passage in Shadow Ghostly Prison was blocked one more time.

Apparently, their enemies didn't want them to return to Ancient God Star Area alive.

"Those damn low races! They dare to challenge our clan's prestige!" Ranno hissed before muttering some incantation. Shortly after, his face was covered with tiny, bluish veins that also appeared in his eyes like tiny snakes.

While he was reading the incantation, blood dripped from his body. He paled, his spirit, soul, and Qi ceasing like a withered flower.

This was a secret spell of the God Clan that was similar to the

Burning Purgatory. It consumed the energy of the body to create a strange energy.

This kind of energy could travel through star areas.

A gray light shot out of Ranno's glabella and poured on that strange stone. Ranno's Soul Consciousness crossed spaces to reach a shrine on Ancient God Continent.

"I'm Chief Ranno of the Fernandez family. I'm in trouble. I ask to see the Elders to report the issue..."

Chapter 1216: The God Clan's Great Slayer!

Ancient God Continent was the ancestral star of the God Clan. This place had the thickest earth and heaven energy in the vast universe.

It was a place filled with mountains and ancient trees piercing the high sky. The lakes here were crystal clear so people could see the ground in the water. Many shrines situated majestically and imposingly. It was the center of the cosmos where the God Clan were born.

The center of the continent had many grand shrines standing imposingly in this world. White clouds hovered above the unceasing mountain ranges, which looked so marvelous.

There were thirteen big mountains and twelve of them surrounded the biggest one. The twelve summits represented the twelve families of the God Clan. That highest peak was the holy land of the God Clan. The Elder Committee guarded this place.

The Elder Committee was the soul of the God Clan. Each member of the Committee was one of the best experts whose name was written on the Book of Gods. Some had secluded for years while others were traveling around the galaxy. However, half of them guarded this highest peak: the God Zenith. They stayed there to manage the God Clan and maintain the benefits of the entire clan.

The Elder Committee had the power to control all the forces of the God Clan. As long as the Elder Committee made a decision, the Chief of the twelve great families of the God Clan had to strictly follow them.

In fact, the members of the Elder Committee were often Chiefs and elders from the twelve families. They were powerful sages of the God Clan.

The Elder Committee had the supreme right within the God

Clan.

The main shrine of the God Zenith was built with top quality divine crystals. It looked like black jade that held formidable energy. This shrine worshipped the statues of the God Clan's precursors. Those divine statues had the auras of miraculous power Upanishads. Each statue was sacredly imposing with a height of one thousand meters. They looked so real like the God that could observe everything.

The walls of the shrine had many complicated and mysterious carvings of the God Clan's glorious history. The timeline of how the God Clan had become so strong was recorded by those mysterious drawings. Someone could see some images from those absurd drawings that told the rise of the God Clan.

Of course, only the warriors that had God blood could see the magical images.

The ones who were eligible to enter this hall were members of the Elder Committee and the chiefs of the twelve families. Outstanding warriors could also enter this place, but only a select few.

Haig had the honor to come here to meditate for five years. He had learned the essence of Light power Upanishad here. He became the designated future leader of the God Clan.

Although Harson, Mia, and Phelps were prominent, talented warriors of the God families, they weren't qualified to enter this place.

Today, this mysterious hall had the aura of Ranno's soul as it received his call.

The statues of the precursors that had stood imposingly in this hall suddenly released terrifying auras that made people feel so uncomfortable. Their auras were profound but surging like a galaxy.

The hall didn't even have a shadow.

However, after Ranno's soul aura arrived, the dark eyes of the statues began to flare with a strange light. A soul energy fluctuation started to appear.

The Elders' whereabouts were unknown, but they could use those statues to send their souls to this shrine.

Slowly, the soul altars emerged above the heads of the statues. The Elders of the God Clan had come here by using their souls.

A voice suddenly arose, "Tell us your reason."

Ranno had used his secret technique to deliver just a beam of his soul. It wasn't his real soul altar. His shadow flickered and hurried to send a soul message to explain the situation to Fick and his encounters at Agate Star Area. The soul altars of the Elders had received the message even when they were billions of miles away from this place.

Ranno quickly finished, his soul screaming, "We need help from the clan. This battle is related to the fame of our clan. If we lose, the other star areas will think that we're declining. They will have other thoughts. We can't make a mistake in this battle. Also, we must kill the successor of the Bloodthirsty Force!"

The soul altars in this hall were jet black, brilliant, or mysteriously deep as the Elders were listening to him silently. They didn't intervene.

After Ranno had stopped talking, a voice arose and answered him, "Currently, only half of the members of the Elder Committee can connect their souls to the God Punishment Tower, which reduces its power. We can't destroy the entire Devil Blood Star and all the creatures there instantly. We can only break the barriers and restrictions there."

Ranno's shadow twisted for a while and then said, "The reinforcements from the other star areas are approaching. We..."

"The main purpose of this battle is to kill the successor of the Bloodthirsty Force. Once we can confirm he's killed, the Elder Committee will open the "Sky Bridge" for you. Agate Star Area is very far from here. We're afraid that it will take a lot of time to send reinforcements there. You guys will use the Sky Bridge to leave. We will have strict punishments to those major star areas," continued the voice.

Ranno agreed, "Thank you."

"You must kill that brat!" that harsh voice added.

The soul altars floating above the heads of the statues observed Ranno's soul nonchalantly. They were like the ones who had recognized their "paths" and left this mortal world for many years. Afterward, their auras gradually vanished and the soul altars faded away.

. . .

"Ptui!"

Ranno vomited blood. Although his face was pale, his eyes were twinkling in a terrifying manner.

The brocade gown on his body was dyed red. He didn't care about that and just grinned, "I talked to them."

Fick, Mia, and Phelps were thrilled.

"So?" Fick hissed.

"They will deliver the God Punishment." Ranno wiped the blood on his mouth with the back of his hand. "Unfortunately, half of the Elders aren't available. They're too far away or cultivating. The power of the God Punishment will be reduced. We can't erase Devil Blood Star in just a blink. We can only destroy all the barriers and restrictions."

"That's enough!" Fick's eyes brightened.

"The Elder Committee sent us clear instructions. They asked us

to kill that Immortal Demon brat. As long as we confirm that he's killed, the Elder Committee will open the Sky Bridge for us. After we come back safely, our clan will punish the major star area! Twelve families will take action this time!" Ranno bellowed.

Fick and the others cheered up.

Bai Can of Dry Bone Star Area had a complicated visage.

He knew how the God Punishment was.

The God Punishment was a sharp weapon of the God Clan. The Elder Committee controlled it. No one knew how they had built this thing, but it was lethal enough to destroy the world.

Previously, the God Clan had invaded many star areas. Whenever they encountered a tough opponent like Devil Blood Star, they would request the Elder Committee to use the God Punishment.

When the God Punishment arrived, the famous life star turned into ashes in just a blink of an eye unless it was an ancient continent

All the creatures hiding on that life star would perish within a breath. Their Soul Seals would vanish together with their souls.

The God Punishment was infamous. Warriors from big star areas lost color on their faces when they heard this name. Because until now, no life star could dodge or stand against this destructive attack.

It was one of the great attacks of the God Clan

In the sky of Devil Blood Star, many battleships of the clans were anchored. They were ready and looking at the barriers and the God Clan's battleships that were firing energy light columns.

All of a sudden, all the battleships of the God Clan stopped firing.

Standing on a battleship, Shi Yan arched his brows and turned to Fu Wei, "The God Clan can't maintain their crystal artilleries for a long time?"

Fu Wei was bewildered. "No, it's not true. Even the crystal artilleries we make could fire continuously if we have enough divine crystals."

"That's impossible." An Liya furrowed her bold brows. "The battleships and the crystal artilleries of the God Clan are all top weapons of this world. They would never have such a problem. I'm sure they stopped firing because of something else."

Shang Chen nodded. "They may have another plan."

Right after that, a cyan jade he wore on his chest emitted an icy, cold air. He jerked back, his face odd.

"What happened?" An Liya was standing near her husband so she could feel the cold air diffusing from his body.

Shang Chen didn't answer. He placed one hand on his chest, his eyebrows frosted. He was listening to the message from the cyan jade. Frederick of the Bloodthirsty Force had given him this jade. It could transfer soul messages through star areas.

He looked stern when he was listening to the message. His face gradually grimaced and became scared.

People couldn't understand the reason. They were baffled, looking at him and wondering.

Only An Liya was somber. She knew that the jade on Shang Chen's chest was a secret treasure within the Soul class.

Shang Chen and An Liya didn't keep many secrets from each other. However, Shang Chen had never told her the profile and functions of that cyan jade.

She knew the situation wasn't right.

Indeed...

After a while, Shang Chen took a deep breath to calm his frantic heartbeat down. He spoke suddenly, "I want to talk to Shi Yan in private."

He sounded so resolute that no one could protest. He was always a gentle and cheerful man. He rarely had such a stern face. Seeing him like that, everybody was perplexed.

"Alright!"

Blood Devil proactively stayed away.

Seeing him leaving, Feng Han, Fu Wei, Lin Xin, Bath, and Gu Te followed him. An Liya hesitated for a while, but Shang Chen didn't ask her to stay. She sighed and then left the hall. She was the last one who left the hall.

Shang Chen stared at Shi Yan. After everybody was gone, he hissed, "You should leave Devil Blood Star first!"

Shi Yan knew something weird had happened here so he didn't babble. He just asked directly, "Give me a reason."

"The God Clan will use the God Punishment!" Shang Chen stressed each word.

Shi Yan changed his visage.

He had struggled on Desolate for years. He had fought shoulder by shoulder with Shang Ying Yue, Cecilia, Mo Fou, Wu Feng, and the others. He had purposely asked to know many mysterious deeds of the God Clan. He knew what the God Punishment was.

The God Punishment was used to destroy an entire life star. A life star that had developed for billions of years would turn into nothingness. All the creatures there would perish.

It was a great slayer of the God Clan!

"We'll go together," Shi Yan hesitated for a while and then said, "I can open the space passage leading directly to Grace Mainland."

"No, no need. This time, the God Punishment is limited. It can only break the barriers outside. It can't erase Devil Blood Star. I'm staying. I will teach the God Clan a lesson," said Shang Chen.

"Then why did you ask me to leave?" Shi Yan exhaled.

"They are using the God Punishment because of you! The Elder Committee ordered the two families to kill you at any cost. Things have changed. Sha Zhao and the others can't come here on time. You have to go. You're their primary target!" Shang Chen bellowed.

"I don't need to leave."

Shi Yan suddenly smiled. "Bello's soul is hurt poorly. I know many of them can defeat me, but I'm sure they aren't strong enough to kill me. If I want to leave, none of them can stop me."

Chapter 1217: The God Punishment's Reduced Power

The God Clan's battleships quietly increased the distance between them and Devil Blood Star.

Fick and Ranno ordered their subordinates and restricted them from approaching the Devil Blood Star. They had summoned Sloan and Kelda. They didn't scout by the mysterious area with the barriers of Devil Blood Star.

The God Clan's fleet was waiting for something.

Many battleships floating above Devil Blood Star were ordered to return to land. The warriors of all the forces had to get into mountain ranges or to shelter underground.

They didn't know why Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin had such strange orders. Since they knew that the situation was urgent and dangerous, they had spread the orders to all the warriors.

Ninety percent of the warriors on Devil Blood Star had to get into the shelters, leaving one section of the strongest experts on the surface who faced the gray sky with stern complexions.

On the observatory station of the Demogorgon Temple, Shang Chen, Shi Yan, An Liya, Feng Han, and Blood Devil were gingerly waiting. Their eyes showed how they were terrified in the atmosphere with the pressure before the storm's arrival.

The God Clan were going to use the God Punishment!

Shang Chen had explained the situation. Although Feng Han, Blood Devil, and the experts of Agate Star Area didn't know what the God Punishment was, from Shang Chen's countenance, they knew that the God Punishment could destroy any life star in just a blink.

No one dared to neglect this formidable attack!

People kept waiting in silence. After one hour, Shang Chen discolored and shouted, "Here it comes!"

Everyone lifted their heads to look at the sky.

A massive, deep vortex suddenly appeared by the gray edge of their sights. Thunderclaps reverberated inside that massive vortex. It seemed to carry different powers of Nature and accumulate formidable energy.

The vortex was like a dark mouth floating above Devil Blood Star that was about to swallow the planet with just one bite.

The invisible pressure wounded people's hearts. It seemed like their soul altars were stagnant and they couldn't gather their energy.

Warriors at low realms felt so restlessly anxious. They even had brutal desires to slaughter as a way to vent out.

Rumble! Rumble!

Rumble! Rumble!

The vortex rippled tremendously like it was doomsday. The violent bolts of lightning and torrential sleet terrified people badly.

Shortly after, flaming meteors shot out of the vortex. Those meteors were much bigger than a mountain. Moreover, they were burning with lightning winding around. When they moved, they twirled the wind that had a destructive aura. Altogether, they became a formidable rain that attacked Devil Blood Star.

The bolts of lightning weaved with a downpour of sleet and gusts.

It was the scene of doomsday.

A meteor hit the barrier. A dazzling halo bloomed from the impact. Instantly, dozens of barriers shattered.

There were dozens of thousands of flaming meteors that showered down to the planet. The barriers, restrictions,

formations, and weapons of the clans around Agate Star Area that were set up at every corner of Devil Blood Star were smashed by the flaming meteors.

Blood Devil, Feng Han, Fu Wei, and Lin Xin grimaced.

They understood that without those layers of barrier and restrictions, all creatures on Devil Blood Star would perish when the flaming meteors bombarded the star. They were going to fall into a bottomless abyss soon.

They were so scared.

Then, Shang Chen exhaled in relief. "It seems like the God Clan is declining. The power of this God Punishment wasn't even half of its original capacity. I wonder what those Elders of the Elders Committee are doing..."

Shi Yan, Blood Devil, and the others looked at him as they didn't have a clue.

"Isn't this apocalypse commotion terrible enough?" Fu Wei was astounded and was wearing a sour face.

An Liya shook her head and said seriously, "Big commotions aren't always terrible. The power of the God Punishment is... bigger with smaller commotion."

Everybody focused on her.

An Liya looked wary. She recalled something and explained with fear. "I used to see some footage from Shang Chen. It was a level 7 life star with billions of lives and around ten Incipient God Realm experts. It was the main star of a star area. Then, the God Punishment came. There was no sound and no sign. The entire life star disappeared strangely. The Life Seal of creatures there vanished. Then, I saw only a flash..."

An Liya was still scared. After so many years, every time she recalled such footage, she still felt chilled inwardly.

Hearing her, everybody shivered. They felt the hair on their napes rising. Now, they knew that the power of the God Punishment sent to Devil Blood Star was a lot weaker.

Shi Yan's eyes were cold. He looked at the sky and waited in silence.

Shortly after, hundreds of layers of barriers and restrictions protecting the Devil Blood Star dissolved. Flaming meteors began to cross the atmosphere. Blood Devil and the others shot up, using their powers to strike the meteors.

Rumble! Rumble! Rumble!

The meteors exploded and sent burning rocks everywhere on Devil Blood Star with terrifying flames.

Many warriors hiding in the shelters emerged and joined hands to deal with those rocks from the broken meteors. They didn't want to see Blood Devil burning.

"Watch out! Don't get out!" Shang Chen shouted ear-piercingly.

Water drops rattled from the sky. As soon as those drops touched anything on the ground, it exploded and created a powerful explosion.

When this kind of explosive water fell on the river, mountains, or trees, everything exploded instantly. The warriors who had gotten out of the shelters also got hurt by those explosions.

This sprinkle of explosive water had killed several thousand warriors. Their blood and flesh exploded and then their soul altars flew out of the shattered bodies. The gust from the sky blew them and dissolved the soul altars directly.

Seeing the terrible situation, Blood Devil and Fu Wei shouted at the warriors, ordering them to get into the shelters.

Apparently, although the power of the God Punishment had been massively reduced and couldn't erase Devil Blood Star in one blow,

it didn't stop here.

The God Punishment continued.

Water drops, meteors, lightning bolts, strong gusts of wind, and sleet had severely hit Devil Blood Star, making the sea seethe and the mountain collapse. The ground exploded and cracked, injuring a lot of warriors.

Blood Devil, Bath, Gu Te, and the other experts moved around to deal with those earth-shattering changes to prevent unpredictable damages.

"Although it was not even half of the real power, it could turn Devil Blood Star into this pathetic situation. If it was stronger, even if the star remained, everybody would have perished."

Shi Yan wore a dark face as he was really cautious.

The God Clan was worthy of being the overlords of the entire cosmos for ten thousand years. They had many tricks. Only the God Punishment was enough to scare the other clans out of their wits.

Also, the God Clan didn't have only the God Punishment as their weapons for slaughtering.

"Let's get ready to fight. I heard the rumble of the God Clan's battleships. They are about to attack Devil Blood Star." Shang Chen frowned and confirmed for the last time, "Are you sure that it's okay to take your time?"

"I told you. After Bello got wounded severely, no one can confine me," Shi Yan was filled with confidence.

Shang Chen nodded. "Then, you should lure the God Clan out. It's better that you can lure a part of their army out of Devil Blood Star. I've noticed Sha Zhao's team. They are rushing to get here. As long as you don't get killed, the God Clan won't leave quickly. And once Sha Zhao's team comes, it won't be easy for them to leave anymore."

"Alright," Shi Yan nodded.

He rose one hand and tore the void. Sparkling space slits with outer space streamers appeared. He got in and disappeared from Devil Blood Star.

"Kill them all!"

"Kill!"

"Erase them!"

Fick, Ranno, and Bai Can were ordering their battleships. The God Clan's fleet then hissed and roared, aiming at Devil Blood Star.

A faint halo glowed in a corner at the edge of Devil Blood Star. Shi Yan emerged.

"Shi Yan!"

"It's him!"

Mia and Phelps yelled and pointed at Shi Yan.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The warriors of the God Clan shot towards Shi Yan like hawks or electric spears. Sloan and Kelda were in this troop.

"I've fused with the Genesis Fruit. The God Clan will definitely decline. Accept your fate." Shi Yan grinned and turned into a beam of starlight, flying away from Devil Blood Star.

"Kill him!"

"The Elder Committee has ordered to kill him! It's the primary mission!"

Fick and Ranno bellowed.

More and more warriors of the God Clan riding the war chariot flew away with the Dark Shadow clansmen. Bello was sitting on a war chariot, his face pale.

His face was pale and his sinister eyes were gazing at Shi Yan. He

seemed to have some plan.

This war chariot still had another person sitting in the dark. That one was jet black as if he wanted to merge with the darkness. He had no aura as he had concealed his soul energy.

"He cultivates Space power Upanishad. If you want to kill him, you must destroy the space nodes first. Otherwise, he can teleport away instantly," said Bello in a cold voice.

The man sitting in the dark corner nodded, "Which good solution you have?"

Bello looked at him, his face cold and savage. "You can repay me this time. I want to borrow your power. Only I can confine his space."

"On one condition," the other pondered for a while and then lifted his face. "Help me take back the position of Pavilion Master of Potion and Tool Pavilion."

Surprisingly, that man was Great Elder Zuo Lou, the man who had disappeared for a long time.

"I agree with you," Bello nodded immediately.

"Sizzle! Sizzle!"

Zuo Lou emerged from the dark corner. His skin suddenly cracked and revealed nine cyan venomous snakes that were the size of a thumb. The tails of the nine snakes connected to his main veins, the God power Ancient Tree, and his chest. The snakes opened their mouths to show their venomous fangs.

All of them bit Bello's abdomen. Bello crouched down in pain and screeched.

The nine snakes connecting Bello and Zuo Lou twitched. Flows of cyan light moved through their bodies and poured into Bello's body.

Bello's pale face was now dark green and his eyes were turning

green altogether. He looked like a toxic snake that had been hiding in the wetlands for many years. His body had turned green when it was filled with evil, brimming energy.

Shortly after, Zuo Lou looked like he aged dozens of years. His hair turned white and his face was wrinkled. He didn't have a lot Essence Qi left in his body.

Quite the contrary, Bello had revived his vitality. Once again, tremendous energy circulated in his body. His wounds were all healed.

"Ha ha ha! Ha ha ha!"

Bello laughed crazily. While he was laughing, the nine toxic snakes at his belly exploded. He casually patted Zuo Lou's head and exploded it like a watermelon. Blood and brain splashed around.

"You failed. You don't have the right to negotiate with me. Go die!"

Bello didn't look at Zuo Lou's body even once. He stood up and left the war chariot, flying away. His body flashed when he walked through a space slit. He disappeared in just a blink of an eye.

Chapter 1218: The Second Strong Hit!

Dozens of God warriors were moving like lightning in the dark galaxy and pushing one warrior.

The lowest realm of this group was Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm!

Mia and Phelps were in this group of chasers with Sloan, Kelda, and the elite warriors of the Dark Shadow Clan. They also had some First Sky and Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts from the big three families. To kill Shi Yan, they had mobilized their outstanding warriors.

Shi Yan chose a direction. His Soul consciousness flickered and he headed to Monster Dragon Star.

Normally, the Brutal Dragon Tribe and the Evil Dragon Tribe dwelled in this star. Due to the current war, they had gathered at Devil Blood Star. This planet didn't shelter experts currently. It had only vast seas and forests. It was the best place for Shi Yan to account the debts with the God warriors.

He didn't worry about the situation on Devil Blood Star.

As Shang Chen, Blood Devil, Yan Chi, and the other experts were there with their united spirits, their strength was like a bronze wall. Devil Blood Star wasn't going to be struck apart quickly. Although it was going to be damaged, the planet wouldn't be destroyed quickly.

Currently, Sha Zhao's team was on the way. Perhaps they were dealing with God warriors guarding in the outer ring. He had to make more time. When the fleets of Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the others arrived, the God Clan were going to have terrible headaches. What Shi Yan needed to do was to make more time.

Swoosh!

A light crossed the sky like a meteor and landed on Monster

Dragon Star. This star had many mountains with towering ancient trees.

Shi Yan retrieved his aura as soon as he landed. At the same time, the thick forest had covered him.

Swish! Swish! Swish!

The God warriors landed on Monster Dragon Star. They released their Soul Consciousnesses and created a thick mesh net to search around.

"East!" shouted a warrior.

Many God warriors dashed away. They could cross one thousand miles in a blink of an eye as they headed East.

However, when they arrived, they found that Shi Yan's aura disappeared.

"It's South this time!"

Someone thundered angrily. Right after that, they had to rush one more time. This time, they were outraged.

However, Shi Yan was like a slippery eel in Monster Dragon Star. He appeared in one place and then disappeared when the others arrived.

"He's cultivating Space power Upanishad. Normal methods won't work with him. Argh!" Mia gritted her teeth.

"We must confine his space. Otherwise, we can't aim at him!" Phelps roared.

They now recognized how exhausting it was to deal with warriors cultivating Space power. This sort of warrior could move through space slits and teleport instantly. Even if they were stronger, they couldn't strike their powerful blows at him. They were so reluctant to find them.

"It would be excellent now if Bello wasn't wounded."

"True. If Bello was here, that brat would have to die. No doubt!"

"Sigh, too bad that we have only Bello cultivating Space power Upanishad at a high level."

The God warriors clamored.

"I hear someone calling for me." All of a sudden, a cold and glum voice arose. A strange light appeared next to Phelps and Sloan. Bello emerged from the halo.

"Chief! You... don't look okay," cried Kelda.

"I'm alright," Bello waved his hand.

His face was dark green with two ash-gray eyes. His skin was strangely dark and green too. It was like an exotic snakeskin that scared people.

"Bello, can you keep that brat from moving instantly?" Sloan frowned and hissed.

He and Bello had a good relationship for many years so he didn't need to consider his wording much. "If you can, do it fast!"

"Leave it to me," Bello took the mission.

Right after that, his figure faded and he disappeared in people's gazes.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The space around them hissed strangely as if someone was using a sharp weapon to tear and cut it into smaller pieces. It felt like the space here was deformed.

Shi Yan was moving in a corner of Monster Dragon Star. He smiled coldly, but he looked relaxed.

He wasn't worried at all because even though Sloan and Kelda were strong, they weren't any threat to him. If they couldn't lock him, they couldn't do anything. Right from the start, Shi Yan had gained the upper hand.

Right now, he was thinking whether to ambush the ones who lagged behind the troop or not. He could seize the chance to behead Mia and Phelps...

Right when he was about to move again, his soul had a twitch with the premonition of a fatal danger.

Without thinking much, he decided to leave immediately. He knew that some expert was trying to lock him. He felt a little... familiar with that aura.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness moved. He discolored for the first time.

He couldn't teleport!

The space nodes he could sense around were all broken. The space here was so unstable that if he was careless, he could shatter it, which would shatter his soul altogether. He lifted his head to look at the sky, his eyes stern.

Sizzle! Sizzle!

A green air moved in front of him. Slowly, it condensed into the body of the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan: Bello.

His deep green eyes gazed at Shi Yan as he talked darkly, "You can't leave anymore."

Shi Yan's face was shocked. "I didn't think that you could recover so quickly like this. What kind of evil method did you use?"

Bello laughed crazily. "You don't need to care about which method I used. You should care about yourself. Fighting you in that space crack was my mistake. As you've fused with the flaming Origin, I was already in the lower hand in that soul fight with you. I won't repeat the same mistake. So, you have to die today."

"Oh? From what you've done, you want to deal with me alone?" smiled Shi Yan.

After Bello had arrived, this space fell under his control. Bello

didn't send a soul message or shout to call for the God Clan's attention. Apparently, he didn't want to let the God Clan join this.

Shi Yan knew what he had in his mind.

After the first battle, he knew that Bello was greedy for the Genesis Fruit. He wanted to snatch Shi Yan's co-soul and the fruit since he wanted to give the Dark Shadow Clan a whole new world. Bello was the chief of the Dark Shadow Clan. Although he had submitted to the God Clan, he wasn't really loyal. He wanted to make the Dark Shadow Clan strong and one day, he wanted them to be the overlords of the world like the God Clan was right now.

To him, Shi Yan's co-soul and the Genesis Fruit was his once in a blue moon opportunity to change the Dark Shadow Clan forever!

Thus, he kept Sloan, Phelps, Mia, and the God warriors out of this. He wanted to kill Shi Yan himself to gain the best chance for his clan.

"The same thing. Give me the co-soul and the Genesis Fruit. Then, I can spare your life." Bello smiled darkly. "As we both cultivate Space power Upanishad, I think you know how brutal space power is. The gap between my realm and your realm is vast. You're no match against me. Yield and I'll spare your life."

"Well, if you want my soul, come to take it." Shi Yan shook his head. Taking a deep breath, his God body changed.

Savage spikes jutted out of his skin. The keratin-like armor shrouded him. Blood Qi rose massively. Shi Yan had finished his transformation to use the perfect fighting mode: the Immortal Demon Body.

"Burn!"

Shi Yan shouted all of a sudden.

A blood light shot out with unlimited murderous aura. It generated illusions and overflowed towards Bello.

The earth-shaking energy swarmed over Bello. He looked bewildered as if he was controlled by the negative emotions. He lost control of his mind and his body was pierced through.

Swoosh!

The blood light flashed and then disappeared. It crossed Bello's body. Bello's body divided into two pieces as it disappeared.

Shi Yan became stern.

Indeed, Bello appeared intact in another direction. He still had a dark and harsh face as he said, "Warriors who cultivate Space power aren't afraid of an ambush because no one can act faster than us. We can cross space within a blink of an eye. Unless we're trapped in a special condition, we're almost undying."

Shi Yan kept silent.

He knew that Bello told the truth. The warriors who cultivated Space power Upanishad weren't afraid of stealth attacks. They could tear space to defend or get into space slits to hide instantly.

At this moment, the space of Monster Dragon Star was chaotic. Shi Yan couldn't teleport, but Bello could.

It was because Bello had stirred up everything and it was because he had reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. The higher the realm of the person, the deeper his or her knowledge of the Upanishad became.

"It's my turn now," Bello gave a faint smile.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

Massive space slits like the Death's Scythe sparkled with outer space streamers. They led to an unknown, dead area of the universe. A huge space crack like Bello's soul thread opened like a big shell attacking Shi Yan. It attempted to drag Shi Yan into Bello's world.

As Bello was at Incipient God Realm, he had refined the Incipient

Extent. The Incipient Extent and the real world weren't very different. Once Bello's Incipient Extent could swallow him, he would have no chance to get rid of it.

The Incipient Extent of the experts who cultivated Space power Upanishad was the toughest prison in this world. It was unbreakable.

At this moment, Bello was using his Incipient Extent to devour Shi Yan. As long as his Incipient Extent could shroud Shi Yan, he could do anything he wanted to Shi Yan. He could extract his soul, take his Essence Qi, or even filter his memory.

Shi Yan was placid, but his eyes turned to garnet. He touched the Blood Vein Ring and took out an ancient but exquisite carved Blood Shield.

Shi Yan spurted his Immortal Demon Blood on the shield. Abruptly, the shield enlarged massively and bloodily. Shortly after, it covered him. Shi Yan could see many mysterious, fine, gory lines moving on the shield like living creatures.

The blood cloud mark suddenly glowed magnificently, releasing a terrifying energy fluctuation. Shi Yan felt that it was too heavy to hold.

Thud!

Even Shi Yan couldn't hold the blood shield. He dropped it on the ground. It sank as if it had merged with the earth of Monster Dragon Star.

The immense energy of Monster Dragon Star was attracted by an invisible vortex. It rapidly flooded the blood shield. Slowly, a vague world emerged on the shield and generated an unlimited evil power.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The space slits that Bello had created were shattered before they could reach Shi Yan.

Bello gushed out blood. His eyes were blank as his soul was hurt again.

Fearfully, he looked at the vague world on the surface of the shield. He gradually appeared as if he had fallen into bedevilment. His green eyes showed his bloodthirsty desire. His mind was devoured.

Chapter 1219: Who's Your Teacher?

The surface of the blood sea had so many blood lines moving. They weaved with each other and created a sketch of a terrifying world that could distort the soul and drag people into the deep abyss of the purgatory.

Shi Yan held the sword. His soul was vibrating and his eyes were as red as fresh blood.

His soul altar was bobbing continuously. The blood mark on the host soul's forehead was vivid and red as if it was resonating with the blood mark on the shield. Shi Yan felt like it was a big, throbbing heart.

He had a marvelous feeling...

It seemed like he had a magical, evil power that could control seven emotions and six desires of every creature. When he held the blood shield, he was controlling their minds and their feelings. He could magnify the evil desires at the bottom of people's hearts unlimitedly. He could make a genuine man become a savage murderer in just a blink of an eye.

It was a strange feeling, though.

When he looked at Bello, he seemed to see the desires hiding deep inside Bello's heart. He saw his unwillingness when the God Clan subdued his clan. He wanted to get rid of this constraint to decide his clan's matters...

He seemed to see every secret in Bello's soul. Bello's secrets were now exposed completely.

The blood shield had become the Mara in Bello's soul. It had confined Bello in an invisible prison and urged the desires in his soul to torture himself. The more secrets and desires he had, the stronger the Mara could be. It would entangle his soul and cause him to never be able to wiggle out of this confinement.

Shi Yan smiled all of a sudden.

He held a blood shield in one hand and a bloody sword in another hand. These two items had fused perfectly with him and they had become part of his flesh body.

Through the blood shield, he could see changes in Bello's soul. He understood the desires and what Bello had experienced through his life.

Bello's life experiences were like images projected on the blood shield. They crossed Shi Yan's mind continuously.

Bello's enthusiastic youth, Bello receiving the high position when he was a middle-aged man, Bello connecting to the God Clan and becoming Sloan's sworn brother, and his options for the future of the Dark Shadow Clan...

Shi Yan had seen through Bello's entire life.

"It's really sad," he walked towards Bello and shook his head, "Your life has been really sad and you're pitiful. You always think for the welfare of the family and make efforts for the development of your clan. Because of the Dark Shadow Clan, you have torn your pride and dignity. You've tried to befriend Sloan of the God Clan. You let the Dark Shadow Clan become the watchdog of the God Clan. You always live for your clan. Have you ever lived for yourself? Throughout your entire life, have you ever had a moment of satisfaction?"

Bello's face was malignant as if he was in a chaotic mind that the Mara had set for him. He bellowed indignantly, "You think I wanted it?!?"

Crack! Splash!

Bello's God body cracked like china. His blood splashed when his veins stretched until they broke. He had shattered the space and created so many space slits.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

Those space cracks had a strong suction force that had sucked all the ancient trees, rocks, and everything in this area into space slits.

The strong suction force became fiercer. Shi Yan was trembling as if he was tied up and was being dragged towards those space slits.

He knew that those slits connected to Bello's Incipient Extent. Once he fell in there, he would never be able to escape. Bello could squeeze him into any shape he liked. Shi Yan would have no strength to resist.

"Our Dark Shadow Clan is always weak and small. If we want to survive, we have to depend on the strong ones. The God Clan is the overlord of this world. As the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan, I don't think I was wrong to choose a big mountain to lean on. My choice wasn't wrong and it will never be wrong! I've brought the Dark Shadow Clan a new life. I brought them many life stars. I WASN'T WRONG!"

Bello faced the sky and roared to vent out his unwillingness to his destiny. "Our Dark Shadow Clan isn't one of the Four Great Creatures! I could only do that! But it's different now. If I kill you and get the Genesis Fruit, I can bring the Dark Shadow Clan to a whole new world!"

Bello ripped his chest apart. The green veins broke like strings!

It seemed like he had triggered the magical power of Space, which had made the space collapse massively. Monster Dragon Star was shaking. The mountains collapsed. Parts of the ocean disappeared.

"What is Bello doing over there?!?"

"It's earth shaking in that area. Bello did that. He's fighting Shi Yan!"

"He didn't send us any message!"

"Something is wrong!"

The God warriors from different areas of Monster Dragon Star wore stern faces while they looked at the place with a big commotion. They frowned and discussed.

Sloan's eyes were cold and harsh. After a while, he turned to Kelda. "Do you know what Bello wants to do?"

Kelda was tense. He bowed and then said, "He's trying to kill that Immortal Demon brat. That guy is cultivating Space power Upanishad too. He has confined the space and shattered it. In that case, anybody who gets in there will be endangered. Perhaps it is because we didn't cultivate this power and he didn't want us to get hurt, so he didn't tell us."

He stooped as his soul was filled with fear. He knew that Sloan was naturally oversuspicious. If Sloan had a bad review of the Dark Shadow Clan, it would be a disaster for their clan.

Anyway, the Dark Shadow Clan was a vassal of the God Clan. They had to observe the God Clan's complexions to survive.

"If you're worried about him, I'm going there. Is that okay?" Kelda looked at him, his eyes sincere and obedient.

Sloan gazed at him for a while. He nodded with satisfaction, chuckled, and then waved his hand, "No need. I believe in Bello. I know that he won't fail me."

As he said that, the other God warriors didn't have anything to clamor. They stopped questioning Bello's deeds.

Kelda exhaled in relief.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

The void exploded like bamboo culms. Bello stood under the space slits. His Soul Consciousness was too vague to be captured.

Shi Yan looked at Bello as if he was looking at an air mass. He

couldn't locate the Chief's body.

It was because the space nodes were all shattered and Bello's location was specific. It gave him advantages: Shi Yan couldn't target Bello and attack him.

Also, the mind control that the blood shield had applied on Bello vanished shortly after.

Bello recovered his sound mind. He was so wary of the blood shield. He said as he was still frightened, "No wonder why it's the top treasure of the Bloodthirsty Force. It's really magical. The rumors weren't wrong. The top treasures of the Bloodthirsty Force could create a unique world for each with many magical features. I'm convinced today."

He suddenly laughed excitedly. "Thinking that the top treasure of the Bloodthirsty Force is about to fall into my hand makes me so excited. Kid, are you ready to die?"

"I'm ready," Shi Yan grinned.

He gently knocked the blood sword's handle on the blood shield. The strange metal clinking sounded. The sound waves came like a surging sea or ten thousand warriors fighting. It was so thrilling to the mind.

"Clink! Clang!"

The sounds of the metal colliding had immeasurable evil power as if it was pounding on people's hearts.

The blood shield connected to Bello for the second time.

At that moment, Shi Yan saw Bello's experiences once again. He saw a secret that Bello had hidden deep in his heart.

A dim shadow in a sealed cave was floating in front of Bello and teaching him something. That shadow could pierce through the void, space or the Sea Territory, moving between the space slits like a swimming fish.

It was the biggest secret that Bello was hiding.

That dark shadow was explaining to Bello the mysteries and magical features of Space power Upanishad using a special training method...

He was Bello's primary teacher who had guided Bello to the mysterious shrine of the Space power Upanishad. He had imprinted the Upanishad into Bello's brain, affected him, and promoted him for years so he could become the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan.

This piece of hazy, hidden memory seemed to be so far behind in his life that Bello had almost forgotten it.

Shi Yan got this wisp of memory from the blood shield, which was projected from deep inside his brain. That dark shadow was vague, but Shi Yan could see the blood cloud mark on his forehead. It turned out that the man was a member of the Bloodthirsty Force!

The evil sounds disappeared. Shi Yan was shaken. He then looked at Bello with a strange face, "Who's your teacher?"

"Teacher?" Bello was bewildered and then shook his head. "I don't have a teacher. I learned the power Upanishad myself. It's all from my efforts."

He laughed sinisterly. "So? You know that you are about to die in my hands, so you want to talk about something else to buy yourself more time?"

Shi Yan frowned and asked, "Did you used to have a coma or a dream that after you woke up, you figured out that you had knowledge of the Space power Upanishad. After that, you started to practice the power right?"

He remembered what had happened to Harson.

Harson used to be a wimpy kid. After a coma, he had fused with the soul fixation of Xuan Shan, which had transformed him

completely and made him the new prodigy of the God Clan.

However, Harson didn't know what had happened to him.

"Kid, do you know the Fate power Upanishad?" Bello snorted impatiently. "It's true. That year when I was cultivating in the secret domain of the Dark Shadow Clan, I fell into bedevilment so I had a coma. I had a dream that a Deity had taught me Space power Upanishad. When I woke up, I found that my understanding of the power was deep enough. After that difficult cultivating period, I finally defined my path of cultivating. Eventually, I worked my way up and earned the achievements that I have today.

After that, Bello didn't talk more. He began to dash through the space slits. His Soul Consciousness locked Shi Yan, urging the layers of space energy and attempting to confine Shi Yan.

Shi Yan stood at his spot. His face became so odd. He stared at Bello and didn't move an inch.

He finally believed in what Shang Chen had told him: No force could compare to the foundation of the Bloodthirsty Force!

The leader that understood the Mind Control power with countless appearances had prepared many things for the Bloodthirsty Force. Apparently, Bello, the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan, was one of the surprises he had prepared.

If the blood shield hadn't projected Bello's whole life experiences and the secrets he had hidden deep in his heart, Shi Yan could have never known that Bello was the disciple of that guy!

Even Bello had thought that it was just a dream. Bello knew the secret that he himself was deceived from. No wonder why the God Clan hadn't doubted anything.

A terrifying fella!

Thinking about his deeds, Shi Yan felt shivers running down his spine. This kind of strategic conspiracy made him sincerely admire the one who planned this!

Chapter 1220: Don't Wanna Be a Dog Anymore!

Bello's eyes were resolute. No matter what Shi Yan said, he appeared indifferent.

The bright space slits appeared like magical snakes swimming. Slowly, they packed the place and created a spider net. They affected the space around them and created the force that bound Shi Yan.

Shi Yan held a blood sword and a blood shield, his face placid and nonchalant. He looked at Bello.

He looked like he didn't know that a disaster was coming.

"Your death will bring the Dark Shadow Clan a new life. I will turn the Dark Shadow Clan to a whole new page. Rest well," smiled Bello.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The lines wiggled, confining the space and shrinking it.

The air pressed down on Shi Yan's body. He was restricted. His Soul Consciousness was stagnant. His soul fell into the dark abyss and he couldn't extend it to sense the surroundings.

However, he stood still. A strange light shot out from deep in his eyes. That halo was dark as if it was mocking Bello's efforts. It was telling Bello that his effort was just in vain.

The strange light emerged in Shi Yan's eyes had alarmed Bello.

Clang! Clang!

All of a sudden, the blood sword touched the blood shield and echoed clear metal clinking.

The blood patterns on the shield created a faint world. All of a sudden, they became lively, forming a red eye and watching Bello.

Bello's brain was shocked like the thunder. A wisp of memory had drawn out and turned into a magical drawing in his Sea of Consciousness...

There was a dark cave in the Dark Shadow Clan's mysterious domain. Bello was still a tired young man who was staring blankly at the dark, stone wall. A faint light dot like a firefly appeared in the dim lit cave. It slowly enlarged to a dark shadow that couldn't be recognized. It had a faint energy fluctuation as if it was explaining something to Bello.

Young Bello lifted his face to listen to the shadow, his face baffled as if he was in a dream. His body slowly glowed in a yellow halo.

The halo covered his entire body and twisted the void. His soul imitated the halo to fluctuate, his eyes earnest and understanding.

The shadow flickered like a candlelight. The magical soul fluctuations slowly explained to young Bello the mysteries of the power Upanishad.

Then, the image flashed and the shadow faded away... However, when it vanished, it had left the blood cloud mark.

Bello stood in the intersection of the space slits. He looked bewildered just like when he had just learned the power of Space in the past...

Shi Yan studied him quietly.

After a while, Bello woke up. He gathered himself together, his face uncertain.

"You get it?" Shi Yan chuckled.

"Understood," Bello darkened his face.

"Just continue to fulfill your role as Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan. When I need you, I will contact you. If the God Clan has big commotions, you have to notify me at any cost." Shi Yan promised him with a solemn countenance. "What the God Clan can give you,

I can give you in the near future. I can give you even more than that. I have the Genesis Fruit. The God Clan will definitely decline. Don't worry. Be my pawn. I won't mistreat you."

Afterward, Shi Yan directly flew away as he wanted to escape quickly.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Shortly after, the void exploded. The space slits that Bello had created turned into sharp, shining blades.

The sharp sabers were like fireworks with torrential energy that slashed Shi Yan's body.

Bello's eyes were like the tip of a blade. He lowered his voice. "What if I can understand? I've been struggling in this life for many years to survive between the crowd of experts. I couldn't eat well or sleep well. I have never had a moment of peace in my life! I don't want to continue this life anymore!"

The shining blades like laser knives slashed horizontally and vertically. Everywhere they passed, the void sizzled and exploded, giving way to countless banners of outer space streamers. They created a downpour of light as magnificent as meteors from the galaxy.

"So, do you know you will die?" Shi Yan turned around and sighed.

"I've been like a dog for my whole life. I don't want to be a dog anymore. I will snatch the Genesis Fruit to become a master or I will die! That's all!" Bello's face had never been so resolute.

"If you don't want to be a dog... you can only die," Shi Yan sighed in regret.

The eye on the shield suddenly turned into a blood cloud mark. It flew out and entered Bello's glabella despite the distance between them.

Bello's soul altar had a resonating energy wave. A wisp of soul emerged and shrouded Bello's soul. That dark soul asked something. However, Bello's soul smiled and shook his head resolutely.

The dark soul didn't talk more. He took the blood cloud mark that had just arrived and shoved it into Bello's soul.

As soon as the mark was integrated, Bello's soul dissolved quickly. After several breaths, Bello's Soul Seal had turned into nothingness. It vanished completely.

His soul altar cracked and slowly fragmented.

The dark show flashed and then disappeared. It didn't talk to Shi Yan, not even a sentence.

Shi Yan was surprised. He contemplated for a while and then touched his forehead.

Shi Yan's mysterious soul altar spun and emerged above his head. The black hole of the Devouring power Upanishad flew out and drew Bello's soul altar, which was collapsing. Bello's soul altar then turned into a white light and entered the black hole.

Bello's body withered like an ancient tree that dried up quickly. It was now a skeleton without a beam of energy.

Thud!

His body fell on the ground and broke like glass. The dust of his remains went away with the wind. His soul and body completely dissolved. Bello's image in this world had been erased. He would never have a chance to resurrect.

The dust went with the wind, but a wisp of unwillingness whispered like a light sob until it had become a withering wind...

Shi Yan shook his head and sighed with a complicated countenance. He muttered to himself, "Why did he do that..."

The chief who used Soul Control power of the Bloodthirsty Force

had left a restriction in Bello's soul when he introduced him to the power of Space. He had installed a bomb in Bello's soul.

From thousands of years ago, this man had planned everything. Perhaps it was a long-term conspiracy when Bello had taken each step to become the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan and made his clan dependent on the Ascot of the God Clan. Everything was for this moment.

Taking today's event as an example, if it wasn't Bello but another one fighting against Shi Yan, even if he wouldn't die, he would have to pay a bloody price.

That expert had estimated everything. He had plotted many things. Bello was just a pawn of his.

Unfortunately, Bello just knew everything right before his death.

He had struggled to survive for his whole life. For the welfare of the Dark Shadow Clan, he had to depend on a strong clan. All of a sudden, he got to know that his rise and all of his experiences were manipulated. He suddenly understood that becoming the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan wasn't because of his talents. Someone had planned it beforehand...

Ultimately, he denied being continually being enslaved. He wanted to die to get rid of the heartless arrangement of his fate.

Shi Yan was absorbed in Bello's thoughts.

"Perhaps you're right," Shi Yan watched the space resume its normal status as he mumbled, his face dark.

All of a sudden, his soul sent out a vibe. The tier of power Upanishad had just received something magical, which astounded him.

He concentrated on sensing.

The Devouring power Upanishad had swallowed Bello's soul altar. As Bello was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and had

cultivated Space power Upanishad, all of his attainment of Space power Upanishad had turned into a wisp of memory that immersed in Shi Yan's tier of power Upanishad. It quickly merged with Shi Yan's Space power Upanishad.

Shi Yan gawked and dropped his jaw in awe.

Until now, he had always thought that Devouring power Upanishad was to just take in the energy and generate soul energy to nurture the soul altar. In fact, after using this power many times, Shi Yan had found only this function.

But today, it was different...

It turned out that Devouring power Upanishad could be used to train the powers Upanishad and turn them into a wisp of memory to directly merge to his power Upanishad.

The reason why it hadn't happened before was that he had swallowed the soul altar that didn't have the same power Upanishad with his. Since Bello had cultivated the same Space power Upanishad, the Devouring power could turn his attainment into a wisp of memory so Shi Yan could learn directly.

This power Upanishad is terrific!

Shi Yan was thrilled. After he had fused with the Essence of Bello's power Upanishad, he was astounded.

Now, he knew how terrifying the power of the Bloodthirsty's Master was. He finally knew why the Bloodthirsty Master could arrogantly stand in this world for so many years and make the four great races submit to him.

At a corner of Monster Dragon Star, Sloan, Kelda, Phelps, Mia, and some Incipient God Realm warriors of the God Clan were watching in the same direction, their faces stern. Gradually, they relaxed.

Kelda looked at that area and stooped his head. "The space energy has calmed down. I guessed the battle is over. My Chief will come here soon."

Sloan smiled, nodded, and comforted the others, "I've been friend with Bello for many years. I know he won't let us down. We just have to wait here."

The warriors of the Ascot family and even Incipient God Realm experts of the Fernandez family and the Bai family were here. To kill Shi Yan, the three forces had sent their elite warriors. After they murdered Shi Yan, the Elder Committee was going to open the Sky Bridge for them.

As the Incipient God Realm experts of the Fernandez family and the Bai family saw how confident Sloan was, they didn't say more. They sat down cross-legged and waited indifferently.

Time ticked away. Bello hadn't shown up yet. Even Sloan had to wear a cold and dark face.

Kelda knew he should do something. He stood up and then said, "I'm going there to check." He rode the butterfly war chariot of the Dark Shadow Clan and flew away. He disappeared from their sight shortly after.

"Uncle, would something wrong happen to Bello?" Phelps muttered.

People's eyes twitched.

"You thought a lot," Sloan smiled lovingly to his nephew. "Bello is at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and he has Space power Upanishad. There is no need to mention that kid. Even if your father attacks Bello, he can only defeat him. He can't kill Bello. It's almost impossible to kill Bello."

The Fernandez family's warriors and the Bai family's warriors nodded as they knew that Sloan was right.

The experts who cultivated Space power Upanishad were the

hardest opponents to kill in this world. Everybody knew this.

After half an hour, the butterfly war chariot of Kelda returned. He looked terrified when he shouted hoarsely, "Our Chief is dead!"

Chapter 1221: Bloody Fight

Bello was dead. Shi Yan's black hole had swallowed his soul altar. The traces of his life in this world were utterly gone.

When the space energy fluctuation calmed down, Shi Yan had left the place. He flew out of Monster Dragon Star and headed to the other areas around Devil Blood Star.

His ten fingers continuously shot out beautiful beams of light as he was weaving many hand seals to build space doors to teleport constantly.

The space doors were like a series of light rings. Whenever he crossed one ring, he could move billions of miles. He had soon left Monster Dragon Star behind.

Shi Yan was so thrilled.

Bello had cultivated Space power Upanishad to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. He had a deep knowledge of Space power. Today, after he had merged many magical abilities of Space power to his tier of power Upanishad, he was like a fish released to a vast ocean. He could tear space slits or build the light doors easily.

If there were many space nodes around, he could even open many light doors at the same time and get through them like a shuttle.

He couldn't do this before.

The black hole was still melting Bello's soul altar. More wisps of memory related to the mysteries and abilities of Space power Upanishad continued to merge into Shi Yan's tier of power Upanishad.

His understanding of Space power Upanishad was advancing every second. While he was creating light doors, he applied the new techniques that flashed in his head. Flashes of recognition appeared and gave him more abilities.

Bello's soul altar had given him a lot of benefits.

If he had time to slowly comprehend, his understanding of Space power Upanishad would reach Bello's level. If he was more flexible, he could understand more and even surpass Bello.

Before today, Shi Yan's tier of power Upanishad had three powers including Space, Star, and Death and Life. His Star power Upanishad had leaped up when he was on Desolate and got the power of the precursor from the God Clan together with that magical fruit. Now, his understanding of Star power Upanishad had reached an unpredictable, mysterious level.

Today, he got the attainment of Bello's Space power Upanishad. Until now, Shi Yan's Space power Upanishad and Star power Upanishad had surpassed his current realm.

As long as he could have a breakthrough on his Death and Life power Upanishad and his soul altar remained clean, he could reach Incipient God Realm within a short time. He would enter a whole new world!

Swoosh!

Shi Yan appeared on a conical asteroid. He watched his surroundings and then released his Soul Consciousness.

The Soul Consciousness with space energy had crossed billions of miles and quietly entered Devil Blood Star.

Images started to appear in his brain.

Several thousand battleships as imposing as a mountain anchored in the sea of clouds above Devil Blood Star. The God warriors rode the war chariots, moving and roaring above the mountains and lakes to fight the forces on Devil Blood Star.

The God warriors wore bright silver armor and held sharp, divine weapons in their hands. While fighting, they understood each other tacitly. Each troop could create extremely powerful attacks. Quite the contrary, the warriors of the forces on Devil

Blood Star didn't know how to cooperate with each other to promote their powers Upanishads. They didn't have any significant team strategies.

The result was obvious. The God Clan had the upper hand. Slowly, they created a pushing and crushing momentum.

Battleships fired from the clouds. The flames fell from the sky like flaming meteors. They plowed the big holes on Devil Blood Star's surface. Many battleships exploded while engaging in the battle. Their fragments fell from the sky like meteors, which then destroyed the structures on the planet.

The thunderclaps shook the sky. The lightning bolts shot like rainbows. Tornadoes swept over the land like massive knives cutting the star.

Devil Blood Star's doomsday was coming!

Fick, Rannon, and Bai Can stood arrogantly in the layers of the clouds. They attacked Blood Devil, Yan Chi, and Shang Chen respectively. They were using the power Upanishad to attack and defend. When their earth-shaking energies impacted, the mountains collapsed and the river boiled up. Many mountain ranges were leveled.

The battleships hit each other. Incipient God Realm experts were engaged in close combat. Their energy impact had shattered and ruined the entire Devil Blood Star.

The planet that had survived the God Clan's God Punishment was on the edge of collapsing in this bloody battle. It was going to explode or fragment into many pieces of asteroids at any minute.

Shi Yan retrieved his Soul Consciousness, his face dark.

At this moment, Blood Devil, Shang Chen, Yan Chi, and all the warriors fighting for Devil Blood Star were pretty similar to Bello. They could have chosen to follow the God Clan, which would have saved them from this bloody battle and death. As long as they

agreed to wear the God Clan's shackles on their necks, they could continue to live their life well.

But they didn't do that.

They would rather die on the battlefield or explode their soul altars than surrender.

Actually, their choice and Bello's choice were similar.

If Bello had nodded and agreed with the shadow's condition, he would have been still alive. He could have continued to be the Chief of the Dark Shadow Clan. If the Bloodthirsty Force eventually controlled this world one more time, the Dark Shadow Clan would have ended up being more prosperous than they were now.

But he didn't agree.

It was because he could see that his fate would change a bit. He would still be enslaved. He would just have another master.

Eventually, he chose death.

Just like him, the warriors on Devil Blood Star at this moment were burning their lives to fight. They weren't afraid. They were unwilling and unyielding.

Shi Yan was touched.

He was touched because of the choice that others had made in the line between life and death. He knew that many people were dead, but their spirits were immortal. Meanwhile, someone was living, but he wasn't different from a dead person.

Suddenly, he had a new conception of Life and Death.

He opened a space slit. After walking through the light ring, he felt like he had stepped through the line between life and death.

He appeared directly on Devil Blood Star in the middle of a battle between Fick, Bai Can, Ranno, and Blood Devil, Yan Chi, and Shang Chen. He stood on a mountain peak and lifted his head to

watch Fick, Bai Can, and Ranno. There was no fear or worry in his eyes. His face was strangely placid.

"Ptui!"

He spurted out blood. Those drops of blood were fulgent like rubies, falling on the gory eyes on the sword. The brutal energy from the sword soared up into the sky.

A blood light column shot directly into the galaxy and reached some dark place far away, which was a mysterious area in this cosmos.

Shi Yan was still in his Immortal Demon Body form. His body withered quickly. His eyes became blood red. At the same time, the terrifying energy on his body burst out like water overflowing a broken dam that poured into the blood sword. The eyes on the sword opened one by one. The blood Qi from the eyes diffused and created a giant Demogorgon phantom, which held the sky and stepped on the ground.

The blood phantom faced the sky and roared inaudibly. Its hands crazily pulled and tore. The God warriors who were coldly slaughtering the others were like cheap china items under this attack. They broke terribly.

Shi Yan inhaled deeply and then bellowed. Blood trickled down from the corners of his eyes. He shot up into the clouds crazily like a streak of blood light.

The God warriors screeched and screamed wherever the blood light swept through. They were beheaded or halved. Their blood splashed and turned into a thick blood mist.

The sky looked like it had a blood rain. Each of the drops carried endlessly brutal and bloodthirsty desires. They carried Shi Yan's comprehension of Life and Death. The blood rain was showering. Shi Yan was now insane as he turned into a pure killing machine.

A blood phantom of the Demogorgon flew together with a blood

light through the sea of cloud above Devil Blood Star and took the God warriors' lives.

Fick, Bai Can, and Ranno grimaced. They thundered and shouted to ask the Incipient God Realm experts of their teams to stop that lethal attack.

However, the blood light that Shi Yan had transformed was untraceable. It seemed to move through space slits continuously. His Soul Consciousness couldn't be locked. The Incipient God Realm experts could only stare at him killing their warriors. When they were ready to strike with their attacks, Shi Yan had been thousands of miles away for a long time.

The spectacularly powerful features of the experts cultivating Space power Upanishad were showcased now. They couldn't do anything.

Shi Yan had killed most of the warriors who were at Ethereal God Realm or a lower realm. He succeeded in just a blink of an eye. When the others recognized that things were going wrong, a blood light had already brushed across them and sliced their bodies apart, dragging their soul altars into a chaotic space basin.

He didn't want to waste his energy with Incipient God Realm. He struck the magical formation of the God Clan directly. He had shot at the key persons of the God Clan's troops instantly, which disabled the close cooperation of different powers Upanishads between those warriors. The God Clan's troops couldn't perform at their best anymore.

He was slaying Ethereal God Realm experts of the God Clan like a meat grinding machine. The blood light swept over and created a blood rain.

Gradually, a blood sea emerged above Devil Blood Star. It wiggled as if it was a living thing that surged like tides quietly swarming toward the God Clan's battleships.

"Get away from that blood sea! NOW!" Fick discolored in fear. He couldn't help but shout hoarsely.

He knew what that blood sea was. He knew what kind of changes that blood sea could arise. He was so agitated.

Unfortunately, the blood sea was moving fast. When he shouted, the blood sea had reached dozens of the God Clan's battleships. A crazily terminating ambiance slowly diffused and multiplied on those battleships.

All of a sudden, the God clansmen staying on those battleships became insane. They started to attack their own fellow people.

The general situation of this battle hadn't changed yet. But on a small scale, the God Clan had to bear a significant loss.

While the battle was at the most furious moment, the noises of the battleship engine arose from a far distance. Many battleships as big as immemorial beasts slowly pierced through the layers of clouds.

Those battleships were strange and bizarre, carrying many experts of different clans with intimidating auras. They were Sha Zhao's team, reinforcements coming from other star areas.

Their appearances meant that the God Clan's disaster had arrived.

"Ranno! Ask the Elder Committee to open the Sky Bridge!" Fick couldn't help but shout. He didn't even care about the big flaming rocks that Yan Chi was striking toward him. He raised a gold dragon spear and thrust towards the blood light that was constantly changing its location.

The gold dragon spear turned into a gold dragon. The thick dragon scales had an extremely sharp metal aura. The gold dragon spurted out so many gold balls. Billions of gold balls like small hedgehogs filled the air.

When the gold hedgehogs filled the air, the gold dragon dissolved

little by little as if it had turned into billions of small hedgehogs.

Fick's body had turned into a gold light beam. He appeared in the middle of the billions of hedgehogs, his two hands making magical hand seals.

Billions of fist-sized, gold hedgehogs began to spin. The cracking noise arose. The army of gold hedgehogs crushed everything in their ways and swarmed towards Shi Yan's blood light.

"Oh!"

Shi Yan cried and turned back to his human form inside the blood light. He found that the space where he was standing had been utterly destroyed and was falling apart.

His Space power Upanishad had no place to perform. It was disabled quickly. Shi Yan couldn't move freely anymore.

Fick was almost in front of Shi Yan. He had Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm and was one of the leaders of the God Clan. He was well-known everywhere in this universe.

Chapter 1222: End of the Legend

Billions of spiky gold balls rolled around and cracked the space. A gold world emerged and was slowly placed in the real world.

Shi Yan was locked in this sparkling gold world. Instantly, he had lost the connection to the outside world. His Space power Upanishad had no room to perform. Shi Yan couldn't promote the magical ability anymore.

Fick's eyes were gold like the dazzling sun. The gold halos emerged behind his head, expanding into a gold world where a gold dragon spear was planted. That gold dragon spear didn't matter. It was the power of the Incipient Extent. It was the essence of the sharp metal energy, which stored Fick's attainment of Metal power Upanishad that he developed for his entire life.

The three-meter-long gold dragon spear flew across the sky so powerfully that it could directly tear the sky and pierce through anything.

Swoosh!

The dragon spear was like a gold bolt of lightning that pierced through Shi Yan's chest. The sharp metal energy brutally destroyed his veins and body.

Just like a demonic flower withering, Shi Yan's body shrank and dried bizarrely. The power of his entire body drifted away rapidly. His soul altar shook continuously as if it was about to collapse.

"Your real realm is just Ethereal God Realm. You haven't created the Incipient Extent and you dare to brag and swagger everywhere. You don't want to live."

Fick squinted. The long gold dragons shot out from his eyes as he roared. Those long dragons looked like they were made of pure gold. Each of the ninety-nine dragons was several thousand meters long. They spurted gold smoke and fire, attacking Shi Yan.

At that moment, Shi Yan was covered in the gold smoke and flames. Amazingly, that block of smokes and flame had many tiny saws that then intruded Shi Yan's soul altar and began to cut and tear his soul altar.

His God body and soul were exhausted, his powers Upanishad restrained. In front of Fick, Shi Yan felt dispirited as if he was utterly subdued. He couldn't use his force.

From Ethereal God Realm to Incipient God Realm, there was a gap that people couldn't explain. He was relentless this time...

Now, he recognized that the higher realm could subdue his powers. Even though he had fused with the Genesis Fruit, it couldn't shorten the gap between their realms.

The gold dragon spear had pierced through Shi Yan's chest and drained his Blood Qi rapidly. At the same time, ninety-nine long dragons were burning him. The host soul on the soul altar was shaken and even the black hole of his Devouring power Upanishad was sawed by the mysterious gold saws. Shi Yan's host soul was wiggling as if it wanted to leave his soul altar.

Shi Yan was petrified.

Fick was worthy his title of the Chief of the Ascot family. He wasn't like Bello. He knew how to deal with Shi Yan.

"After extracting your power Upanishad and your host soul from the soul altar, I can use the secret technique to erase your Soul Consciousness and memories. Your host soul will become my son's co-soul. My son will become the new owner of the Genesis Fruit." As Fick was wholeheartedly concentrating, sweat started to bead on his forehead.

Shi Yan's consciousness became hazy. He was aghast when Fick started to squeeze his soul to erase his memory.

"No!"

His soul was screaming and crying unwillingly, his soul altar

shaking hard.

A beautiful light sparkled and radiantly illuminating his soul and Sea of Consciousness. Shi Yan's soul altar became crystal clear.

A brilliant, galaxy-like Ethereal Extent emerged covered Shi Yan's body and soul altar. The suns and moons in there enlarged beautifully. As his power Upanishad changed, they emitted marvelous holy lights. These beams of light pierced through the layers of thick mist, shining on the world Fick had built.

Fick's gold world couldn't stand the piercing lights, shattering at a speed naked eyes could observe. Collapsing with Fick's Incipient Extent was his absolute confidence, "The Great World Purifying Light!"

He was aghast and he couldn't hold his shriek. He felt like he had just seen ghosts in daylight. He was so baffled that he stood blankly.

This power Upanishad was what a precursor of the God Clan had learned. It was the secret that the God Clan had never told anybody. Many years ago, only the warriors from the First Family of the God Clan could study this power Upanishad. People who could cultivate this power Upanishad and create the Great World Purifying Light could be counted by using the fingers of someone's hands.

Only the old generation of the Bradley family in the Elder Committee could use this ability. Even Haig hadn't learned it yet.

How could this man use the untold ability of the God Clan?!?

Fick discolored in fright.

His gold world shattered. The gold dragon spear he had created by the energy of the Incipient Extent had turned into a gold light that disappeared into his soul.

Countless spiky gold balls and long dragons that were fuming smoke and flames had their energy reduced together with the

collapsed Incipient Extent. After the Great World Purifying Light emerged, it had subdued Fick's power Upanishad!

Shi Yan had recovered his mind quickly. At first glance, he saw fear on Fick's face. He saw that the suns, the moons, and the stars were like light curtains attached to the dome of the sky. Gritting his teeth, he used the chest cavity of the Immortal Demon warrior to make a symbol. That symbol wiggled for a while and then turned into a massive bloody mouth.

Turning around to look at Fick, Shi Yan got into the massive bloody mouth immediately.

The bloody mouth closed right after that.

The crushed void now generated chaotic space currents with terrifying tornadoes that carried the soul exterminating dust. Fick paled when he saw them.

His bright eyes dimmed. He sighed in disappointment and stepped out of the place.

He showed himself on the clouds of Devil Blood Star, his neck craning out of a gold rainbow as he shouted shout, "Did you contact the Elder Committee?"

"I did," Ranno shouted back.

The battleships that Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Jiao Shan, Mo Fou, and Fuller led were like a school of bloodthirsty sharks. They created a thick mesh net to surround Devil Blood Star. The warriors of the major star areas roared and stormed out with terrifying auras. They began the first battle of the punitive war against the God Clan.

They had outnumbered the God Clan's warriors in this area and their corps had cooperated well with each other. The troops of Agate Star Area couldn't compare to such elite forces.

The warriors of the Ascot family, the Fernandez family, and the Bai family fell like a meteor shower. The ash-gray deadly aura

covered the entire sky. Battleships were blown off under the brutal bombarding. Fragments of those battleships fell on the lakes and mountains of Devil Blood Star.

Devil Blood Star's sea was dyed red while the immense sky was ash-gray with a deadly aura. The mountains collapsed and ignited. The trees burned into charcoal. This was the true scene of the doomsday.

The God warriors were besieged and killed. Their life magnetic fields vanished. Their traces in this world all erased.

"Damn it! Why haven't they sent the Sky Bridge yet?!" Ranno thundered and hissed at the sky, his face ferocious. He was releasing energy fluctuations that could even shatter an entire mountain.

Deep in the space above people heads, the dome of the sky was slashed as if someone had used a sword to tear a tent. The holy mountains emerged from the cuts.

Those holy mountains hid in the thick mist. They represented the faith and spirit of the God Clan. From the mountains emerging from the torn space, the seven-colored heavenly stairs dropped down.

The heavenly stairs looked like they were made of a rainbow with endless mysterious energy extending directly to Devil Blood Star. Twelve heavenly stairs floated above the twelve points that gathered many warriors of the God Clan. The twelve stairs had appeared at the most crucial moment to take their fellows back home.

The God survivors had almost been hopeless. Seeing the heavenly stairs, they immediately rushed towards the twelve seven-colored stairs. Right when their bodies touched the steps, they disappeared.

Even the massive battleships had been teleported away from

Devil Blood Star to the unknown area when the rainbow light covered them.

Yan Chi and Blood Devil roared angrily. They wanted to destroy those heavenly stairs. They accumulated earth-shaking energy attacks and bombarded the Sky Bridges. However, it was like they were hammering shadows: They couldn't damage anything.

"Don't waste your efforts," Shang Chen frowned and sighed, "The Sky Bridge is another mysterious weapon of the God Clan. It will be like an illusion when you attack it. Not many people know how it works."

The God warriors disappeared continuously.

The Bai family's warriors were so thrilled by a Sky Bridge. They dashed toward the bridge and dozens of them flashed and then disappeared.

"The Bai family must be obliterated here," Cang Yun's voice arose from the dark void.

He appeared with the true form of the White Tiger from Heavenly Monster Tribe. His tiger eyes were wide open as he roared. His roaring was shaking even the void. Then, blood shed from his entire body. His drops of blood exploded in the air and triggered something or connecting this area to some mysterious area.

A magical mark emerged in that area and transmitted the earth-destroying energy fluctuation. The mark revolved crazily. And then, an ancient dragon claw emerged from the mark and forcefully gripped a seven-colored Sky Bridge.

The seven-colored heavenly stair that could bring the Bai family of Dry Bone Star Area the hope of surviving was squeezed off by the ancient dragon claw. Even the mountain that dropped the stairs was shaken grumbly. People in this area could even hear someone bellow in pain.

When Bai Can of the Bai family saw the archaic dragon claw emerge, he paled and shivered. He attempted to run away.

The dragon claw snatched over him from a distance. Just like there were some invisible ropes tying him, Bai Can was dragged into the mark. Before he disappeared into the mark, his body was deformed and bleeding. He couldn't escape this gory fate.

Cang Yun of the Heavenly Monster Tribe kneeled down in the void. He was the descendant of Holy Beast White Tiger, but currently, he was like a little white kitten looking at the dragon claw and the mark disappearing with great respect. He didn't move.

The members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe emerged from the dark void. All of them were using their true bodies, lying on the battleships. After the dragon claw disappeared completely, they stood up.

"Obliterate the Bai family." Cang Yun stood up and walked out of the white mist. He transformed to his humanoid body and heartlessly looked at the Bai warriors who were shivering in fear.

The Heavenly Monster warriors stormed over, showcasing their brutal features of the heavenly monsters. They bit and ripped the Bai warrior apart, devouring them. Their massive mouths chewed the bones while blood trickled down from the corners of their mouths like a small stream. They looked utterly savage.

They were explicitly biting and swallowing the Bai warriors. This group of warriors had appeared in this area using their true bodies and showed the wild and ruthless features of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Many warriors of the forces sheltering on Devil Blood Star felt shivers sending down their spines when they heard the sounds of the beasts chewing bones. They had cold sweat and instinctively, they moved away to avoid them.

Sha Zhao and the others were still chasing after the God Clan's warriors who hadn't reached the Sky Bridges yet. The Ascot family and the Fernandez family had to bear a significant loss: Half of them had to stay in Devil Blood Star forever.

"NOOOOOO!"

A member of the God Clan gawked and screamed, his eyeballs almost cracking in the deepest despair.

The Sky Bridges faded out like an illusion vanishing. That space crack slowly closed.

The Elder Committee in the far away Ancient God Continent had decided to withdraw the Sky Bridges after the ancient dragon claw appeared. They seemed afraid. They were afraid that the mysterious divine tool that God Clan had spent a lot of efforts to refine could be damaged here.

The God warriors abandoned here were destined to bury their bodies in Devil Blood Star.

It was the first time after several thousand years when God Clan was defeated in a battle in a different star area and their warriors couldn't withdraw safely. The legend of the invincible God Clan had ended here.

Chapter 1223: Great Victory!

Corpses covered the entire Devil Blood Star. The sea was dyed red with blood. Pieces of flesh and limbs were scattered around the mountains, rivers, and forests. The planet was now like Hell on earth.

Half of the warriors from the Ascot family and Fernandez family had stayed here and became scattered corpses. The warriors of the Bai family from Dry Bone Star Area were exterminated.

The battleships of Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, and the others were anchored outside Devil Blood Star. They rode the war chariots, shouting and cheering.

It was several days after the battle.

Blood Devil, Gu Te, Bath, and Fu Wei had sent their warriors to clean the corpses, collecting weapons and battleships, and piling them on designated areas on Devil Blood Star.

Shang Chen had talked to Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the others. He had also met Shang Ying Yue. They were now in Devil Blood Star, their countenances solemn.

There was one thing that had flustered them: Shi Yan had disappeared.

Shang Chen, Sha Zhao, Blood Devil, and Cang Yun had searched around Devil Blood Star and even Monster Dragon Star to find Shi Yan.

Unfortunately, even after they had spent a lot of efforts, they couldn't locate Shi Yan.

People then gathered on Devil Blood Star.

Shang Chen was stroking the dim-glowed jade on his chest and hesitating. An Liya and Shang Chen were waiting by him and looking at him.

"Dad, is it really difficult to ask about his situation?" Shang Ying Yue's clear eyes were filled with anger.

An Liya urged her husband. "Don't linger. Ask them."

She guessed that the stone on Shang Chen's chest could contact the Bloodthirsty Force. This force was the most mysterious force in this world with hidden, unknown power. They even had ears and eyes in the God Clan. Otherwise, when the Elder Committee decided to use the God Punishment, Shang Chen could never know it to warn them.

As Shi Yan had disappeared all of a sudden, there were two possibilities in this case. The God Clan had killed him, or he had run away because he was wounded.

As long as they could confirm that the God Clan hadn't killed him, they would know that Shi Yan was safe. And that was enough to Shang Ying Yue.

"You women are so annoying. Alright, alright. I'm going to ask them. Sigh, they will laugh at my face." Shang Chen sighed and mumbled with a bitter face. "If they don't contact me, I'm sure that kid is alright. But you guys don't believe me. Argh..."

A bright gold halo emitted from Shang Chen's eyes. He quieted down and the jade on his chest fluctuated soul energy as if someone was ringing him.

He frowned and used the soul to communicate, his face angry.

After several seconds, Shang Chen took a deep breath and then snorted. "He's alright. When Fick chased after him, he had escaped to the ancient continent he had fused its Origin with. He's recovering his wounds now, so he doesn't have the power to open a space door to get back here."

Shang Ying Yue exhaled in relief and said, "I'm going to tell Sha Zhao and Cang Yun this."

Shang Chen waved his hand to dismiss her. After she had left, he

turned to his wife, his face heavy. "What do you think about the relationship between our Little Yue and Shi Yan?"

"I think Shi Yan is not a bad option. His realm is extraordinary and his powers Upanishads are powerful... Yeah, a good match to our daughter," said An Liya.

Shang Chen knitted his brows and snorted, "That kid has so many beauties! As far as I've concerned, there are three women with ambiguous relationships with him staying on Devil Blood Star. We don't know how many more he will have in the future!"

"Yeah, it's troublesome," An Liya sighed as she had a headache. "Then, I will talk to Little Yue. That kid is unfaithful. I think when she knows that, she'll give him up. What do you think?"

"Our Little Yue isn't a little girl anymore. It's hard for her to like someone. She's liked only one guy until now. Sigh, it's too bad that it's that kid. When you talk to her, try to use nice words. Don't create a reverse effect," Shang Chen said begrudgingly.

"Yes, I know that."

When Sha Zhao, Cang Yun, and the others knew that Shi Yan had gone to the ancient continent to cultivate and heal his wounds, they were able to finally ease their minds.

Sha Zhao, Mo Fou, Wu Feng, Wu Bai, and Blood Devil talked for a while. They exchanged seals of the teleport formations and then drove their battleships back home.

The seals that they left included the coordinates of the ancient formation in their clans and forces. Once Shi Yan got back, he could use the coordinates to find them easily.

Cang Yun and the members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe decided to wait for Shi Yan.

However, they didn't linger on Devil Blood Star. Bath and Gu Te

had invited them to visit Monster Dragon Star.

The Monster Dragon Star was the Monster Clan's territory. Bath and Gu Te were the big leaders of the clan and they had the blood of the immemorial Heavenly Monsters in their veins. They had families and dearly feeling for Cang Yun. When Cang Yun told them the relationship between their tribes, Bath and Gu Te were so thrilled. They had treated Cang Yun and the Heavenly Monster warriors as their distinguished guests.

Fu Wei and Blood Devil had sent their warriors to collect the battleships of the God Clan and the Bai family. They categorized the armors, weapons, pellets, and materials they had collected and distributed to the other forces by their contribution to the recent battle.

After the battle, although the ones who decided to fight until death had received some damages, the materials from the God Clan and the Bai family were enough to make up for their loss. Everybody was excited because of this perfect outcome.

The leaders of the forces knew for whom the reinforcements had come from Fu Wei.

The name Shi Yan became well known around the entire Agate Star Area. He had become the savior of the star area who earned respect from warriors of all forces.

They didn't know that when the name Shi Yan was carved in the bottom of their hearts, it had also shaken the other major star areas and resulted in applause from the big clans and forces around the universe.

In the battle taken place in Agate Star Area, the God Clan had sent the Ascot family and the Fernandez family together with the Bai family of Dry Bone Star Area. They used the God Punishment and the Sky Bridges...

And the results were the obliteration of the Bai family. Half of

the warriors of the Ascot family and the Fernandez family had to bury their corpses in the battlefield. Their power had massively decreased and they had to run away helter-skelter. This was the only time throughout the past thousands of years that the God Clan had to bear such bitter fruit. After this battle, the Ascot family and the Fernandez family had become the weakest families of the God Clan.

It was a significant humiliation to the God Clan, but it cheered up the other major star areas. Shi Yan had connected many forces in this battle and his name was famous now.

He was now known as the successor of the Bloodthirsty Force, the new descendant of the Immortal Demon Clan, the eternal ally of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, and the first warrior to ever succeed in resisting against the God Clan. His name had become a hot topic and people were talking about him everywhere.

The bad defeat of the God Clan had boosted the other's morale. They now knew that the God Clan wasn't invincible. The warriors who were trying to survive under the pressure of the God Clan in many star areas began to have different thoughts.

And the forces that were in a dangerous situation in a battle against the God Clan felt new vitality pouring in them when they heard the good news. They gritted their teeth and clenched their jaws to resist. They would never yield.

Just like Fiery Rain Star Area ...

Inside a group of asteroids that had red soil, many warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area were hiding. Yu Shan, Xiao En, Xuan Fei stayed with many other warriors there. They all looked tired.

The God Clan had chased after them for a long time. After so many struggles, they had come to this area. They felt so hopeless.

Benny wore a cold face and he stood upright between Yu Shan and Xiao En. His eyes experienced frost and wind. He gathered his

spirit and then asked, "Is it true?"

Yu Shan beamed a rare smile. "Confirmed. It's true!" She screamed excitedly, "The God Clan was defeated in Agate Star Area! Right next to us, the battle against the God Clan has a big victory! Half of the Ascot family and the Fernandez family were killed, and the Bai family was uprooted!

The dispirited warriors of Fiery Rain Star Area started to cheer loudly when they heard Yu Shan screaming.

Xiao En grinned and then turned to Benny, talking earnestly, "Shi Yan has done all of these. He facilitated the defeat of the God Clan. However... the threat in Fiery Rain Star Area is still there. We still need you. Help us contact Shi Yan!"

When he talked to Benny, he was extremely respectful. It was because Benny had brought the positive changes to Fiery Rain Star Area for many years. Half of the merits in this star area's war belonged to Benny.

"I will try my best," said Benny arrogantly.

He discreetly clenched his fists, his shoulder quivering. Apparently, he was so excited.

God Clan, Ancient God Hall, God Zenith.

The ancient God statues stood solemnly in the quiet hall. Under those statues sat the twelve God clansmen.

Surprisingly, Fick and Ranno were there too.

The Chiefs of the twelve families of the God Clan were summoned. The Elder Committee asked them to come at the fastest speed no matter where they were.

Today, the Chiefs of all the twelve families of the God Clan had gathered.

The current Chief of the Bradley family, Byers, was sitting neatly

under a statue in the center. His white hair draped around his shoulder. He looked stern and resolute, and his eyes were like stars, mysterious and unpredictable. He looked at Ranno and Fick and thundered, "You two still have the face to come here? Our clan has been prosperous for ten thousand years and because of your defeat, our morale has reduced massively. You should die to pay for your sin!"

Fick and Ranno discolored, but they stayed silent instead of answering.

They had made mistakes, so they didn't dare to snap back. The Bradley family was the strongest family among the twelve families of the God Clan. Even when they were at their peak, the Ascot and the Fernandez families weren't as strong as the Bradley family, let alone now when they were damaged badly.

Byers was the Chief of the Bradley family, his power Upanishad extraordinary at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. Rumors said that he was just half a step away from the Immortal Realm. It was also the reason why Fick and Ranno didn't dare to retort.

"Byers, what do you have to criticize them? If Haig hadn't failed, how could many things have happened like that? It's your son's fault. He made my son Harson die there! Your Bradley family has to bear the responsibility!" A lanky old man with a sinister face bellowed, his eyes flaring like a wild flame. He looked as if he wanted to fight Byers instantly.

This man was the Chief of the Charteris family, Harson's father, Charlint. He was the God Clan's Butcher and the most combative expert of the God Clan. He had the mad power of the Charteris family.

"If Harson hadn't messed it up and troubled Haig a lot, how could Shi Yan have taken the Genesis Fruit?" snorted Byers.

"Alright, alright. The Elder Committee has confined Haig in the God Sealing Cliff to repay for his mistake. If he can't break through

to Incipient God Realm, he will never be able to get out of there. It's a critical time. Don't quarrel," said Aimo, the Chief of the Bramos family. He comforted the other two and prevented them from causing an internal dispute.

While they were discussing, the ancient statue in the Ancient God Hall released turbulent soul energy. The soul altars of the Elders emerged above the statues.

One of them merely announced the decisions of the Elder Committee, "Declare the overall war!"

Chapter 1224: Just Like That Year

The dark forest in Grace Mainland.

Inside a cave that was covered with grass, a young man sat inside a dry lake. He closed his eyes and sat still like a one-thousand-year-old rock.

Time flew fast. After an unknown time, the young man's fingers twitched. He opened his eyes and looked around.

That man was Shi Yan.

Fick at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm had wounded both Shi Yan's soul and body on Devil Blood Star. The cracks on his soul altar hadn't recovered until now. Fortunately, with the Blood Essence Crystal, his body healed.

When his soul altar cracked, he had used the Immortal Demon Blood to cross the space. The first location that popped up in his mind at that time was this place: a cave where his soul landed into this world that year.

He fell into the blood pond. The blood in the blood pond was used up a long time ago to help him transform. It was currently dried up.

He sat in the pond and used the Blood Essence Crystal to recover. He healed until today. However, the cracks in his soul altar couldn't be mended within one day.

Looking at the blood pond, the spider webs weaving above his head, and the layers of dust on the ground, Shi Yan kept silent.

It'd been hundreds of years. His soul had come to this world and possessed the body of the guy named Shi Yan who was investigating the vestiges of an ancient area. Then, he used his body to live in this world. Slowly, he had grown and reached Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm. He had become the most dazzling star in the vast sea of stars.

Returning to this cradle after many years, he couldn't hold his emotions.

Getting up, he stooped to watch the blood pond. He suddenly got something in his mind and waved.

The dust covering the blood pond was blown away, revealing the bottom of the blood pond. There was a magical drawing carved there. Shi Yan had never noticed it before.

This drawing was very similar to the blood shield with the blood mark in the center, which was the crest of the Bloodthirsty Force. That mark had an evil, magical power that could seep tens of thousands of miles deep underground to vaguely connect to Grace Mainland's Origin.

It was a marvelous formation.

With his current knowledge, it wasn't enough to comprehend the mysteries of this wonderful formation. At this moment, the formation was broken. It was out of order.

He understood that this formation had used the Origin of Grace Mainland to guide his soul here. However, it was overloaded and then broken. Anyway, it could bring Shi Yan's soul to this world.

The one who had cast this formation was the Chief of the Dark, Lao Luo. Shi Yan was sure that Lao Luo had used the Blood Vein Ring and the power of the Origin to complete such an earth-shaking deed.

Staring at the strange formation for a while, Shi Yan tried to contact the Blood Vein Ring. However, the Ring Spirit didn't answer.

Frowning, Shi Yan tried to stimulate his soul altar and urge his power Upanishad. His brain then tingled and the soul altar cracked. It startled him. He didn't dare to try furthermore.

When Fick attacked him fatally, he had used the gold saws to cut his soul altar and extract his soul. It had damaged his soul altar

severely and he couldn't even use his power Upanishad. If he forced it harder, his soul altar would have more cracking noises.

As he couldn't use his power Upanishad, he couldn't create a space passage. He couldn't leave this place now.

He knew many things that could mend his soul, but he didn't have any of them now. He had to go to Devil Blood Star to find Fu Wei, Shang Chen, and Blood Devil to take those things to treat his soul altar and mend those cracks.

He wasn't worried about the war in Agate Star Area.

Before he had run away, Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the others had arrived. The God Clan were going to be the losers to the forces of Agate Star Area.

Currently, his soul altar had been damaged badly and he couldn't use his supernatural abilities. He was restricted a lot, so he could use only his strong body to move around. He tried to figure out how to contact the people in Devil Blood Star and ask them to take something to cure his soul altar.

Turning around to look at the cave, he chuckled and walked out.

Just like that year.

He still remembered Miss Mo Yan Yu of the Mo family. He had quarreled with her. Today, recalling it, he smiled.

"Ahhh ~~ !"

Taking in the fresh air, he was surprised. Then, when he recognized it, he laughed happily.

The earth and heaven energy in this dark forest was abundant. It was almost as much as what a level 2 or 3 life star could have. It was dozens of times thicker than when he had left the continent. It was the first time Shi Yan recognized that all of these changes were because of him.

He suddenly felt lighthearted. He wandered aimlessly through

the dark forest. For the time being, he put aside the worries in his mind to behold the beauty of Nature.

Strangely, when he relaxed and put aside the worries of his wounded soul altar, he vaguely felt a tingle from the cracks on his soul altar.

Shi Yan was surprised, but he seemed to get something. He then tried to relax more.

The dark forest looked the same. It still had demonic beasts and of course, the warriors would take risks to hunt them. As Shi Yan was wearing dark clothes and wandering around the forest alone, he had aroused the greed of other hunters.

However, whenever they saw him and wanted to attack him, Shi Yan just frowned and released a bit of his aura. Those warriors then ran away for their lives like stray dogs.

The gap between their realms was so vast. Even when his soul altar was damaged and he didn't dare to urge the power Upanishad, he just needed to show off a beam of energy in his body to scare away the warriors at Nascent and Disaster Realm.

He still wandered around and tried to not think about his damaged soul altar or use the Soul Consciousness. He just strolled aimlessly.

Although he was nonchalant, his route was unconsciously the same as that year when the Mo family captured him to be a medicinal slave. Finally, he had seized the chance when the Mo family fought the White Blade Jade Spider to run away. He was now walking that path one more time...

That year was the first time he recognized the ability of his acupuncture points and used them to take in the Essence Qi. He had been subtle and patient to grow and survive.

After more than two hundred years, he had reached the peak of the Ethereal God Realm. As soon as he could understand the true

meanings of Life and Death power Upanishad, he could break through to Incipient God Realm. Thinking about the realms and time, he felt like he had lived several lives.

Shi Yan didn't need to use the soul altar and the power Upanishad to comprehend his power Upanishads. As he was walking, he was absorbed into his world of thoughts, thinking about Life and Death. Gradually, he was flustered as if he was about to fall into bedevilment.

Shi Yan didn't recognize it. He was still thinking and walking ahead, his face bewildered.

Today, he reached a big ancient tree. He stopped when a memory popped up.

He knew this tree...

That year, he used to cultivate nearby. At this spot, he had his first woman, a female mercenary called Di Lan Ya, and the first woman who had touched his heart. A girl called Mu Yu Die.

Images of the old memory crossed his heart. Shi Yan stood still as if he was slumbering and he couldn't tell between reality and fantasy. He was still lingering in between the thoughts of Life and Death.

The lush ancient tree withered as its life weakened. The big branches dried and yellowed like a senile old man who was walking to the end of his life. The water murmuring arose behind the tree where Shi Yan could see a small bamboo house. The house was situated between the stream and many flowers.

Someone was playing a clear and pleasant melody. When the sounds from the string emerged, Shi Yan was shaken.

His eyes flared up with a strange light. He walked like he was dreaming towards the bamboo house, his face odd.

This melody was exactly like that year. It was so familiar. At this moment, Shi Yan wasn't sure if it was a hallucination of his or if it

was real. He kept walking to the house.

When he reached the bamboo house, he pushed the door open, his face shocked. At first sight, he saw a white-headed old woman backing him, facing a window and playing music with her strings. She didn't recognize that he was here.

The old woman was wrinkled and senile. Her white hair cascaded on her waist. She also had an energy fluctuation, but her vitality was feeble. It meant that her life was at the end of its journey.

Shi Yan looked at the old woman, his face so strange. He just listened to her music and couldn't say a word.

After the old woman finished her melody, she sighed and spoke in a husky voice. "You've enjoyed my music. Please leave. Don't bother my quiet moment."

Shi Yan kept silent. He seemed to be rooted here, so he didn't move an inch.

The old woman was so indignant. She coughed and then turned around. Abruptly, she was shocked. Pointing at Shi Yan, she was shaking hard. She opened her mouth on her wrinkled face to say something, but she couldn't make a sound. Tears rolled down her face even before she could get a hold of herself to speak.

Shi Yan observed her, his face awkward. After a long time, he quivered and sighed, "I didn't think it was you."

"Yeah, I didn't think it was you too." The old woman sobbed, her face wet with tears. Although she looked so old, her facial features told him that she was a beautiful woman when she was young. She gave him a sad smile, "I can say that I will not regret anything when I can meet you one more time before I die. After more two hundred years, you still look the same as the first day we met. You haven't changed a bit, but I'm this senile. I'm going to die..."

"Where's Di Ya Lan?" Shi Yan sighed.

"She couldn't make it to Nascent Realm. Her time was over. She

had gone ahead of me." Mu Yu Die forced a smile and pointed at the bamboo room next to hers. "She lived there. We had each other company. She died naturally from thirst years ago."

"Why?" Shi Yan shook his head.

"I just wanted to see you again. Even if I can't, I can still recall my memory," Mu Yu Die coughed and stooped her head, "You should have returned earlier when I wasn't this old so I could have the face to meet people. Seeing me like this, I'm sure you're disappointed."

"Why do you have to be so persistent?" Shi Yan sighed again.

"I just wanted to tell you that I was wrong that year. Hatred had blinded me. I couldn't hold you. That's why I've been regretting it for two hundred years," said Mu Yu Die gently.

"Those old stories have faded away in my mind. I don't remember your mistake. I just remember... you used to make me have feelings for you." Shi Yan pondered for a while and then said, "This pellet can supply more vitality to increase your longevity. I hope... we could meet again."

Then, he took in the glimpse of the bamboo room where Di Ya Lan used to live. He sighed, took out a bottle of wine, and drank. He staggered out of the place, singing loudly. "In between the lines of Life and Death. Born in a dream. Die in a dream. Under this vast sky and the eternal universe, destiny will bring us through thousands of miles to meet up..."

The true meanings of Life and Death power Upanishad and transmigration twirled in his Sea of Consciousness, advancing rapidly.

Chapter 1225: The Azure Dragon Wakes Up

Giving up the junk thoughts, Shi Yan departed from the Dark Forest after purifying his soul.

He didn't use his power Upanishad and just walked like a normal human or more like a drunk. Starting from the Dark Forest, he had walked through Sky Meteor City to the Dead Swamp and then the Endless Sea. Crossing the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he reached Divine Great Land.

Shi Yan had walked on the routes he used to walk many years ago in Grace Mainland. He had visited each place he used to fight others or places he had broken into a new realm. Every place was like a camera roll of pictures that were unfolding in his head. He didn't care about time and just sank in there.

Eventually, he reached the Demon Area where he had been teleported to outer space together with Bao Ao and Jie Jie. He stopped by the Demogorgon statue: the Source of Power Upanishad Inheritance of the ruined Demon Area.

This place was the Demon Area connected to Grace Mainland. However, it was a small domain in a big world. The Demon clansmen were all relocated, so Shi Yan found no shadow in this area.

The Teleport Formation that had delivered Shi Yan, Bao Ao, Jie Ji, and Bo Rou to Raging Flame Star Area lay there under a thick layer of dust. Shi Yan sat down cross-legged on the formation and closed his eyes to meditate.

This teleport formation was the terminal that had ended his story in Grace Mainland. He left from here and entered outer space and Raging Flame Star Area. It had turned his life to a new page.

His surroundings were dead silent. There was no living creature's energy fluctuation.

His soul altar quieted down and the vitality in his body gradually calmed down. Eventually, even his heart stopped beating. He was like a dead man and the surroundings were affected by his condition. Everything now had the Dead Qi. The tough wild grass around him withered and died.

Gradually, the entire Demon Area was filled with Dead Qi because of him. It was like Death had paid attention to this area all of a sudden. No plant could survive. There was no beam of life energy fluctuation.

It seemed like the earth and heaven energy had also abandoned this area and scattered elsewhere.

The Demon Area where Shi Yan was sitting had turned into a desolate area. There was no light, no air, and no sound...

And Shi Yan himself had been as still as a dead man.

At a corner of the vast universe that was hidden deep in a dark void, there was a vast azure sea. It stayed behind layers of thick black mist that they had to go through the mist to see the sea.

Above the dark azure sea were thousands of floating meteorites. Some were as small as a fist and some were even bigger than an entire continent. Those meteorites scattered around the azure sea but they weren't still. Sometimes, they bobbed with the sea water.

A brilliant light curtain floated above the azure sea and extended to an area far away that people couldn't see. This light curtain had so many space slits that released brutal energy fluctuations as if they had countless meteors flying around that even Incipient God Realm experts would have been smashed if they were wandering there.

If Shi Yan was there, he would have figured out that the radiant light above the sea was very similar to a place he knew.

The river of outer space!

When he was in Raging Flame Star Area, he had triggered the power of the Empty Fantasy Crystal to escape. It took him to that river. That outer space river had many five-colored rocks bobbing in different sizes. However, the water of that river was gray and murky, and the river also had a light road that was filled with space slits. Shi Yan used to learn Space power Upanishad in that place.

At that time, Shi Yan, Feng Rao, Bao Ao, and others had fallen into the river. From Feng Rao, Shi Yan knew that near the other end of the Land of God Punishment was a dead star that could navigate them out of the outer space river.

Also, Feng Rao had told them frankly that she didn't know what was at the other end of the outer space river. She told them that no one in Raging Flame Star Area had reached that end of the outer space river.

At that time, the other end of the outer space river was an unsolved riddle.

They never knew that there was an azure sea with many floating meteorites situated on the other end of the river. Those meteorites were moving as if they were alive. Or perhaps they were some kind of marvelous formation.

Today, some shadows appeared on a meteorite that was even bigger than Divine Great Land in the dark azure sea on the other end of the outer space river.

Surprisingly, they were the precursors of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

There were many bottomless holes and abysses on that meteorite that they couldn't see the bottom. Vaguely, a formidable energy fluctuation emerged.

That fluctuation was so earth-shaking that it stirred up the entire sea. It seemed like the energy fluctuation had come directly from

the bottom of the sea.

Many areas on this massive meteorite had deep, massive scratches. At the same time, those scratches were solemn as if it could destroy any creature that dared to trespass the area.

Some precursors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe scattered around a massive abyss. They lay face down on the ground and turned back to their monster forms. There was the brilliant gold Unicorn, dozens of thousands of meters long pythons, the flying Three-legged Gold Crow, and even the flaming Phoenix.

They were surrounding the deep abyss and chanting something. The Three-legged Gold Crow was holding a bleeding body in its claw. It was the Bai family's Chief: Bai Can.

Mysterious and magical symbols flew out of space slits above the outer space river. There were billions of them in so many colors. They looked like mountains, the sea, and even forests. Each of them was marvelous and inexplicable.

The billions of symbols had flown out of the space slits and descended like raindrops. All of them had plunged into the deep abyss.

The water of the azure sea was boiling and bubbling wildly, transmitting the earth-shaking energy.

Many small meteorites exploded. Smaller pieces of them fell into the sea and disappeared. From time to time, the sea emitted dazzling cyan light, rippling and covering the entire sea. It gave it a life energy fluctuation.

That intimidating commotion lasted for a long time. The four precursors of Heavenly Monster Tribe calmed down. They transformed back into their humanoid bodies. They all looked tired as if they had just used a lot of energy.

Their eyes were strangely bright as if they were waiting for something.

Time ticked hurriedly.

After a long time, the azure sea quieted down. The outer space river seemed to lower as if half of its water was evaporated.

The four old Heavenly Monsters kneeled on the ground, their eyes fixed on the biggest abyss.

Eventually, a terrible cough arose from the abyss. Right after that, a senile old man crawled out of the abyss and gasped for his breath.

"Holy Ancestor!"

The four old Heavenly Monster precursors cried happily. Apparently, they were thrilled.

The old man was still panting. He had snow-white hair and a pair of strangely bright cyan eyes. He waved his hand powerlessly, "I've just woken up. I need energy. Sigh, Immortal ah, Immortal. Only the soul is immortal though. If the body doesn't have enough energy to resist, it will still be hopeless and vulnerable."

While he was talking, his eyes sparkled. People could see billions of symbols moving in his pupils. They were the symbols that descended from space slits above their heads.

The old man lifted his head to look at the sky. Then, he opened his mouth and drew. Beams of pure energy hidden in the space slit poured into his mouth like streams. After those streams had poured into his mouth, most of the space slits above his head exploded and vanished eventually.

At the same time, his senile body was now like a dried tree in the springtime. He was filled up and the wrinkles on his face stretched. His skin was now glowing in good health.

After ten breaths, he had transformed from a dying old man into a brawny, middle-aged man. He shook his head and said, "Not enough. It's too bad that we need to leave now."

The four precursors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe bowed, their faces respectful. The elder with the human head and the snake body said, "Our ancestral land has fused with the Genesis Fruit. Our tribe will rise again. Holy Ancestor, please guide us."

"Let's go to Agate Star Area," he pondered for a while and then ordered.

Although the old monsters didn't know why, they didn't object. All nodded.

Monster Dragon Star in Agate Star Area.

Cang Yun and the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe were staying at Monster Dragon Star. From Cang Yun, Gu Te and Bath knew the relationship between the Monster Clan and Heavenly Monster Tribe. They also knew the reason why they could progress faster. It was because of the Heavenly Monster Tribe bloodline in their bodies.

Cang Yun hadn't told them the relationship between Grace Mainland and the Heavenly Monster Tribe's bloodline. He just told them that the biggest opportunity had come to the Monster Clan. Monsters who had the Heavenly Monster Tribe's bloodline were going to harvest a lot of benefits.

Bath and Gu Te had treated the Heavenly Monsters warriors as their distinguished guests. They respected the others so much.

However, there was an exception.

Ghost Hunter didn't give them face. If he didn't have his preserved cultivating place in Monster Dragon Star, he wasn't going to return.

He didn't meet Cang Yun. Right after they had returned to Monster Dragon Star, he went and sealed himself in his cultivating valley. He didn't get out or meet anybody. He didn't even give Gu Te face.

Gu Mo had visited her many times, but he was kept outside by Ghost Hunter's barrier. Gu Mo was upset, but the feelings she had for him were rooted in her heart. She couldn't do anything but wait for him in the valley not far from there. She wasn't interested in Cang Yun or the other members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. She was dedicated to Ghost Hunter only.

Cang Yun stayed at Monster Dragon Star for the time being. He knew about the commotions at Devil Blood Star through Gu Te and Bath. He asked them to notify him immediately when Shi Yan was back.

Cang Yun was waiting for him.

Of course, he wasn't idle. He had set up a Space Teleport Formation at Monster Dragon Star that could move through star areas. That Space Teleport Formation was built already. He just needed to reinstall it.

Today, that formation glowed all of a sudden.

Cang Yun looked shocked. He immediately recognized the change. His body flashed and disappeared. He reappeared and guarded the entrance of the formation.

The immense light emerged. The precursors of Heavenly Monster Tribe walked out of the light. Cang Yun bowed to greet them and called their names with respect, "Elder Hugo, Elder Nathan, Elder Tian Yin, Elder Ao Gu. Ah! Holy Ancestor!" Seeing him, Cang Yun knelt down and lowered his body to the ground, his face thrilled. He looked at the middle-aged man and cried.

The middle-aged man he called Holy Ancestor smiled lovingly and rubbed Cang Yun's head, "Well done, kid."

Cang Yun was excited, quivering.

Only the four Holy Beasts of Heavenly Monster Tribe could become Holy Ancestors. White Tiger had buried his body in Desolate. Shi Yan had found the remains of the Vermilion Bird,

and Zuo Shi had received the inheritance from the Black Tortoise. Thus, this Holy Ancestor of theirs was the Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon, one of the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

The Holy Beast Azure Dragon's soul was immortal. After so many years and kalpas, he had still survived.

Chapter 1226: The Monster Ancestor's Blood Sacrifice!

The Holy Beast Azure Dragon had appeared in Monster Dragon Star.

After he had walked out of the Teleport Formation, he smiled and rubbed Cang Yun's head, appraising him.

Cang Yun was so excited.

Azure Dragon's eyes were ancient and experienced, his body muscular. He pondered and then triggered his blood.

As Bath and Gu Te were in the other remote area on the Monster Dragon, their monster bodies shook as the drops of Heavenly Monster Tribe's blood had bounced as if they wanted to get out of their bodies.

The members of Brutal Dragon Tribe and Evil Dragon Tribe with Heavenly Monster Tribe's blood in their bodies could sense something. They were astounded as they didn't know what had just happened to them.

The Holy Beast Azure Dragon looked awkward and embarrassed.

Cang Yun stooped. He suddenly got something and his mouth arched into an odd curve.

He could guess why the Holy Ancestor looked strange.

Heavenly Monster Tribe had many Monster Ancestors. The immemorial creatures that Grace Mainland had given birth to were all addressed as Monster Ancestors. However, the four Holy Beasts held high positions in Heavenly Monster Tribe. Guarding four directions of Grace Mainland, they had innate supernatural abilities.

Cang Yun had heard many legends of the Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon. However, most of them were related to being licentious

and unrestrained. He could never be amused without women...

Rumors said that after Azure Dragon had left the ancestral star, he wasn't constrained anymore. He had kidnapped women from different races to satisfy himself. Thus, he had so many children and grandchildren. His descendants had more or less his blood. However, it was diluted so they weren't his successors.

In this cosmos, ninety percent of the monster tribes with the word "Dragon" in their names were his descendants including the ice dragon, the flood dragon, the evil dragon, the brutal dragon, and more.

When he arrived at Monster Dragon Star and checked his blood, he found that many of them answered him. The blood that could resonate with his was the result of his absurd youth.

Thinking for a while, Azure Dragon couldn't remember which races the women of the Brutal Dragon Tribe and the Evil Dragon Tribe were from. Recalling his time of lustful youth, he forced a smile.

As the four old monsters of Heavenly Monster Tribe knew the ugly truth, they tried to hold their laughter.

Azure Dragon pretended to know nothing. He used his Soul Consciousness to cover the entire Monster Dragon Star.

All of a sudden, he let out a low scream, his face strange.

He frowned and pondered for seconds while gazing at Cang Yun. Then, he flashed and brought Hugo, Nathan, Tian Yin, and Ao Gu away. Those four monsters were the main line of the Gold Crow, the Phoenix, the Heaven Python, and the Unicorn. They disappeared quickly.

Cang Yun was left at his spot.

After a while, he brought the four monsters and reappeared at the valley where Ghost Hunter was cultivating. Strange light shot out of his eyes as he studied a sealed cave.

The barrier at the entrance of the cave was torn as he was gazing at it. Ghost Hunter who was closing his eyes to cultivate in the cave was exposed.

Ghost Hunter was filled with brutal Qi. He wanted to storm over and question the others. But then, he paled.

The middle-aged man with deep and experienced eyes had something very solemn on his body that made Ghost Hunter want to kneel down in front of him. It was like he was facing his Primal Ancestor. He was shocked and couldn't have the thought of resisting.

He had never had this feeling.

"Who are you?" Ghost Hunter lowered his voice and hissed.

Azure Dragon didn't answer. He rose one hand and pinched the void. Ghost Hunter was immediately grabbed and dragged toward him, turning directly into his monster form. He was a savage, fearsome beast with many spikes on his body. His eyes were ferocious like an ancient varmint.

The four old monsters of the Heavenly Monster Tribe were baffled as they looked at Ghost Hunter.

From Ghost Hunter, they could feel an extraordinary aura... That aura consisted of the aura of the Heavenly Monster Tribe's precursors, which was so ancient but matched with their ancestors.

"Holy Ancestor. . ." cried Hugo, the descendant of the Gold Crow.

Azure Dragon kept silent. He studied Ghost Hunter and touched something in the void.

A drop of blood flew out Ghost Hunter's glabella and fell on the palm of Azure Dragon's hand. Just like a sprouting seed, the drop of blood and the lines on Azure Dragon's palm connected magically. He looked concerned as he was using his own blood to check the mysteries of Ghost Hunter's drop of blood.

The four monsters looked at Ghost Hunter. They became more astonished and skeptical.

After a long time, Azure Dragon returned the drop of blood to Ghost Hunter. Right after that, he became solemn and an earth-shaking energy fluctuation arose around him. A drop of blood was forced out of his fingertip. The energy fluctuated from that drop of blood wasn't less powerful than an Incipient God Realm expert's.

"Holy Ancestor!"

The four monsters screamed in unison.

After Azure Dragon had squeezed out a blood drop of Life, his face became paler. He turned and told the others, "You four. Each of you shall offer a blood drop of Life!"

The four old monsters discolored in fright, but they didn't dare to not follow Azure Dragon's words. They winced bitterly when they urged their powers to condense the blood drop of Life from their blood. Shortly after, four drops of blood appeared in their hands. Each of them had a different energy, but they were all intimidating.

Azure Dragon's eyes flared with a magical light. Billions of symbols seemed to have revived. Five lightning columns suddenly appeared and covered the drops of blood from Azure Dragon himself and the four descendants of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, forcefully shoving them into Ghost Hunter's glabella.

The four old monsters were shocked.

"Holy Ancestor!"

The four couldn't help but cry.

Azure Dragon turned around and threw them a glance as he asked, "What's the matter?"

"Shouldn't we use this Blood Sacrificing Technique on Cang Yun? Cang Yun had risked his life to go to Desolate and earned the merit

of our Heavenly Monster Tribe. It was his efforts for the Blood Sacrifice from you, Holy Ancestor. Why did you use it on this... fella?" said the Heavenly Python.

The other three had the same concern.

The Blood Sacrifice was a mysterious technique that only Monster Ancestors could do. Being given the blood drop of Life of the Monster Ancestors, the monsters could increase their powers, refine their bodies, and advance their overall competences quickly.

Taking Cang Yun as an example, he had the cultivation base of level 12, which was equivalent to a warrior at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm. If the Azure Dragon gave him his blood, he could have advanced directly to level 13: the Incipient God Realm.

The Heavenly Monster Tribe's cultivation path was different from the other races. They didn't need to understand their realm deeply. When their monster body grew or transformed, they could break through instantly. However, this process was so slow. It took even more time than what normal races needed to understand their realm and breakthrough.

Azure Dragon was the Holy Ancestor of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. His blood was the most perfect blood with fantastic effects.

Cang Yun had survived strenuously for ten years on Desolate. He had facilitated Shi Yan to take the Genesis Fruit to improve the entire Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Normally, Cang Yun was the most eligible nominee to receive Azure Dragon's Blood Sacrifice. In fact, Azure Dragon came to Monster Dragon Star to prepare the celebration of the Blood Sacrifice for Cang Yun to help him reach level 13.

However, Azure Dragon had used the Blood Sacrifice on Ghost Hunter and he had forced the four monsters to hand out their blood drop of Life. It had baffled the four old monsters.

Even Cang Yun wouldn't receive this treatment. Previously, they

knew that Azure Dragon had planned to use a blood drop of Life from his body to nurture Cang Yun and he didn't require them to do the same. Using the Life blood would have made them feeble for a long time.

But now...

The four old monsters didn't understand his deed.

Azure Dragon didn't mind them as he was forcing the blood to enter Ghost Hunter's glabella.

Strangely, Ghost Hunter closed his eyes to receive. Amazingly, his monster body started to have many magical symbols, which looked ancient and rough. Those were the symbols of mountains, lakes, and even rivers. Ghost Hunter had the illusion of the mountains in Heavenly Monster Mountain Range on his back.

Azure Dragon's eyes brightened. He concentrated more on operating his technique.

The other four old monsters cried loudly, "The immemorial monsters symbols! The seal of the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range is in our ancestral star! This young man... comes from our ancestral star!"

They suddenly understood something. Their eyes shot out dazzling light, as they clenched their fists in excitement.

Only the monster with the Inheritance from Heavenly Monster Mountain Range could have the seal and the ancient symbols on the body. Also, only the monster blood of Heavenly Monster Tribe could receive that inheritance. Evidently, Ghost Hunter wasn't an ordinary monster.

Azure Dragon was focused and billions of symbols danced in his eyes like a school of swimming fish. The five bolts of lightning were burning on Ghost Hunter's glabella to integrate the blood into his head. Gradually, Ghost Hunter's monster body was wound with lightning. The bolts of lightning were now dancing on his

monster body.

Ghost Hunter screeched and shrieked crazily. Blood splashed from his body as if he was enduring the great pain.

The blood splashing from Ghost Hunter's body was confined by Azure Dragon's power. He then forced Ghost Hunter's blood into thin threads and guided them back to Ghost Hunter's glabella. It was like a circulation.

Time ticked fast.

Azure Dragon retrieved his hands, his face tired. Ghost Hunter was now a big lightning ball. His cracked body inside the lightning ball seemed to be taking in energy that changed fast. This process was so marvelous.

"Compared to Cang Yun, he's more suitable to receive the Blood Sacrifice." Azure Dragon finally looked at the four old monsters, his eyes deep and dark. "You're right. Our time is coming. Our Heavenly Monster Tribe has not only the Genesis Fruit but also...him."

He pointed at Ghost Hunter.

The other four monsters were bewildered.

Azure Dragon just laughed and explained nothing to them, "In the coming ten thousand years, he'll be the key of our clan's prosperity. It's true that it's our clan's turn to be the overlords in our area and the entire universe!"

Grace Mainland.

In a dark, quiet place, a man covered in a thick layer of dust was sitting under the seven Demogorgon statues. It looked like he was dead for years. There was no vitality from him.

Surrounding him was a dead place too. There was no plant or any small insect that existed. The whole place was shrouded in dead silence.

After a long, long time, the withered grass around that man suddenly became green. Shortly after, many tenacious plants began to grow. The desolate Demon Area now had a strange life energy. It was slightly perceptible at first and then it slowly started growing.

The entire Demon Area was now full of life. Grass and flowers bloomed everywhere and insects started singing. Everything looked so green and beautiful.

Then, wind, sunlight, and the fresh aura of Nature filled the entire area. The barren, dead quiet Demon Area was now a life star full of earth and heaven energy.

And the one who was covered in dust began to have feeble breathing. His aura was increasing continuously and surging like a rising tide!

A thick, vigorous, life magnetic field emerged.

It was like the scorching sun!

Chapter 1227: Create the Miracle!

After a long time, Shi Yan suddenly woke up.

The cracks on his soul altar had closed a long time ago. Today, his three powers Upanishads were complete, but he still needed a little more to enter Incipient God Realm.

Cultivating in Grace Mainland for years had given him a deeper level of knowledge of the Death and Life power Upanishad. He had advanced this combined power Upanishad, which gave him the chance to break through to the next realm.

However, to break through to Incipient God Realm, he needed abundant earth and heaven energy to make his Ethereal Extent evolve to the Incipient Extent.

He left the Demon Area. After a flash, he arrived at the center of Grace Mainland and entered the Chasm Battlefield that he had escaped that year. He went there and went deep underground.

Tens of thousands of miles underground, Shi Yan's co-soul and the Genesis Fruit had been fusing inside a massive crystal.

That crystal contained lethal earth and heaven formations that were naturally built with invincible power.

If it were someone else intruding the place, even if he was at the Immortal Realm, he wouldn't be able to endure the attack from those formations that were created by Grace Mainland's Origin. Unless the ancient continent was destroyed, those lethal deathtraps and formations were never going to vanish.

However, Shi Yan could move freely underground and go deeper into the earth core to reach the crystal that contained the co-soul.

In other words, because his soul had fused with Grace Mainland, he was Grace Mainland. Each leaf of grass, river, and mountain on this continent was part of his co-soul.

Descended by the crystal, Shi Yan sat down cross-legged. The soul altar emerged from his head, his host soul dancing restlessly.

The brilliant, galaxy-like Ethereal Extent opened little by little and then covered his soul altar. The co-soul inside the crystal was like a dancing flame. It had the same aura as the host soul. However, it had the impression of something very ancient and experienced.

Shi Yan's Ethereal Extent had many stars twinkling in the sky. The suns and moons appeared altogether. It had light and life as if it was a real world.

Shi Yan drew the aura from the Genesis Fruit and took it to quench his body and clean his veins and soul altar. It changed his Ethereal Extent accordingly.

Then, his pulse changed as he suddenly understood something.

When he condensed the earth and heaven energy to finish his transformation, he had a magical feeling that he could move Grace Mainland as he pleased.

It would be like Desolate, the ancient continent that never stopped moving.

As soon as this thought popped up in his head, he tried to think about moving the entire planet.

Amazingly, Grace Mainland began to move!

Shi Yan was astounded. This ancient continent was drifting in the dark universe at a stable and fast speed!

Shi Yan was absorbed in this marvelous experience...

The host soul in his soul altar and the co-soul in the crystal glowed marvelously. They transmitted a soul energy fluctuation that matched with the ancient continent. Their energy had a mysterious power that seemed to be able to change the ancient continent.

Grace Mainland was in a very remote area in the universe that was far away from other star areas as if it was abandoned there.

And it happened that way.

The Heavenly Monster Tribe used to suffer terrible defeats. To prevent their race from coming to an end when others attacked their ancestral star, the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe had moved Grace Mainland away at any cost. They had sealed the star and delivered it to a desolate area. There was no other life star or warrior lived in this area. Thus, no one was going to rediscover it here.

And today, Grace Mainland in this dark and isolate area began to move...

A magical space energy arose from inside the planet and entered the clouds of the atmosphere. Right after that, a massive space crack opened. That space crack was like a massive mouth with many brilliant outer space streamers and the endless dangers.

Grace Mainland flew into the space crack and soared like a shuttle through spaces, heading to an unknown destination.

All of a sudden, ordinary humans and warriors living on Grace Mainland recognized a terrifying phenomenon.

The sky didn't have the sun, moon, and stars anymore. The entire world became dark. From time to time, they saw meteors shoot over their heads, flash, and then disappear with formidable energy.

Each ordinary human living on Grace Mainland recognized the danger. This change of earth and heaven had terrified them.

The warriors were also aghast. However, they found out that the earth and heaven energy on Grace Mainland didn't decrease due to this phenomenon. Quite the contrary, the earth and heaven energy on this continent was still increasing. It became thicker day by day that made the warriors jump up and cheer in joy to give thanks for

the favor from the sky.

However, the world was now dimly lit as the sun, moon, and stars had disappeared. They still felt worried.

Fear hung above their heads. They couldn't ease their minds even when they were cultivating. The leaders of many clans gathered and discussed. They wanted to know what was happening to this planet.

Unfortunately, no one could tell what was going on.

Monster Dragon Star.

Azure Dragon and the four monsters had left. Ghost Hunter was now lying in the valley in his true form. He still had many lightning beams moving on his body.

As time ticked by, the lightning crawling on his body disappeared slowly. Ghost Hunter didn't change his position and was still trying to refine the blood that he had just received. He felt stronger after every second.

He didn't know Azure Dragon. He only knew that Azure Dragon had applied the Blood Sacrifice of Heavenly Monster Tribe on him, which had boosted him from level 12 to the early phase of level 13. He was now as strong as a First Sky of Incipient God Realm. All of this was because of the blood he had received: the five drops of blood.

He had received the inheritance of the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range, so he knew what the Blood Sacrifice was. He also knew that man was a precursor of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

He was struck by awe.

Because the Heavenly Monster Tribe of the Monster Clan was born in the immemorial time, Azure Dragon must have lived for one hundred thousand years or even longer.

Ghost Hunter admired Azure Dragon a lot since he was an

ancient figure that had lived for so long. He wondered how strong Azure Dragon was.

As the five drops of blood had merged into his body entirely, his monster body became much stronger. He knew that the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe cared about him. He didn't know why this opportunity came to him, but he knew he should grip it tightly and make himself stronger.

At a corner of Monster Dragon Star, Cang Yun's round face showed that he was upset. He looked at an elder and asked, "Elder Tian Yin, why... has the Holy Ancestor not carried out the Blood Sacrifice for me?"

Tian Yin had a close relation to Cang Yun. Cang Yun saw Azure Dragon disappear with the four elders, but only the four elders came back and stayed in Monster Dragon Star. Azure Dragon didn't reappear. Cang Yun found it suspicious.

"Well, Holy Ancestor has just woken up. I think his power hasn't recovered yet. After he gets better, of course, he will carry out the Blood Sacrifice for you." Tian Yin wore a heavy face and begrudgingly told lies.

He knew Cang Yun's characteristics, so he was afraid that Cang Yun would have his mentality distorted when he knew the truth, which would make him do something harmful to the tribe. Thus, he had to conceal this.

"Elder Tian Yin, your power seems to have decreased a lot too. What happened when you guys left with Holy Ancestor lately?" Cang Yun was a little sensitive.

"Holy Ancestor didn't have enough power, so we had to use the secret technique of our tribe to create a formation to boost him up with some power from us," Tian Yin sighed discreetly.

Cang Yun frowned, nodded skeptically, but he didn't pry furthermore.

However, he had a knot in his heart.

Devil Blood Star.

Zuo Shi was cultivating in the Zuo family's manor in Divine Land City. She was making quick progress. Surprisingly, she had almost reached Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm now.

Today, she was still cultivating earnestly that she had almost forgotten herself.

Azure Dragon, the Heavenly Monster Tribe's Holy Ancestor, suddenly appeared in the chamber where she was cultivating. It was like a shadow turning into something real.

Zuo Shi was cultivating so she didn't recognize Azure Dragon's appearance. She was immersed in her magical realm.

Deep in Azure Dragon's eyes were his old memory. He eyed Zuo Shi, his face loving. He thought, "I can't believe this little girl has the blood of the Black Tortoise. She's the descendant of the Black Tortoise. Haha, he finally has a successor. Hmm, it's too bad that she has the human body. Should I trigger the power of her blood so she will become a real member of our Heavenly Monster Tribe?"

He kept silent, thinking and hesitating.

Zuo Shi's case and Shi Yan's case were similar. They had human bodies with Immortal Demon blood and Heavenly Monster blood. On the day Shi Yan had completed his blood replacement, he had officially become the Immortal Demon warrior. The blood running in his veins was all Immortal Demon Blood.

However, the Immortal Demon warriors were like Human warriors. They used the soul altar to cultivate, which was different from Monster warriors who had only the monster soul and cultivated their monster bodies to level up.

Shi Yan and Zuo Shi were different from each other because of this feature.

Azure Dragon was hesitant because he wasn't sure if he would break Zuo Shi's soul altar after he had triggered the Black Tortoise's blood in her body.

It would affect her realm and cultivation base terribly.

And now, although Zuo Shi couldn't create the monster body, she had the power and the blood from Black Tortoise that had cleared all obstacles and the bottleneck in her cultivating progress. She could almost increase her power unlimitedly.

She could be deemed the hybrid between Heavenly Monster Tribe and the Human Clan. Just like Ghost Hunter, she was a different race.

Azure Dragon found her when his soul covered the surrounding stars. He was astounded. First, he found Ghost Hunter, a member of his new race. Then, he found Zuo Shi, the warrior who had the Black Tortoise's inheritance but she hadn't had a monster body yet. She still used her human body.

Azure Dragon thought that the Mighty Heaven had really cared about the Heavenly Monster Tribe as he continuously got surprised. He was so happy to see his clan thriving after he had woken up.

"Nah, I'll just try. Let's see what God wants." He pondered for a long time and then decided to trigger the Black Tortoise's blood in Zuo Shi's body. He wanted to see the miracle that God had given his clan.

Azure Dragon opened his mouth to spurt out a blue lightning ball. It then covered Zuo Shi's body and emitted lightning bolts to stimulate the Black Tortoise's blood in her body.

Azure Dragon became weaker one more time. He paled and forced a smile.

Half a month later, the Human blood in Zuo Shi's body was gone. It was replaced by the Black Tortoise's blood.

Zuo Shi had entered Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm instantly.

When the Black Tortoise's blood filled her body, a strange tortoise shell appeared on her back after a bizarre explosion. Now, she had the aura of the primal, chaotic time of the world, which had rocketed her overall power.

She still had a human body, but the blood Qi and power in her God body were similar to the Heavenly Monster Tribe's. Her soul altar wasn't broken. It had a marvelous change instead: her host soul had turned into a monster soul!

Chapter 1228: Chaos Appears

Ancient God Star Area.

This star area was the God Clan's base star area. It was extremely vast with tens of thousands of life stars, mineral stars, solar stars, and moon stars. The God Clan had bases around those stars.

Ancient God Star Area had seven Sea Territories that were similar to the Sea Territory of Fantasy Mist Star Area. They had many space passages.

The seven Sea Territories were situated in seven directions of Ancient God Star Area. Each Sea Territory had many life stars up to ten. Those life stars had many battleships of the God Clan on standby. Also, war chariots and battleships continuously moved in and out of the space passages.

The seven Sea Territories of Ancient God Star Area were the liveliest areas of the entire universe. Every time the God Clan invaded a star area and turned it into its backyard, it seized a lot of materials and transported them back to Ancient God Star Area through those passages.

The materials were transported to Ancient God Star Area every year. The God Clan categorized them so the big families could take them and create pellets and weapons. It made each family of the God Clan extremely rich and even distant children of the family could be fully equipped.

The seven Sea Territories connected to dozens of star areas. Most of them were the God Clan's vassals where they had invaded before.

The God Clan had built bases in those star areas too. They had subdued the warriors of each star area and made them committed and loyal. They stayed there to supervise the transportation of precious materials like divine crystals from that star area to

Ancient God Star Area.

However, when the God warriors came back from the seven Sea Territories, they didn't bring a lot of materials. They only brought sharp and lethal weapons.

The God warriors based in dozens of star areas were summoned back to their families through the Sea Territories.

They stayed and adjusted their formation in the Sea Territories, meeting with the leaders of their families. Countless battleships were gathering in the Sea Territories. A massive battle was about to sweep through the entire cosmos.

While many God warriors were resting and accumulating power in the Sea Territories, they found some flows of formidable soul energy move through the Sea Territories and head to their ancestral star: Ancient God Continent.

In a Sea Territory where many God clansmen were partying before preparing for the great war, they suddenly quieted down, exchanged looks, and watched the sky in fear.

Then, they saw a meteor shooting out of a space passage, sparking flames along the way. Inside the meteor, they saw a dormant man. With intimidating energy, he flew directly to Ancient God Continent.

"Elder Spark is back!" screamed a God warrior in awe. He then wore a respectful face and kneeled down to bow to the meteor.

Many God warriors stopped drinking and partying. They kneeled down to show their respect to the vague figure inside the meteor.

"I didn't expect that Elder Spark was still healthy. The last time he showed himself was three thousand years ago. At that time, he was at Peak of Incipient God Realm. It has been so long that my family didn't get any news from him. We thought that he had fallen a long time ago. No one ever thought that he would come back now."

"Oh, if he shows up, it seems like the Elder Committee considers this war crucial."

"Yeah, it has been ten thousand years. It's normal that they rechallenge us. Anyway, we'll be the winners in the end!"

"Of course, in this vast sea of stars, which clan or star area can defeat us?"

"Currently, our clan's power has surpassed the Bloodthirsty Force's ten thousand years ago. Even God can't break the eternal prosperity of our clan!"

All the warriors of the God Clan were full of confidence. It was the pride they had accumulated for ten thousand years. Throughout the recent ten thousand years, the God Clan had won almost all of the battles they had fought. Every star area they had passed had become their territory. They had been the winners for too long that they instinctively thought that they would not lose.

The God Zenith on Ancient God Continent.

A flaming meteor fell grumblingly on the ground. It looked like a smoking and flaming coffin. However, it was so cold.

A member of the God Clan who looked exhausted and senile with a pair of bright eyes was standing by the door of the Shrine. He was watching the falling meteor.

Inside that cold meteor was a sleeping old man. Then, his brows twitched. Slowly, he woke up and opened his mouth to suck the air. The meteor shrank into a small cold rock that fell into his mouth. The old man swallowed it and magically, his energy was boosted. He then looked at his old friends waiting at the door of the Ancient God Shrine.

"Spark, it has been three thousand years. I didn't think that you were still alive." An old God warrior sobbed.

"Feng Jue, you're still healthy. Of course, I can't die that early." Spark gazed at him and then murmured, "Are we all here yet? Can we start the meeting now?"

"As you arrived, we're all here." Feng Jue smiled and then stepped into the Ancient God Shrine.

Spark snorted and stepped into the Ancient God Shrine. Inside the shrine, many senile God warriors were sitting. They all looked one foot away from the grave. However, strangely enough, the vitality was abundant in this hall. If someone could use the Soul Consciousness to sense, he would have found an earth-shaking life magnetic field here.

"Spark is here. We can start now," said Feng Jue.

After three days, the God Clan's fleet that had been anchored in the seven Sea Territories for a long time started to move like dragons flying. They all began to go to the space passage.

Hollow Fearsome Star Area, the Gu God Sect's territory.

Today, in the Far West of Hollow Fearsome Star Area, a space passage was forcefully torn. Dozens of battleships from the God Clan quietly emerged.

As soon as they arrived, the God Clan's battleships scattered and started to slaughter in Hollow Fearsome Star Area. They showed no mercy and killed all warriors on the life stars standing in their way. However, they spared the ordinary humans.

They swaggered like a sharp knife and killed all things related to the Gu God Sect and Hollow Fearsome Star Area. They madly invaded and destroyed Hollow Fearsome Star Area. They had terrified the Gu God Sect. The sect then had to send out all of their elite forces to battle against the God Clan.

The same thing happened to Prosaic Star Area, Sirius Star Area, Black River Star Area, and Earth Eye Star Area.

All the forces that had joined the battle in Agate Star Area were invaded by the God Clan in a large-scale attack. The twelve families of the God Clan had launched their revenge attack at the same time. They had even summoned warriors based in the other star areas. They wanted to bath those star areas in blood to show them the price of trespassing the God Clan's prestige.

Creatures had to live in misery at every corner of the vast universe. The earth-clearing war had started at the same time in the major star areas.

The Gu God Sect, the Jiao family, and the Wu family felt a tremendous pressure that they had never had before. Finally, they knew how the God Clan could rule their star area and other star areas for ten thousand years.

Hollow Fearsome Star Area had several hundred life stars with around one hundred billion ordinary civilians, around ten million warriors, of which there were dozens of thousands of King God Realm warriors, several hundred Ethereal God Realm warriors, and not more than twenty Incipient God Realm experts. Their situation was similar to any other high-level star areas.

The God Clan's force invading Hollow Fearsome Star Area consisted of around ten thousand warriors. However, they had defeated the Gu God Sect continuously.

The God Clan had overwhelming advantages in battleships, individual fighting competence, the powers Upanishad, and the number of experts. Each warrior of the God Clan had powerful armor and weapons in addition to high-grade pellets and medicines.

Each member of the God Clan had at least one or more divine secret treasure. Although they were at level 1 or 2 Divine Grade, they were so powerful. At the same time, the Gu God Sect's disciples at King God Realm had only Sacred Grade weapons and not many of them had more than one item.

The Gu God Sect couldn't compete with others in terms of weapons, pellets or armor. They were in a dangerous situation. As the God warriors were experiencing blood battles, they had a lot of strategies and plans. At the same time, although they had just ten thousand warriors, they had several hundred Ethereal God Realm warriors with exquisite powers Upanishads.

After ten thousand years of accumulation, the God Clan had overwhelmed other star areas completely in terms of power Upanishad, secret weapons, armor, pellets, and fighting experiences.

Hollow Fearsome Star Area, Prosaic Star Area, and Sirius Star Area were defeated badly. Under the fierce attack of the God Clan, they had lost many warriors. Some star areas even had a worse situation than Agate Star Area before. The general picture of the universe had spread to every corner. The forces that had different plans immediately disregarded the thought of turning their back to the God Clan.

The forces that depended on the God Clan became quieter than usual. They had asked their subordinates to stay within their star area.

As soon as the God Clan had shown their fangs, the entire universe was shaken and people were frightened.

God-blessed Star Area.

This area was the territory of the Imperial Dark Tribe. Throughout the ten thousand years, this place was one of the few places that the God Clan didn't disturb. It was still the same at the current time.

Although the God Clan was explicitly invading the major star areas now, their battleships hadn't reached this area. It seemed like they were following some tacit agreement.

There were a group of imposingly majestic palaces built in a valley filled with divine crystals in the God-blessed Mainland, the ancestral star of Imperial Dark Tribe. Those palaces were built between mountains and rivers that were like massive, complex formations. Surrounding the palaces were many chasms leading directly to the underground. The gorges fumed out thick and pure Dark Qi, which the Imperial Dark Tribe used to feed their souls and bodies.

Standing inside one of those chasms was a sacrificial platform built of white bones. This sacrificial platform was octagonal with eight stone pillars where countless evil souls from the Underworld were winding and wailing.

Audrey sat neatly on the platform, her lips parted to take in the beams of pure energy from the evil souls, which would then benefit her soul.

As the eight pillars had billions of evil souls, even if each beam of soul energy from them was feeble, taking the energy from a massive number of souls was still thrilling.

Sitting by the sacrificial platform was a glamorous woman. She and Audrey looked very alike. Apparently, they had a bloodline connection.

Today, she suddenly opened her eyes to look at the sky.

A bolt of lightning flashed by the horizon of the God-blessed Mainland. That bolt fell directly to her area. A man walked out of the bolt. He looked peculiarly thin and archaic, but he had a pair of crimson eyes. He stood by the edge of the chasm. He smiled, flashed, and then reappeared by Audrey's sacrificial platform.

The gorgeous woman coldly looked at him and then snorted, "Well, it's rare to see the Chief of the Death Force of the Bloodthirsty Force visiting our Imperial Dark Tribe. Xuan He, you swaggered into this area that year. Everywhere you went, blood streamed into the river; life stars turned into dead stars. Do you

want to bring Death to our Imperial Dark Tribe this time?"

"It has been so many years and you still hate me?" Xuan He rubbed his nose and smiled evilly, "We used to have romantic times, didn't we? I didn't hate you even when you joined the God Clan to kill my force. Why are you still sulky?"

The woman gave a faint smile. "I had begged you to help the Imperial Dark Tribe. Who turned me down?"

"Nah, we're not going to talk about the old story." Xuan He waved his hand, his crimson eyes sparkling magically. "Adele, I'm here today to talk to your brother. I want to meet him."

Chapter 1229: Return with a Whole Life Star!

The Imperial Dark Tribe's holy land in God-blessed Mainland.

At the bottom of a deep chasm, Xuan He talked calmly, "Adele, I'm here today to meet your brother."

Adele's beautiful eyes had a mocking gleam as she sneered. "Well, then you came to the wrong place. After Bloodthirsty had enticed him, he agreed to give up the Chief of the Imperial Dark Tribe position to leave with him. Afterward, he stopped being a member of our Imperial Dark Tribe. He hasn't returned to Imperial Dark Tribe yet. He didn't even send me a message!"

"I'm not going to buy that," smiled Xuan He.

Adele put on a cold face and said indignantly, "He's the leader of your Soul Control Force. You can't contact him and you're here to ask to see him? Ridiculous!"

"I've used our own method to contact him, but I couldn't find him. The ones I've met recently are all his clones. I want to meet the real version of him!" Xuan He was persistent.

"I'm sorry I can't help you," replied Adele coldly.

Xuan He just laughed, but he seemed to not want to hang on this. He knew that Adele and the Soul Control Chief had a subtle connection. He thought that Adele would definitely notify him and that bastard should know why Xuan He had come to find him.

"The God Clan is attacking all the major star areas forcefully. What do you think about this?" Xuan He rubbed his chin, and said with an evil influence, "You and the God Clan had walked the same path that year... Hmm, do you want to bind to them this time too?"

Adele's bold brow furrowed as she sank in her thoughts. She didn't answer him.

"The God Clan is no longer the God Clan that year. That year, God Clan had united the forces everywhere to strike down our Bloodthirsty Force. After they defeated us, the God Clan didn't keep the agreement to share the universe with you guys. They have been the overlords. This time, will you do repeat your deed?" Xuan He said with a dark face.

"If your Bloodthirsty Force had restrained your force, you wouldn't have fallen into this situation. You reaped what you sowed!" Adele smiled faintly. Pondering for a while, she said, "Our Imperial Dark Tribe won't participate in the competition between you guys. I hope you would burn the jade and common stone altogether!"

"Ha ha ha!"

Xuan He laughed, his face happy. "Excellent. It's the best if your Imperial Dark Tribe won't interfere with us."

Pausing for a while, he continued, "Ah, I got a gift for your daughter this time."

When he finished, he touched the void. The dark clouds started to gather and cover the thousands of miles around. Screeching and wailing noises came out from the dark clouds. Shortly after, dozens of thousands of evil souls arose from the clouds.

Adele's bright eyes had a five-colored divine light. She was shocked, indeed.

Those evil souls were at Original God Realm or Ethereal God Realm. Ten of them were one hundred zhang tall. They looked like ten mountains with t ferocious auras.

Those ten souls were the host souls of Incipient God Realm experts!

Xuan He pointed at Audrey and smiled, "My niece is going to break through to the Incipient God Realm, so I gave her this gift."

Dozens of thousands of evil souls screeched and cried. They

rolled together with the dark cloud to Audrey. However, they were bound by an invisible force. They wailed and struggled pitifully to get rid of the restraint. The ten souls of the Incipient God Realm experts released ear-piercing shouts that were full of humiliation and unwillingness.

No matter how hard they tried, they couldn't get rid of Xuan He's bind. In the next second, they turned into gray shadows and entered the chaotic Ethereal Extent above Audrey's head.

The savage screeching and wailing arose from Audrey's body as if billions of angry creatures shouting and cursing the sky. A flow of intent domain was created by evil resentment that could erase all kinds of soul.

Audrey's exquisite face reddened. She glowed in health even though she still looked cold and the vitality on her body was feeble. After the Ethereal Extent above her head was added with dozens of thousands of evil souls, it slowly became a real matter.

Adele eyed her daughter, her face wearing perceptible happiness. However, she was still stiff and cold as usual. "Xuan He, it has been ten thousand years and you finally did something a human should do."

"Ha ha ha."

Xuan He laughed and turned into a bolt of lightning that entered the dark cloud. His voice came from the cloud. "Tell your brother that our Master's successor is about to enter Agate Star Area. As the Soul Control Chief, he will know what to do."

Adele just snorted and didn't say anything.

Shadow Ghostly Prison.

The sealed space passages like shining lines floated in between many space cracks. The void in this area looked like a strange mirror that had many fine cracks.

After the Ascot's invasion, this area was temporarily abandoned. There was no creature or warrior cultivating here.

This place was also the Sea Territory of Agate Star Area. The Sea Territory was the entrance to a star area. Whenever a star area was formed, the Sea Territory was slowly but magically formed too. It was like a masterpiece of God to help many star areas connect to each other.

The thick barriers stood between the star areas to separate them.

Just like Agate Star Area, Fiery Star Area and Fantasy Mist Star Area, although they were adjacent, they couldn't visit each other because of the natural space barriers.

There were star areas without barriers, but they were too far from each other. Even successful experts with Space power Upanishad needed a long time like dozens of years or even hundreds of years to travel through such a long distance.

Thus, when people from different star areas wanted to contact each other, they had to use some other methods.

The Sea Territory was the best method. It was the natural area that the Mighty Heaven had gifted each star area. Each of the space passages was a Space Teleport Formation that nature had created, which could allow someone to cross billions of miles in just a blink of an eye.

Shadow Ghostly Prison was the Sea Territory of Agate Star Area.

Today, a massive, chaotic space crack suddenly ballooned.

After dozens of seconds, that space crack had enlarged hundreds of times. Then, a dazzling wave of light swarmed over. The space passage couldn't bear such power, so it shattered directly. Countless small pieces shot out everywhere in outer space like meteors.

A beautiful life star suddenly emerged from the broken space passage and entered Shadow Ghostly Prison.

This life star had the light curtain of natural energy. The arrangement of mountains, lakes, and rivers on this continent was like a lively drawing with strong vitality.

That life star wasn't motionless. It continued to drift in Shadow Ghostly Prison and then accelerated.

Eventually, it stopped by Fighting Star of the Fighting League.

"We finally see the sun and moon!"

"Light! Finally, we have light!"

"What happened?"

"Dunno."

Many warriors and ordinary civilians were watching the sky, their faces astounded.

They seemed to be sealed in a dark world. Without the changes of sun and moon, they didn't know how much time had passed.

They only knew that this kind of time passing had made them so worried. They thought that doomsday was coming.

Inside the planet, a young man opened his eyes, which had billions of tiny stars twinkling. It looked like he had taken in all the stars in the sky into his eyes.

He grinned and mumbled to himself, "I'm finally here."

A corner of Monster Dragon Star.

A wave of vibes suddenly expanded in Heavenly Monster Tribe's Holy Ancestor's heart. His eyes brightened as he laughed.

He suddenly flew out of Monster Dragon Star and headed to Shadow Ghostly Prison. He didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad, but his speed was a lot faster than the Heavenly Monster Tribe expert who cultivated Space power. In a blink, he was able to pass dozens of life stars or billions of miles.

When he was traveling to Shadow Ghostly Prison, he didn't know that the one he was looking for had left for Devil Blood Star already.

The marvelous Space Teleport Formation on Devil Blood Star.

The electric beams arose and created a wonder like a heavenly net covering the entire formation.

When the fierce energy expanded, a young man emerged from that formation.

Some Ethereal God Realm warriors of the Demon Clan guarding the formation jerked up in surprise. However, when they wanted to check out the one who had just appeared, they found no aura there.

Divine Land City.

The Shi family and the Yang family lived in the City Master's building in the center of the city. The members of the Yang and the Shi families stayed and cultivated here. They also had a change and enjoyed power and wealth too.

Yang Tian Emperor was cultivating in the chamber hundreds of meters underground. This secret chamber was built of divine crystals and many strange stones that could draw earth and heaven energy. It was filled with energy as the streams of milky white energy floated everywhere like spirit snakes. Yang Tian Emperor was taking in this kind of energy.

His brows suddenly arched. He got up and disappeared from the stone chamber.

At the East wing of the City Master's building, Shi Jian was teaching his family's juniors including Shi Tian Luo, Shi Tian Xiao, "You brats! You're living in wealth, so you don't cultivate wholeheartedly! Don't you feel ashamed when you face Shi Yan?"

Shi Jia blew his beard and thundered, "Shi Yan has risked his life so you can get what you have today! But Little Yan is also a member of the Yang family. Look at the Yangs. Yang Mo has almost reached King God Realm! How about you? You're a bunch of lazy rascals! If you continue like this, you will lose our Shi family's pride!"

Shi Tian Luo, Shi Tian Ke, and Shi Tian Ling had faces that they were supposed to make to a funeral. They sighed and didn't dare to retort. They felt so upset.

How could they compare to the Yang family's members?

Blood Devil had considered the Yangs as his relatives. He had opened the blood pond for them to cultivate. He had given them so many rare and precious pellets and secret treasures. That was why the Yang family had been enhanced greatly.

Their bloodline was already strong. With those favors, how could they compare to them?

They had their own objections but no one dared to voice them.

Elder Han Feng smiled discreetly while pretending to nod in agreement with the others. Sometimes, he added, "Sigh, we're all human, but why we're so different? Young Master Yan had his first beam of energy when he was seventeen years old. You had a better start and see how far you're left behind now? Well, I'm afraid I shouldn't point it out!"

"Who dares compare with Shi Yan? You?" Shi Tian Ke retorted.

Han Feng stepped back and forced a smile.

"Sigh, as we're talking about him, it has been a long time since we last saw him. As his realm is higher and his position is not ordinary, I'm afraid that he doesn't have free time to talk to his grandfather," Shi Jian said with a lonely face.

"Well, am I not here?"

All of a sudden, a clear voice arose when a black shadow appeared in the room.

Shi Jian quivered. His old eyes couldn't help but become watery. However, he scolded, "You little devil. So you think your wings are so strong that you don't need this grandfather anymore?"

Chapter 1230: Fame

Shi Yan's eyes were bright as he beamed at the people in the room.

Shi Jian was still hot-tempered. He was frank, tough, and eager to learn new things. He wasn't satisfied that the Shi family had lower realms than the Yang family. Although he knew it was because of the innate talents, he was still persistent. Despite many failures, he was still very determined.

The Shis and the Yangs lived together in the City Master's building. They lived in harmony as if they were actually one body.

The Yang family had never compared themselves to the Shi family and they didn't consider the Shis as outsiders. The young generations of the two families were sworn brothers and sisters. Shi Jian and Yang Feng often drank with each other. In conclusion, their relationship was really good.

Anyway, Shi Jian just didn't want the juniors to be lazy.

Because this area was Agate Star Area with many experts.

Because this area was Devil Blood Star. It wasn't their homeland.

Their vision was widened when they came to Agate Star Area. Now, they knew how vast this universe was and how many countless intimidating experts there were. Now, they knew that they were small and weak...

Because of Shi Yan's dazzling and outstanding talents, and because Shi Yan was from the Shi family, Shi Jian was never going to let the Shis dirty his fame. Thus, he had always been tough and persistent. He thought that he and the Shi family's younger generation could do better to help Shi Yan in the future.

Also, it was because Shi Jian felt that he had become powerless. He didn't want to become a burden or a fragile object to be protected.

To this old man with a high self-esteem, it was humiliating that he couldn't help his grandchildren fight and even required their protection.

"Nah, I always missed grandpa. When I came back, you were the first one I remembered," Shi Yan hurried to comfort him.

Shi Yan knew that Shi Jian was the one who had the biggest influence on him. Yang Tian Emperor couldn't compare to him.

When he was with the Shi family, Shi Jian had taken care of him all the time. Although he looked strict, he had carefully protected him...

"Why did you disappear after that battle? How is your body? Did you get hurt?" Shi Jian suddenly remembered that detail, so he arched his brow and asked, "Where did you go?"

"I returned to our homeland. I went back to the Merchant Union, Sky Meteor City, and our Shi family." Shi Yan looked absorbed in his memories. "Everything in Sky Meteor City is the same. But today, the Shi family is just a legend in that city. Our house is still there under thick layers of dust..."

He had visited Sky Meteor City and the Shi family's building in the corner of Sky Meteor City. Things hadn't changed much.

It was because the legend of the Shi family was still told in that city.

The legend of his performance in Sky Meteor City when the Shi family subdued the Bei Ming family had become the hot topic for the warriors there to discuss. A long, long time ago, the entire Shi family and Zuo family had moved to the Endless Sea and their houses became empty.

However, the forces in Sky Meteor City didn't dare to seize the buildings of the Shi and the Zuo families.

"You went back to our homeland?" Shi Jian was surprised.

Shi Tian Luo and Han Feng were so astounded. Homeland... It meant crossing star areas. But their homeland was exhausted now. Although they were nostalgic, no one had thought of returning and cultivating in their own homes. When they left that year, the energy in their homeland was so diluted that it wasn't suitable for them to cultivate anymore.

Without rich earth and heaven energy, the mines didn't have divine crystals and the land didn't grow spirit grass and herbs. Without those magical things, the warriors couldn't comprehend their powers deeper.

It was the reason they had to leave their homeland.

"Yeah, I had returned to our homeland. We... It's time to go home," said Shi Yan.

Everybody looked baffled.

"It's different from the time we left. You will understand when you come back home," Shi Yan had an affectionate tone in his voice.

When they were still in Grace Mainland that year, he absolutely wanted to leave. He had come to Raging Flame Star Area with Bao Ao and Jie Ji, struggling to survive. He had risked his life many times just to have a life star so he could deliver his family from the homeland. After that, they could continue to cultivate. Grace Mainland's condition couldn't bother them anymore.

The warrior's longevity was related to his realm. If they stayed in Grace Mainland, their realms couldn't break through quickly so one day, they would have naturally died.

Mu Yu Die was in this situation. Since her realm was stuck, her longevity was limited. Although she had energy in her body, her life magnetic field was slowly drained and she was getting weaker. Eventually, she had to return to nothingness.

Every time a warrior broke through to the new realm, besides the

transformation of his body, his soul and life magnetic field would enhance altogether.

Only continuous breakthroughs gave them eternal youth and allowed them to maintain their life magnetic fields.

Shi Yan had experienced all kinds of hardship to move his families to Agate Star Area and build Divine Land City in Devil Blood Star so they could have new homes and cultivate.

But from today, everything was about to come to the starting point one more time. He wanted to bring his families back to Grace Mainland. Thinking about all the things that had happened, Shi Yan thought it was a dream.

Shi Jian, Han Feng, and the others were filled with surprise. They didn't know what he meant so they tried to find hints from his face.

"Finally, you're back!"

Blood Devil's voice came from outside. Shi Yan couldn't hear many people breathing. They didn't know for how long the experts on Devil Blood Star had gathered here.

Shi Yan chuckled and said to Shi Jian, "We should go out to talk."

Many people were in the City Master's building of Divine Land City. Blood Devil, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, Yang Tian Emperor, Leona, Fei Lan, Ka Tuo, Xia Xin Yan, Zi Yao, and others had packed the place and were looking at him.

Shi Yan didn't conceal his aura when he got back through the teleport formation by the blood pond. Naturally, his whereabouts were reported.

Shadows gathered in the place. They had different expressions. Some looked happy and some looked thrilled. They looked at Shi Yan as he was the only character here.

"Oh yes, I'm back," Shi Yan beamed.

Although the danger in Agate Star Area had been temporarily avoided, many forces still stayed on this planet. Some forces had left: the forces that didn't belong to the Potion and Tool Pavilion's union.

Feng Han, Lin Xin, and their forces that had a close relationship decided to stay in Devil Blood Star for the time being. They wanted to observe further. After they could confirm the situation of the universe, they were going to leave.

The God Clan had terrified them.

Yan Chi, Jing Yu Wan, and the other clans and forces had left Devil Blood Star, but they didn't dare to stay far away. They decided to stay on the life stars close to Devil Blood Star. They maintained the connection with Devil Blood Star to counter the surprising danger.

"Congratulations!" Fu Wei said gently.

"Congratulations!" "Congratulations!"

Feng Han, Lin Xin, and many other experts congratulated him, their faces joyful and thrilled.

Xia Xin Yan, Zi Yao, and Feng Rao were there too. They beamed and touched people's hearts. Their beautiful eyes had different meanings.

When Shi Yan had entered Divine Land City, many warriors were shocked because of the surging blood Qi and energy in his body. They had reached an incredible level.

People understood that he had advanced further in his realm. Now, he had entered a whole new world: Incipient God Realm.

It was true.

Grace Mainland had drifted through the space slits for a long time to arrive in Agate Star Area. During that time, Shi Yan's soul altar had sublimated and his Ethereal Extent had upgraded to the

Incipient Extent. He had reached First Sky of Incipient God Realm and became a new star in this vast sea of stars.

No one could overwhelm his light.

"I want to move Divine Land City to Grace Mainland. This time... I've brought the ancient continent here," Shi Yan turned to Blood Devil.

Blood Devil was shocked. He couldn't believe that. He studied Shi Yan and then nodded slowly.

He was one of a few people who knew the secret of the ancient continent. Even Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin didn't know that. Yang Tian Emperor was the only one Shi Yan had told the ancient continent's secret. Bringing the entire ancient continent and crossing many star areas to reach here... how big was this megastructure?

Blood Devil took a deep breath to calm down.

"Great Grandpa, Grandpa, please ask the people in the city to leave for a while. This city should be relocated to Grace Mainland," requested Shi Yan.

Yang Tian Emperor and Shi Jian couldn't hide the thrill in their eyes. They studied Shi Yan with complicated looks for a while and then flew away to spread out the order.

"Nah, you don't need to do such laborious work." Blood Devil screamed and then spurt out a blood light. That blood light then condensed in the sky of the Divine Land City and turned it into a giant phantom.

That phantom towered the entire city. It had an intimidating energy fluctuation too. The phantom then thundered, its voice reverberating. "All citizens in the Divine Land should move out of the city for a while. Shi Yan wants to arrange a massive formation. Please cooperate with him!"

Hearing the name Shi Yan, screaming and cheering arose from

each corner of Divine Land City. The residents of the city got out of their cultivating places, flooding the streets and shouting excitedly.

This name was an immortal legend in Divine Land City.

The people living in Divine Land City came from the clans and races from Grace Mainland including the Cao family, the Three God Sect, the Yin and Yang Wonderland, the Corpse God Sect of the Endless Sea, the Radiant God Cult of Divine Great Land, the members of the Human Clan, Monster Clan, and Dark Clan from the Perpetual Night Forest. Some of those clans used to have conflicts and resentment against Shi Yan.

However, when Grace Mainland was running out of earth and heaven energy, and when they were the most desperate, Shi Yan appeared.

He had brought them through countless star areas to reach this place. It was the grace that people had carved in their hearts. They never forgot his favor to them.

In Divine Land City, the name Shi Yan was legendary. He was a legend that everybody respected.

Thus, hearing that Shi Yan had returned to Divine Land City and wanted to use the city to arrange a formation, people were willing to help him. They urged their subordinates to leave the city. No one felt discontented.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness raked through the city. He could sense the life energy leaving the city orderly. They were chanting his name too. Shi Yan felt warm inwardly.

He suddenly recognized that his years of effort weren't wasted.

Chapter 1231: Mega Work!

It didn't take a long time to clear Divine Land City.

Each resident of Divine Land City was a warrior with a relatively high realm in Grace Mainland because only those warriors were qualified to live in Devil Blood Star.

They had cultivated ascetically for many years in Devil Blood Star, so their realms all upgraded. The warriors didn't need a long time to move out of the city.

Several hours later, the entire Divine Land City was empty. Several million residents of Divine Land City were now gathering one thousand meters away from the city. All of them were warriors from Grace Mainland with high realms. Currently, they were watching Divine Land City and discussing boisterously.

"What does Shi Yan want to do? He wants to prepare more formations to protect Divine Land City?"

Outside the city, Cao Qiu Dao was focused, his face suspicious.

"Maybe, that kid is now a towering giant. He's surprised people a lot." Fan Xiang Yun of the Yin Yang Wonderland wore a sad face. She stooped and shook her head. She then looked at the woman standing next to her.

It was Cao Zhi Lan.

Cao Zhi Lan was so upset, her heart twisted with regret and her face sorrowful.

She had never thought that Shi Yan, the one she had chased after in the Chasm Battlefield, could reach his current height.

She had self-proclaimed to be smart and keen, but she had kept this regret for the rest of her life.

There's a sort of man that if you don't hold on to him when he was weak, you will never get that chance again when he conquers

the whole world.

Cao Zhi Lan lowered her head and sighed.

At another corner outside the city, the four cold women were looking at Divine Land City, their hearts filled with sorrow.

Standing behind them were beautiful girls of Ice Emperor City. All of them were wearing white dresses, their bodies graceful and cold.

Bing Qing Tong's eyes sparkled while she was talking gently. "At least... We had a good time with him. It's the best moment of our life. We will remember it and we know he remembers us. Even though we're small, he remembers us. He has visited us many times and brought us here."

Shuang Yu Zhu, Han Cui, Ling Dan Qing had mature makings. Listening to their big sister, the three women could only stoop and sigh.

After they had moved to this place, their lives had become better. They had a lot of cultivating materials and their realms were increasing steadily. Their disciples behaved well and the other forces in the city had treated them well. They weren't in a war and they had a lot of materials to cultivate with thick earth and heaven energy...

They were living the lives they had always wanted.

However, sometimes when they didn't cultivate, they couldn't help but remember the old times. When they were in Ice Emperor City, a young man had come like a sharp sword that thrust into their hearts. He had brought them to fight others and they had experienced ups and downs...

They sometimes thought that if they had a choice, they would be willing to live the same old days of fear. At least, they had him at that time.

Recently, they thought about the ideal life where they could have

anything they wanted. However, they knew that they lacked one thing.

The one thing that never belonged to them.

"A man like him will never be bound to any woman. No one will have him forever!" Bing Qing Tong sighed and continued sadly. "We're lucky. We're old stories of his life. We're much luckier than many women."

The other three contemplated for a while and then smiled gently. Memories arose in their minds. Whenever they recalled old stories, they looked even prettier.

"They're all gone."

In the City Master's building, Blood Devil retrieved his Soul Consciousness and confirmed.

Fu Wei, Yang Tian Emperor, and Shi Jian also stayed outside the city. The other cities on this planet also focused on Divine Land City as they were so curious.

They wanted to see what Shi Yan would do.

"In the coming ten thousand years, Grace Mainland will become the most suitable area to cultivate in this universe. Not only because of the abundant earth and heaven energy but the warriors can also touch the truth of power Upanishad." Shi Yan smiled and said to Blood Devil, "I will preserve an area for you. You will manage that place the way you want. How does it sound?"

Blood Devil laughed and nodded to him.

Since he knew the magical secrets of the ancient continent and the power of the Genesis Fruit, he knew how heavy Shi Yan's words were.

In the next ten thousand years, Grace Mainland was going to replace Ancient God Continent to become the most magical place

in this universe. Each square meter of Grace Mainland was going to be as expensive as gold. Many warriors of the other star areas were going to want to cultivate there. It was also the reason why Sha Zhao and Mo Fou had rushed to rescue Shi Yan when they heard he was in trouble.

Later on, each section of Grace Mainland was going to become priceless. Blood Devil knew this, so he didn't pretend to be so polite. He nodded his head immediately.

"I will bring Divine Land City away," Shi Yan stated while his face was stern.

Blood Devil nodded one more time. He didn't talk more and just disappeared from this city after a flash.

Shi Yan appeared in the sky above Divine Land City. He sat cross-legged and hovered in between the clouds.

The crowds of Divine Land City and Devil Blood Star were watching him from a distance. They had concentrated, some even forgetting to breathe. Everyone was so excited.

They wanted to know what he would do.

Suddenly, the intimidating power that shook the entire sky arose. Space cracked. Several-thousand-meter long sabers appeared in the void like sabers of angels cutting the void.

The sky had many cracks where eye-catching lights shot out like thousands of meteors.

The void was like a massive, torn open bag. Countless beams of five-colored light shot out everywhere. The gusts swept through the entire place terrifyingly. The incredibly enormous space crack that covered the Divine Land City slowly pressed down.

The horrible pressure like the power of God grumbly descended from the sky. Many warriors felt a massive hand

pressing on their soul altars that they couldn't even wiggle to resist. This kind of intimidation arose deep in their hearts. The higher realm warriors had to bear bigger pressures.

Many warriors standing outside Divine Land City screamed and stepped back when they saw the earth-shaking commotion.

The shining space sabers that were dozens of thousands of meters long moved around the sky and cutting it. People could see beautiful wonders through those cracks. They saw meteors colliding, shattering, and shooting out billions of pieces. Those small rock pieces could kill even Incipient God Realm experts.

Many experts at Peak of Ethereal God Realm or Incipient God Realm looked at the meteors colliding inside those space cracks with grimaces. Instinctively, they stepped backward.

All of a sudden, the massive sabers in the air had transformed into massive hands that pulled and tore the space crack further.

Billions of outer space streamers shot out, covering the entire Divine Land City like membranes. The several-thousand-square-mile Divine Land City was tied and lifted off the ground. In that grumbling commotion like an avalanche, Divine Land City slowly floated up and flew towards the crack that looked like a bag of air.

The crowd on the ground was astounded. They looked bewilderedly shocked.

"He... To where does he want to move Divine Land City?"

"My God, what kind of power is that? I'm afraid that Incipient God Realm experts aren't this powerful!"

"Is it true that only experts with the Space power could reach such height?"

". . ."

Many warriors were clamoring outside Divine Land City. They dropped their jaws in awe.

"Uncle Duo, you also cultivate Space power Upanishad. What do you think about that?" Fu Wei looked at Zha Duo.

Feng Han, Lin Xin, and the others who were by her also looked at Zha Duo, expecting a professional comment.

Zha Duo shook his head and said, "Basically, we're different from each other. Before he had reached Ethereal God Realm, we were... not at the same level. Now, I'm too far behind him. I can't see through his abilities."

"When we were in Shadow Ghostly Prison, Bello used to confine our space and moved us to another place. If we compare him with Bello, what do you think?" asked Fu Wei.

"Bello at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm had plotted us. He had prepared a different deed to move us to another area. It's not really similar to this..."

Zha Duo pondered for a while and explained, "This time, Shi Yan moves the space here without any preparation beforehand. Moreover, his technique is different from Bello's. Bello had moved our space to another spot within an area. Today, Shi Yan's forcefully using the space crack to move the space containing the entire Divine Land City away. He's moving a whole world!"

"You mean, his attainment in Space power Upanishad has surpassed Bello's?" Feng Han was astounded.

"Evidently," Zha Duo confirmed.

"Will it work?" Lin Xin wasn't so sure.

"I don't know," Zha Duo shook his head, "But if he dares to do that, he must be sure. He... I think he's going to succeed. I remember he has never failed."

Divine Land City slowly moved and soared out of Devil Blood Star like a sealed space. While people were gawking, the Divine

Land City entered the space bag. After one flash, it disappeared.

Divine Land City disappeared into thin air.

Everybody couldn't stay calm anymore. They were bewildered and were looking at Shi Yan and the deep hole in the sky. They couldn't think about anything.

"Citizens of Divine Land City, you guys should use the Space Teleport Formation by the blood pond to leave. It's time to go home." Shi Yan suddenly shouted. "Our homeland today is much more suitable for you to cultivate. It's better than Devil Blood Star. From now on, within ten thousand years, you guys don't need to move anymore."

This moving space ability was from Bello's attainment, indeed. However, Bello's power was limited so he couldn't perform like Shi Yan did today.

Thus, what Bello couldn't do at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, Shi Yan had made it work right when he had just entered Incipient God Realm.

If his realm had been high enough, he could have even brought creatures altogether and teleported them to Grace Mainland instantly.

"It's better to cultivate there than in Devil Blood Star?"

"Homeland... does it have some earth-shaking changes?"

"Since Shi Yan had come back to Grace Mainland that year, I have a feeling that I'm dreaming all the time. Crossing the star areas to visit Devil Blood Star, living in another star area, and crossing for something else? You can't cross the same distance to come home? Am I really living in a dream for such a long time?"

"Oh, home sweet home! We've been away from home for a long time. If he said it's different, it ends up being different!"

"Move! Let's go home! Let's go home!"

"Home sweet home!"

Chapter 1232: Immortal

There were beautiful white light halos expanded by the blood pond. Every time the white light flashed, it meant that a group of people had left Devil Blood Star.

Divine Land City's citizens had used the formation to continuously leave under Shi Yan's control. Many people who had participated in his life had finally met him after so many years.

He stood by the blood pond. Blood Devil, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Lin Xin, and leaders of the other forces also stood quietly by the formation, their countenances complex.

The warriors of the Yang family and the Shi family stood at the end of the line. They didn't take the chance to leave first. Yang Tian Emperor was talking with Blood Devil. They were discussing something interesting.

Shortly after, most of the Divine Land City's residents had left. Only the members of the Yang family and the Shi family remained.

Yang Tian Emperor looked at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan chuckled and then explained, "You guys shouldn't go back to Divine Land City. We're going to Immortal Island. Later on, this sea will have more spiritual Qi than Divine Great Land."

Yang Tian Emperor and Shi Jian looked moved and joyful.

"How about me? Which good land have you preserved for me?" Blood Devil laughed.

"Also the Endless Sea," Shi Yan squinted. "Our family will go to the Endless Sea because it will be the most precious land in the continent later."

Since he had fused with the ancient continent, he knew that Heavenly Monster Mountain Range in the Endless Sea was the holy land of Heavenly Monster Tribe. That sacred land was really

magical as Heavenly Monster experts had changed the world's structure there. They had installed many new things.

Earlier, Shi Yan had found that the richness level of earth and heaven energy on many islands in the Endless Sea had gradually surpassed the average level in Grace Mainland. Definitely, they would become the most lively and live in the most wealthy areas in the continent.

Shi Yan was greedy, so he had to keep the best things for his family. Thus, the Yang family and the Shi family who walked the last are going to continue to be the overlord of the Endless Sea.

Fu Wei, Feng Han, and Lin Xin were listening, their faces suspicious.

"Shi Yan, isn't Devil Blood Star good enough? Why must you leave?" Wu Lan had talked for all of them. "If the Devil Blood Star doesn't have enough energy, why did you have to cross thousands of miles to get here?"

The others also looked at him.

Leona, Fei Lan, Ka Tuo, Fu Wei, and Zi Yao were also curious.

The people standing here at this moment had noble statuses or a close relationship with Shi Yan. Thus, they were qualified to know the secret.

Shi Yan contemplated for a while. He understood that the ancient continent wasn't a secret in the other star areas. They were going to know it eventually. He didn't need to conceal anymore. "You guys go with me to see with your own eyes."

People then had their eyes brighten and they all nodded.

"Ka Tuo, go to the Giant Clan and ask Zhen Gu and Na Xin to come to meet me here. The Giant Clan had helped us a lot that year. We shouldn't mistreat them."

"Precursor Fei Lan, please call Carthew and the others from

Raging Flame Star Area. Yeah, just the people who are close to us. For example, the pirates from the Land of God Punishment should be brought here. We don't need to care about the ones from the Underworld League."

Shi Yan pondered and then advised the other.

Ka Tuo and Fei Lan went away immediately.

Feng Rao's charming face was happy. She was touched. She was a smart woman so she could guess that the ones who were invited here should have a big chance from Shi Yan.

The pirates of the Land of God Punishment were under her father's control. As they were gathering in Devil Blood Star and Shi Yan had asked to bring them here, of course, he had given her face.

When Zi Yao heard Shi Yan mention Carthew, she smiled, her bright eyes rippling light as she threw him a look.

Shortly after, Na Xin and Zhen Gu of the Giant Clan came like two mountains. Na Xin had almost reached Incipient God Realm, and Zhen Gu had entered Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. Now, their bodies were sparkling with a crystal light like jade with surging, which immediately increased immense Blood Qi.

"Hey Shi Yan, what did you call us for? Haha, our Giant Clan is content to live in Devil Blood Star. We don't want to move," guffawed Na Xin.

The Giant Clan was contented to their current life. Devil Blood Star was rich of earth and heaven energy and it was the base of Demon Clan. It was also one of the strongest areas in Agate Star Area. Nobody dared to provoke "the strongest clan in Agate Star Area") The Giant Clan had a private area in Devil Blood Star. Currently, their soldiers' realms sharply increased.

Na Xin and Zhen Gu really enjoyed their current lives. Hearing Ka Tuo talking unclearly that Shi Yan wanted to move the Giant Clan, they weren't so willing.

"You can decide later," Shi Yan just smiled and gave no explanation beforehand.

After a while, Feng Ke, Carthew, and the warriors of Raging Flame Star Area arrived.

"Uncle," Zi Yao smiled and called him gently.

Carthew bent his body elegantly. "Your Highness, you look much better than before. Getting out of Raging Flame Star Area was a precise decision. It's our fate that we can come to Agate Star Area."

He turned to Shi Yan and smiled, "You've changed terrifically. Every time I see you, I have to jolt back."

Feng Ke and the captains of the pirates in the Land of God Punishment looked wary when they came here. Standing in front of Blood Devil, Fu Wei, and Feng Han, the famous warriors of Agate Star Area, they bent their bodies slightly as they were tense.

Feng Rao then walked to them and said, "Father, don't worry. It's a good thing that you're invited here. We're blessed..."

Feng Ke relaxed, nodded and smiled, looking at Shi Yan.

Of course, he knew the relationship between his daughter and Shi Yan. He also knew that Shi Yan had an ambiguous relationship with many women. Sometimes, he didn't feel that it was fair for his daughter. However, most of the time, he was happy because his daughter's choice was made precisely.

Because of his daughter's accurate presumption, the vulnerable pirates in the Land of God Punishment could move to a high-level star area and live in Devil Blood Star.

Compared to Agate Star Area's warriors, Raging Flame Star Area's warriors were weaker. When they came here, they felt like they were farmers visiting a big metropolis for the first time. They understood that what they got today was because of Shi Yan's concern to Feng Ke's daughter.

"Okay, we're all here. Let's go." Shi Yan raked through the group and then walked to the formation.

People immediately followed him.

The dazzling halos flashed when they disappeared. Then, they reappeared on the Immortal Island in the Endless Sea.

This place had a formation that Shi Yan had created a long time ago. Before he came to Devil Blood Star, he had fixed it and turned it into a marvelous formation that could cross the border between star areas easily.

They were now standing on the formation on the Immortal Island.

"Oh!"

Yang Tian Emperor arched his brows. He cried when he was touched.

The members of the Yang family and the Shi family were baffled.

That year, when the Dark Clan and the Demon Clan had invaded the Endless Sea, creatures living on islands of the Endless Sea had to live in misery. Mountains had collapsed and the lakes had dried up. When they left the continent that year, everything was barren and dreary. At that time, Grace Mainland hadn't reached the end of its energy cycle, but the earth and heaven energy had already diluted.

Today, the Immortal Island had many strange plants, green mountains, and crystal-clear lakes. They could even see fat shrimps and fish with spirit Qi. The valleys were now filled with flowers. They had also found many strange and rare floras that grew only in some areas of Agate Star Area.

The white wisps of milky mist wound around the islands. Many different kinds of birds were singing, their voices echoing around the mountains. The auspicious clouds hovered in the sky with the hazy mist decorating the island and making it a wonderland

somewhere.

Blood Devil, Fu Wei, and Feng Han were dumbstruck. Right after that, they released their Soul Consciousnesses to check around.

Shortly after, Feng Han said, "The spirit Qi in this area is really abundant and thick. It has many rare grass and plants. Oh, I can sense a divine crystal mine near here. Why... did you guy leave this place that year?"

He couldn't understand it.

"No, it's not true!" Na Xin had been to the Endless before. He frowned and then said, "Completely different! This is completely different from the previous time I came here. It's a whole new world!"

"If the earth and heaven energy in that place had been one-third of what we have now, how could we have had to leave?" sighed Yang Tian Emperor.

After people listened to Na Xin and Yang Tian Emperor, they looked at Shi Yan since they knew that there was some secret behind this scene.

As the others were gazing at him, Shi Yan lowered his voice. "Right now, the earth and heaven energy of this area isn't as strong as the energy in Devil Blood Star. But I'm sure that within one hundred years, it will surpass Devil Blood Star. One thousand years later, this place will have the thickest earth and heaven energy in the entire universe. It will be an auspicious time for warriors to train their bodies and practice their abilities. Later on, this continent was going to become the wonderland of the cosmos!"

Listening to him, people changed their visages. All looked shocked.

"It's true. In the next ten thousand years, this continent will become the cosmic center." A voice came from deep in the sky. However, a man instantly appeared on the Immortal Island and

stood in front of the others.

Blood Devil at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm was baffled when he saw the man. He shouted in awe. "You! What's your realm?"

"Allow me to introduce myself. I was born on this continent in the Immemorial Epoch. I'm a member of Heavenly Monster Tribe." Azure Dragon smiled and looked at Shi Yan. "Bloodthirsty Force's successor, we finally met. On behalf of all members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, I thank you sincerely."

"Who are you, Sir?" Shi Yan had a turbulent vibe in his heart. In front of this man, he felt so small as if he had to lift his face to look at a high sky.

After breaking through to Incipient God Realm, Shi Yan could feel calm even when he faced Blood Devil. However, after this man had shown himself here, he felt deadly dangerous. It was like having the tip of a sharp spear placed on his Adam's apple. He felt so tense in every second.

He had never gotten this feeling before!

"I'm the current Chief of Heavenly Monster Tribe. I'm Azure Dragon," smiled the man.

Shi Yan discolored in fright. He was baffled for a while before he could pull himself together. He took a deep breath and then bowed to the man. "Sir, you old man. I didn't know that you were alive until now. I truly am meeting about an archaic monster."

Azure Dragon guffawed. "I'm sure you will reach Immortal Realm. Once you enter that realm, you can live as long as I can."

Listening to him, Fu Wei, Feng Han, Na Xin, Leona, Lin Xin, and the others were astounded.

The Immortal Realm was a legendary realm. Although Agate Star Area was a high-level star area, they never had a warrior in this realm for the past dozens of thousands of years.

This sort of warrior had only existed in rumors and myth. It was an existence that nobody had ever met.

Today, they finally saw one.

Immortal!

Chapter 1233: Unyielding

Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon of Heavenly Monster Tribe showing himself here had frightened the warriors on the Immortal Island. They finally had the chance to see the legendary Immortal Realm expert.

However, Azure Dragon wasn't interested in the others. His pupils shrank as he said, "We are going to talk in private." He looked at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan nodded, "Okay."

Azure Dragon chuckled and then disappeared.

At the same time, a massive energy tornado twirled and covered Shi Yan tightly. He couldn't even wiggle and he felt so dizzy.

When he resumed his normal condition, he found himself standing on the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range in the Vault of Sky Sea Area. Those mountains here were arranged like fingers of a hand. The earth and heaven energy in this mountain range was fresh and abundant. Taking in the milky white air, Shi Yan felt refresh and happy.

Azure Dragon smiled and looked at the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range happily. "When we left this place, the earth and heaven energy wasn't suitable for our cultivation anymore. After many years, I finally got the chance to return to our home."

Shi Yan didn't know what he wanted to say, so he just kept silent and listened to him.

"Thank you for your labor. Our Heavenly Monster Tribe has to thank you a lot," Azure Dragon smiled until his eye squinted.

"No need," Shi Yan wore a faint face. "After fusing with the Genesis Fruit, I got some benefits too. I didn't take the worst of it."

"Haha, of course, you won't bear a loss. The God Clan has only

made your Bloodthirsty Force bear the loss once," Azure Dragon contemplated for a while and then said, "In the next ten thousand years, Grace Mainland will be the best place for cultivating in the entire universe. Every square inch here will be very pricey. Anyway, the Grace Mainland is our ancestral star. Our Heavenly Monster Tribe must move back here..."

Shi Yan nodded.

He knew that Heavenly Monster Tribe would absolutely return because this planet was the most suitable place for their members to cultivate. They sure knew how to make a good decision.

"This continent needs to be divided one more time," Azure Dragon didn't want to go around the bush. "The Heavenly Monster Mountain Range and the adjacent areas should belong to our Heavenly Monster Tribe including the surrounding sea. I hope you will move all irrelevant warriors out of this area and as far as possible. Oh right, what do you call this sea area?"

"The Endless Sea."

"Yeah, the Endless Sea. Our Heavenly Monster Tribe wants the Endless Sea. In the next ten thousand years, we will cultivate in the Endless Sea. This place will belong to us."

Azure Dragon simply stated his wish.

Shi Yan's eyes became cold.

He had fused with the Origin so he knew that Endless Sea was the place that was going to have the thickest earth and heaven energy in the future. At the same time, the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range had a magical field of force that wasn't created by Heavenly Monster Tribe. It was naturally formed. If they cultivated near that field, their Soul Consciousness could somehow reach the fountainhead of power Upanishad.

Although it wasn't that their souls could enter that place, it was still going to help them a lot to comprehend their powers deeper if

they could cultivate in this area.

It was similar to Extreme Purgatory Field in Raging Flame Star Area where warriors could understand their powers better and faster.

Shi Yan could even feel that this field of force was expanding towards the Endless Sea little by little. It rippled like waves in the sea. In one hundred years, the entire Endless Sea was going to stay within this magical field of force.

Also, that field and the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist were connected. Currently, the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was changing magically. Many spirit herbs and plants were growing there together with rare and precious crystals, which Shi Yan had seen only on Desolate.

"The misty area to the East of the Endless Sea used to be an area where experts of Heavenly Monster Tribe cultivated ascetically. That area belongs to the Endless Sea, so it should belong to our Heavenly Monster Tribe too," said Azure Dragon sternly.

Shi Yan felt more irritated.

As far as he knew, the Endless Sea and the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist were the most special places on this continent. The Endless Sea was going to be filled with thick energy, so the warriors could comprehend their powers better there. The Dark Magnetic Noxious Field was going to create a lot of treasures. These two areas were likely going to become the most precious lands in this continent.

It was the reason why he wanted to bring the Yang family and the Shi family to the Endless Sea but not Divine Great Land. As soon as the Holy Monster of Heavenly Monster Tribe requested the said two lands, the most precious lands in the future, Shi Yan obviously didn't agree.

However, he didn't say it curtly. Instead, he said with a regretful

face. "It's no use even when you talk to me."

Azure Dragon frowned, "Why is it no use?"

"I can't decide that," Shi Yan shrugged and said reluctantly. "The Endless is occupied. The Yang family owns it. It always belongs to the Yang family."

Azure Dragon snorted. "You've fused with the Origin. Your words can determine the fate of this continent!"

"Some chiefs of our Bloodthirsty Force have some agreement with the Yang family. The successors of the Bloodthirsty Force will be trained in the Endless Sea. Well, your Heavenly Monster Tribe wants to swallow the Endless Sea and even the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. I don't think those chiefs would agree with you. If you want to negotiate, you should find them," Shi Yan spoke nonchalantly.

This Heavenly Monster Tribe's Holy Ancestor apparent wanted to force him. Before the Chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force arrived, he wanted to use his Immortal cultivation base to force Shi Yan.

As Shi Yan was the heir of the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, he was also the spokesman of the current Bloodthirsty Force and he had the Origin. If he agreed with Azure Dragon under his pressure, it would be a big headache to Xuan He and Frederick later.

"You're the new generation of Bloodthirsty! It's alright if you just nod!" Azure Dragon spoke again.

Billions of mysterious symbols were moving in his eyes. They twinkled like diamonds and moved inside his pupils. An unclear, threatening power was generated and getting stronger.

Shi Yan's face changed. He snorted and then said, "Precursor, you want to force me with your power? Before the experts of our Bloodthirsty Force arrive, you want to force me into it?"

"I hoped that you would agree. This Endless Sea and that thick mist used to belong to our Heavenly Monster Tribe. We just need

two pieces of land. I don't think it's too much compared to the entire continent." Azure Dragon was persistent. The solemn, tyrannical Monster Qi on his body was like billions of mountains pressing down on Shi Yan's head.

Shi Yan felt that it hard to breathe.

He knew that Azure Dragon hadn't used all of his force. It was just a bit of power and Shi Yan knew that it was much more intimidating than facing ten of Fick at the same time.

He was dispirited that he couldn't counter the Azure Dragon.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

The bones in his body made cracking noises as he turned into his Immortal Demon body: the fighting form of his race. Still, it was strenuous to resist the pressure. His crimson eyes were cold as he said, "If your Heavenly Monster Tribe wants to claim the Endless Sea and the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, you have to kill me first."

Holy Beast Azure Dragon studied him. A strange light flared up from his eyes. The old beast pondered for a while and then snorted.

The pressure immediately fell from the sky. Under his power, even the sky seemed to shatter soon. It felt ten times as heavy as the sky.

Shi Yan quivered. His veins and bones were about to be smashed. He gritted his teeth to keep his mind sound and burned the Immortal Demon Blood. He smiled crazily all of a sudden. "My co-soul has fused with the Origin of this continent. If I die, your Heavenly Monster Tribe's hope and future will shatter. Do you still want to touch me?"

He suddenly understood this.

Azure Dragon would never dare to touch him!

Quite the contrary, if Shi Yan was in danger, Azure Dragon had

to use his best means to protect him to prevent his soul altar from disappearing.

Shi Yan was the basic assurance for the future of a strong Heavenly Monster Tribe!

As Shi Yan understood it clearly, he wasn't afraid anymore. He laughed contentedly, "Who do you think you can scare? Okay, I now won't do anything to defend myself. Let's see if you dare to kill me!"

Then, he retrieved his energy and stopped burning the Immortal Demon Blood.

When Azure Dragon saw him do that, his face changed dramatically. He immediately retrieved all of his threats, his face grimaced. "You aren't afraid of death?"

"I am, I very am. But I'm not afraid of you because you will never dare to touch me." Shi Yan's eyes twinkled. Looking at the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range, he mocked. "Well, it's not easy to take all the good things. Your Heavenly Monster Tribe has been hiding for a long time. The God Clan is still powerful. Do you think you can control this whole world? Ridiculous!"

Azure Dragon had a headache now. Shi Yan was right. Even if Azure Dragon had more guts, he couldn't dare to kill Shi Yan.

Shi Yan represented the future of Heavenly Monster Tribe's ancestral star. If he died, Grace Mainland would return to its bleak condition without the Origin.

It was the chance that Heavenly Monster Tribe had been waiting for. Ten thousand years would be destroyed with him too.

Being the current Chief of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, how dare he do that?

"Okay fine, Tell me what we should do," Azure Dragon didn't know whether he should cry or smile. He had to step back for the overall benefit. "We don't have many members in our tribe

anymore. We are in a hurry to get to the Endless Sea or the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist to recover our conditions. What do you think?"

"Well, after the God Clan is defeated, we will talk about this." As Shi Yan had grabbed Azure Dragon's weakness, he felt relaxed. "For the time being, the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe can go to the sea area around the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. And for future resettlement, we will discuss later."

Azure Dragon agreed reluctantly.

"I'm going to take my tribe here." He didn't want to linger. Azure Dragon opened his mouth to spurt out a big lightning ball to cover Shi Yan and directly threw him back to the Immortal Island.

When he returned from Heavenly Monster Mountain Range to the Immortal Island, Blood Devil and the others were still there. Now, they were all astounded upon seeing him come back.

"You're back," Shang Chen sounded worried.

"Oh, when did you arrive?" Shi Yan was surprised.

When he came back to Devil Blood Star, he knew that Shang Chen wasn't there. He didn't think that Shang Chen would come here using the Space Teleport Formation.

"You have one day to arrange things here. After that, we must go quickly," hissed Shang Chen.

Shi Yan was surprised. "What makes you so hurried?"

"To help you, Sha Zhao, Mo Fou, Wu Feng, and Jiao Shan had gone to Agate Star Area. The God Clan is forcefully taking revenge at their star areas. The situation got really serious," said Shang Chen.

Shi Yan shivered inwardly. "Only I can help them solve this danger?"

"Currently, the major star areas have formed a union. They are

discussing how to deal with the God Clan. You're the representative of the Bloodthirsty Force. You have to join the meeting and voice your opinion."

"It's Frederick who asked you to come here again?" Shi Yan shot him a look.

Shang Chen nodded embarrassedly. "He's confined. It's hard to do anything else. He asked me to represent him and tell you the information."

"How generous you guys are when you give me one day to arrange my stuff," Shi Yan sneered.

"We're in a rushed situation," Shang Chen explained with a forced smile.

"Okay, I got it. One day it is. I also want to see how the grand meeting of the unity of the major star areas is. It's a good chance to widen my knowledge, though."

Chapter 1234: Fulfill the Promise...

Immortal Island.

The Yang family's mansion still stood firm. It just looked a little shabby. Yang Tian Emperor stood inside the mansion that was covered in spider webs and dust, silent for a long time.

Emotions swarmed him. He sighed, "It has been too many years..."

The members of the Yang family and the Shi family also were very emotional. They didn't think that after moving around the cosmos, they would have to return to their starting point. Life was strange, indeed.

Xia Xin Yan was standing in this crowd. Her bright eyes were dispirited. She looked lonely as she sighed.

The Xia family and the Yang family had been friends for many generations. Because of the incident in Divine Great Land, they had become strangers. Xia Qing Hou went in the wrong direction as they didn't want to stay on the same side as the Yang family. Eventually, the Xia family declined.

Shi Yan's people were the ones who stood and laughed at the end of the battle in the Perpetual Night Forest. However, he didn't massacre the Xia family that year.

Two hundred years had passed quietly. Many members of the Xia family couldn't break through to the next realm so they had to slowly die naturally. Xia Xin Yan didn't know where the other members were living. She felt so bitter. Seeing the Yang family and the Shi family walk to new heights compared to the Xia family, she felt so sour that she couldn't even utter a word.

Right at this moment, someone held her hand. She turned around to look at Shi Yan.

"There are still many members of the Xia family on this

continent," he smiled at her.

"Where?" Xia Xin Yan's beautiful eyes brightened.

"I'll take you there."

A light passage appeared. Shi Yan took Xia Xin Yan through it. They flashed and disappeared from the Immortal Island.

The Reincarnation Island in Jia Luo Sea Area was the place where the Xia family was staying.

This small island had many bushes of wild grass. Standing at the South-East corner were big halls and buildings made of flaming red stone. Dozens of young warriors of the Xia family were practicing on the training yard.

Xia Ye was one of them.

He was at Disaster Realm and he was practicing martial arts together with some other young members of the Xia family.

A crook-backed old man sat at the corner of the training yard and nodded his head as he watched Xia Ye.

Xia Ye stopped practicing his martial arts and walked to the old man. "Precursor Zhou, I heard that you've lived for more than two hundred years. What happened to the Xia family in Divine Great Land two hundred years ago?"

Zhou Yu darkened his face and snorted, "Why are you asking about such nonsense? The Reincarnation Island is the root of the Xia family. It has always been like that. The Xia family has never come to Divine Great Land!"

"Why does our great grandfather sigh and say every time that if we hadn't chosen the wrong side, we would have left a long time ago?" Xia Ye lowered his voice and murmured, "I heard that the real hero had left many years ago from here to outer space. Rumors said that if we hadn't chosen the wrong way, our Xia family would have led them to enter the sea of stars. Is it true?"

Zhou Yu was irritated. He shouted at the young man, "Don't talk such nonsense!"

He lifted his head to look at the sky and sighed inwardly.

It has been many years, our Young Lady... I wonder if she still survives. Our Head doesn't have much time. I hope he can meet her one last time.

He stood up and walked by himself to the mountain behind the Xia family. Inside a cave mansion behind the mountain, Xia Shen Chuan was sitting cross-legged to document the martial techniques that he had learned. His vitality had weakened gradually, so he had to write down all the techniques he had learned throughout his life with the hope of leaving some legacy to the Xia family.

His father, Xia Qing Hou had gone with the Pure Land that year. In the end, the Pure Land was defeated and ran away. His father took them back to the Endless Sea.

Since that day, Xia Qing Hou was always dismal. And later on, his strange illness had occupied him one more time. As the earth and heaven energy in this area was reduced, Xia Qing Hou couldn't advance his realm further. Gradually, he died from exhaustion. Before he died, his sound mind came back to him for a moment and he had reminded his children about his mistake.

"Head Master," Zhou Yu came forward.

Xia Shen Chuan lifted his head and smiled, "Why don't you supervise the kids in the training yard."

"Head Master, you should continue to insist on it. "As soon as you can reach True God Realm, your longevity will increase. You can live more. Maybe you will see our Young Lady come home."

Xia Shen Chuan shook his head with a forced smile, "Don't advise me furthermore. I'm sure I can't break through anymore. It's better to save my remaining time to document more martial arts for the kids."

"Head Master! It's different now! Don't you feel like the spirit Qi in the Endless Sea is much thicker than in the past? You still have time! If you're still wasting your time and effort in writing down those martial techniques, you will not have any chance!" Zhou Yu said, "If Little Yan knew you were like this, she would have felt very disappointed!"

Xia Shen Chuan quivered, his hand trembling as he was writing. He said miserably. "More than two hundred years. When Little Yan left through the space crack inside Fire and Ice Secret Domain that year, I knew she couldn't survive. Dangers are everywhere in outer space. If she's still alive, she would have come back soon."

Crack!

The stone at the cave entrance was broken.

Xia Shen Chuan and Zhou Yu unconsciously turned around to look. They were shocked immediately, their old eyes watery. They were so bewildered as they pointed at the ones who had just arrived, but they couldn't make a sound.

Xia Xin Yan stood by the cave entrance, tears lingering in her beautiful eyes. She sobbed, "Grandfather..."

"Little Yan! It's Little Yan! Am I dizzy?" Xia Shen Chuan felt like he had a dying flash of lucidity. He glowed in health and dashed out of the cave.

"It's me. It's really me..." Xia Xin Yan cried and tried to talk.

It'd been so long time. She wanted to go home, but she didn't have a chance.

The space passages connecting Agate Star Area to other star areas were sealed or full of dangers. She wasn't strong enough to go home, so she could only embrace and hide her nostalgia in her heart.

Today, her homeland had come to Agate Star Area directly. Since they were in the same star area, she had finally had a chance to

visit her homeland.

It had been two hundred years. Xia Xin Yan couldn't hold herself when she knew that her family members were still alive.

Shi Yan stood at a corner behind the mountain and watched the cave mansion. He didn't step in.

Before he had reached Incipient God Realm, he had visited Sky Meteor City, the Endless Sea, and Divine Great Land once. From that trip, he knew that the Xia family was staying in the Reincarnation Island, but he didn't visit them. It would have been on the same day.

That year, it was Xia Qing Hou who had betrayed them to follow the Pure Land. Although this person had died a long time ago, Shi Yan still had a knot with the Xia family.

Thus, even though he had brought Xia Xin Yan back here to let her reunite with her family, he didn't want to meet them.

After a long time, Xia Shen Chuan and Zhou Yu appeared at the cave entrance and looked at him from a distance. Xia Shen Chuan bowed to him and said loudly, "On behalf of the Xia family, I want to deliver our apology to the Yang family."

Zhou Yu eyed Shi Yan. He was filled with astonishment.

From Xia Xin Yan, he knew Shi Yan's realm and status now. Compared to the man he knew in the past, the young man standing in front of him was a representative of miracles.

Many members of the Xia family heard Xia Shen Chuan's voice. They were surprised and they gathered from different areas.

Xia Ye was one of them. He dashed and saw a young man standing in the valley. That man looked around his age, twenty-something. He was wearing black clothes, his long hair draped over his shoulder as he showcased his majestic figure and harsh bearings.

"The Yang family? Is that the family of the prodigy that people have talked about? He's the one who had delivered many strong clans in our continent to outer space. He's the immortal legend of our continent!" Xia Ye screamed in fear.

"Shi Yan, my grandfather said sorry. You... do you still hold the grudge?" Xia Xin Yan thinned her lips, her eyes bright. "Shi Yan? I think I heard this name before..."

"The Yang family and Shi Yan... Is he that man of the legend?"

"Is that really him? The one who has escaped to outer space?"

The members of the Xia family were boisterous. They looked at Shi Yan as if he was their idol.

The name Shi Yan was a legend in this era. He was an idol and a hero in many people's minds. In every corner of the continent, warriors from every clan knew this name.

This man had brought their precursors and seniors out of this land and entered the cosmos. At that time, they weren't strong enough, so they weren't qualified to come with the others. However, their precursors had told them that when they were strong enough, they could get the right to enter outer space.

Their precursors asked them to memorize this name and told them all of these events were possible because of an extraordinary expert who had brought hope to this exhausted continent.

Xia Ye and all of the members of the Xia family gazed at the man without even blinking.

Shi Yan's brows furrowed and then stretched. "With you here, how could I hold such a grudge?"

Xia Xin Yan felt so sweet.

"Then how about this Reincarnation Island?" She hesitated.

Xia Shen Chuan and Zhou Yu knew the secret so they clenched their fists anxiously.

From Xia Xin Yan, they knew many marvelous secrets of the continent. They knew the Endless Sea would be the most attractive place in the entire universe. It would attract many warriors from outer space to come and cultivate. Each square meter here would be worth a whole divine crystal lode.

If Shi Yan nodded, it would be the huge fortune to the Xia family, which could affect the Xia family for the next ten thousand years.

"All right," Shi Yan sighed, "you guys can stay and cultivate in this island."

Xia Shen Chuan and Zhou Yu were thrilled. They honestly bowed to him.

"I'm leaving," Shi Yan nodded to Xia Xin Yan as he was about to leave.

"You have to leave tomorrow, so stay with me today." Xia Xin Yan's bright eyes moved as she walked to him and hooked his arm. They flashed and disappeared.

In the next moment, Shi Yan and Xia Xin Yan reappeared in a forest on the beach of the Reincarnation Island. As soon as they landed, she kissed Shi Yan passionately. Her snow-white arms wrapped around his neck, her sexy body leaning against his.

Her bright eyes were dreamy as her soft body arched toward him. She aroused his lusty desire. Biting her succulent red lips, she breathed out the orchid fragrance. "You're stronger than me today. It's time to fulfill my promise that year..."

Her graceful body spun one round, releasing herself from her clothes. Her perfect body like the jade was exposed.

Shi Yan's eyes were scorching. Seeing the woman jumped onto his lap, he thundered huskily and hugged her, enjoying their time passionately.

Chapter 1235: The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce

Ancient God Continent.

A limestone cave ran directly into the earth where it was filled with heat waves. It had so many lava ponds filled with scorching red liquid. The energy fluctuations in this area were dense and powerful.

This limestone cave was so spacious. It was like a small world with millions of lava ponds. Vaguely, they formed a magical formation. A figure was soaking in a scorching pond, his face handsome and resolute even though he was closing his eyes.

He opened his eyes and shot dark red lights.

The lights had triggered the power of the restriction in the cave. Instantaneously, all the lava ponds in the cave began to boil.

Then the lava in the pond gathered and created flaming ribbons. They flew out of the lava ponds, consecutively winding around his naked body.

The flaming scarlet ribbons had refined his spirit and body. It extracted the contamination in his blood to increase his power.

The lava pond quickly dried up. Within dozens of seconds, millions of lava ponds were exhausted.

However, after one hour, new lava came and filled the ponds from the earth core.

Once the lava ponds were refilled, the young man continued to use his secret technique to gather the flaming liquid and make them ribbons to quench his body and soul to perfect himself.

A shadow appeared like a ghost or a wisp of a soul. He stood inside the limestone cave and looked at the young man in the biggest pond.

After a long time, he snorted and called, "Haig!"

The young man lifted his head, red flames flashing in his eyes. He resumed his calmness. His naked body floated up and he addressed the other respectfully, "Elder."

Feng Jue looked at him coldly, "Did you reflect on your mistakes on the ancient continent?"

Haig nodded, "I know I was wrong."

"What is your mistake?" Feng Jue furrowed his brows.

"I had underestimated my opponent's competence," Haig pondered and said.

Feng Jue studied him, his eyes evil and bizarre. After a while, he said coldly, "You've reached Incipient God Realm and refined your body here. Your power Upanishad has advanced too. Anyway, that Shi Yan is standing in your way. You must kill him yourself. The others can't help you. Only defeating him and breaking his soul altar can help you advance further on your path of cultivating power Upanishad."

Ten years ago, Haig had one foot into Incipient God Realm. His realm, power, and body had been qualified to enter the new realm. However, to be eligible to enter Desolate for the Genesis Fruit, he had forcefully pressed down his realm. He had lingered at Peak of Ethereal God Realm during the whole trip.

When he came back from Desolate, he didn't restrain his power anymore. Shortly after, he had entered Incipient God Realm. He had used a secret technique to refine his soul and body. His soul altar was refined one more time. His realm and power Upanishad all upgraded.

However, the failure on the ancient continent had created a Mara in his heart. It affected his moods and it cracked in his arrogant confidence.

Feng Jue knew that this crack would affect his realm in the

future and make his fast progress stagnate.

Haig had fused with the Origin of Ancient God Continent. He was going to become an assurance for the prosperity of the God Clan in the future. Feng Jue wasn't going to allow Haig to fail again. He knew where Haig's illness was rooted. "Go to Tsunami Star. The one you want to kill is there. As soon as you destroy him, you can secure your state of mind."

"I will never fail you again!"

Haig answered. With a harsh gleam crossing his eyes, he mumbled to himself, "Shi Yan, I hope you're well prepared."

The God-blessed Mainland.

Audrey had woken up for a long time, but she still used the evil souls to nurture her host soul. The Incipient Extent she had created was a murky gray world. It had cold energy fluctuations that could terrify people.

This kind of yin energy ran directly into people's souls as if it could freeze the other's soul altar.

After a long time, she opened her beautiful eyes and smiled, "Mother, I've broken through to Incipient God Realm!"

Adele smiled lovingly at her. "With your innate talents, I'm not surprised that you can reach Incipient God Realm early. How do you feel?"

Audrey closed her eyes to sense her body. She answered happily, "Excellent. Oh right, did somebody help me by giving me many souls while I was cultivating? When I was condensing the Incipient Extent, I could feel my soul altar change, so I used our secret technique to refine it once."

"Yeah... something changed while you were cultivating." Adele's eyes brightened. "As you've done before, you should go to Tsunami

Star and buy some divine liquids to improve your soul altar."

Audrey stood up and nodded. She was about to leave immediately. She had visited Tsunami Star many times. She knew how to get there.

It had started when she had reached King God Realm. After she entered the new realm, she went to Tsunami Star to find marvelous liquids to strengthen her soul altar. The soul altar training method of the Imperial Dark Tribe was unique. Every time their soul altars evolved, they needed some special liquids to secure it.

"Wait a minute," Adele called to her and frowned, "I heard that the forces of the star areas where the God Clan has invaded were having a secret summit meeting in the Tsunami Star. Many people with different purposes will go there too. You should be careful."

"I will."

"I will assign Gillette to go with you."

"Oh, do I need to go with Gillette this time?"

"Sure you do."

"Okay."

Tsunami Star.

It was a massive level 7 life star. This life star was the life star that ranked only behind the ancient continent in the level of thick earth and heaven energy.

It stayed in the center of Tsunami Star Area and was surrounded by dozens of life stars like stars surrounding the bright moon. There was a Sea Territory near Tsunami Star where millions of battleships and spaceships from different star areas embarked and disembarked. Every day, billions of warriors from many races came here.

The Sea Territory of Tsunami Star was acknowledged as the liveliest wonderland of this universe. It was much wealthier and more bustling than any Sea Territory of the God Clan.

All of this was because of a force at Tsunami Star Area: the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was similar to Potion and Tool Pavilion. They were specialized in collecting and trading materials. The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce also bought and sold crystals, divine weapons, Power Upanishad Source of Inheritance, beast bones and souls, and even life stars.

The structure of this Chamber of Commerce was much bigger than Potion and Tool Pavilion. Compared to Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, Potion and Tool Pavilion was like a small ant standing by an elephant. They weren't at the same level.

The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had business affairs around star areas in this cosmos. Even if it was a small corner of the universe, the warriors could still find their stores. If the clan or force wasn't closed and conservative, it knew about the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's existence and create a close and complex connection with this Chamber of Commerce.

If Potion and Tool Pavilion's business covered the entire Agate Star Area, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's affairs had covered the entire universe.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the ruling echelons of big star areas had a harmonious relationship. The forces of Hollow Fearsome Star Area, Prosaic Star Area, Earth Eye Star Area, Sirius Star Area, Black River Star Area, and other star areas had trading affairs with this chamber of commerce. Even the families of the God Clan had to have a close connection with this organization.

This Chamber of Commerce didn't join any war in the sea of stars. Just like a genuine businessman, it only collected and sold materials in the star areas.

At the same time, no one wanted to offend this Chamber of Commerce. Even the brutal God Clan didn't dare to attack its stores.

Many people had guessed that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had a close-knit relationship with the God Clan. They thought that perhaps the mysterious president of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was one of the elders of the God Clan's Elder Committee.

There were many rumors about the mysterious president of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Some said that he was from Immortal Demon Clan while others rumored that he was from Heavenly Monster Tribe.

This man was so mysterious. He had secluded to cultivate all the time. Many experts of the influent forces wanted to meet him once, but they were all denied. Not many people had the chance to know his real name too.

They heard that this Chamber of Commerce had existed for dozens of thousands of years ago. It had witnessed the four Great Creatures take turns to be the overlord and the rise of the Bloodthirsty Force. The president of this Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was always mysterious in each generation. However, they were all geniuses that could bring the Chamber of Commerce to their glory today.

Besides the Sea Territory for the battleships to travel, there were many Space Teleport Formations around the planet.

Although the Space Teleport Formations could teleport only creatures and not giant battleships, the four areas of the Space Teleport Formations were hectic like running water. Every day, experts from many star areas could come or leave through the formations. The teleport formations were much more convenient than the Sea Territory because they could go directly to the destination without traveling further as when using the Sea

Territory.

The four areas of the teleport formation on Tsunami Chamber of Commerce were called Heaven, Earth, Black, and Yellow. Each area had dozens of differently sized formations. Some could teleport only one or two passengers while the massive formations could transport a thousand or a million passenger at a time.

Of course, anyone who wanted to use the formation in the Heaven, Earth, Black, and Yellow areas had to pay with divine crystals. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce collected fees and the fees varied based on the capacity of the formation and the distance.

Today, a small, normal-looking teleport formation in Black Teleport Area of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce glowed up. The formation emitted waves of vague energy.

This formation was strange. It was rectangular shaped with four statues of savage beasts watching the four corners. Those monster statues had Empty Fantasy Crystals in their mouths. Their deep eyes sparkled together with the divine crystals under their feet. When the strange formation glowed, the four statues roared.

The roaring ceased. The divine crystals under the beasts' feet turned into ashes and scattered. Two people appeared.

The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's staff stood by the formation. They fluently took out new divine crystals to replace the ashes underneath the monster. The formation was ready to use again.

A guard holding a shining black stone in his hand talked to them. "Submit three thousand top-quality divine crystals."

Shang Chen smiled and raised his hand. A bright yellow cloud flew up and carried a lot of divine crystals that were sparkling under the sunlight of nine dazzling suns in the sky.

"What do you think?" He turned to Shi Yan.

Along the way, he had briefed Shi Yan on the situation of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, but it wasn't very detailed. He wanted Shi Yan to observe it himself.

Shi Yan turned to look at the magical formation behind him. He was astounded. "... They used the monster's souls to carve the formation. The person who had designed and built this formation was very excellent and creative."

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce has many warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad. One of them has reached Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. He's stronger than Bello. The Chamber of Commerce's teleport formations are built by their staff who cultivate Space power Upanishad. Besides this place, they have three other areas, that are similar to here with dozens of big and small teleport formation," explained Shang Chen.

"This Chamber of Commerce is very powerful," Shi Yan nodded.

Chapter 1236: Black Iron City

South of Tsunami Star.

Many majestic cities built like mountain ranges stood imposingly. Those cities were spacious like giant beasts crouching on the ground. Under the nine suns, the cities had beautiful halos of iron or jade.

This planet had nine suns and six moons. It was so hot in the daylight and bitter cold when the night fell. However, whether it was day or night, the Tsunami Star was illuminating all the time. There was no absolute darkness.

There was a city called Black Iron in the South that was built of celestial jet black iron. It was one of the nine cities of Tsunami Star.

There was a teleport formation in the forest outside the city leading to the "Black" area of Tsunami Star. Usually, warriors from other star areas entered Black Iron City first after they teleported here through the Black area.

Tsunami Star had nine cities and each of them was a big trading center with countless shops. At least half of those shops belonged to the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the remaining belonged to many other forces.

The Tsunami Star was the most famous business center in the universe. People could buy any cultivating materials at any grade. Even Original Incipient Grade materials weren't rare in this city.

It could be said that if something couldn't be found in Tsunami Star, it wouldn't be found elsewhere.

The nine cities of Tsunami Star were arranged in each corner. Each of them was so grand they attracted many warriors from other star areas to come trade.

Tsunami Star was where warriors could buy anything including

cultivating materials, mineral lodes, mine slaves, and even the life stars.

Rumors said that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce used to sell an entire star area!

Inside a strange chamber in a training building in Black Iron City, two people were cultivating.

The ceiling of this chamber had inlaid many seven-colored divine crystals arranged in a particular formation. With a close look, the divine crystals were arranged to create the word "Water." The tranquilizing energy rippled from that word to help warriors concentrate better.

This chamber didn't have a solid ground. There was a water pond that was crystal clear with murmuring water. This chamber was designed to increase the power comprehension of the warriors who cultivated Water power Upanishad.

It was a special training chamber build by Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. They let the warriors cultivating Water power rent this kind of training chamber to cultivate. There were so many similarly customized training chambers including Fire, Ice, Lightning, and all the common powers Upanishads.

These special cultivating rooms were aimed at the warriors from different races to accelerate their progress of accumulating energy and advancing their power.

These kinds of training buildings were categorized in different levels with different fees. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce managed all of them and the year-round turnover from this business wasn't something ordinary people could imagine.

Inside this Water chamber, the pond had many Water Heart Crystals. They were crystals that looked like a heart.

A sexy woman was cultivating in the pond and taking in the

energy of the Water Heart Crystals to refine her body. She was like a drop of water that became a part of this cultivating room to understand the water power.

Sitting by the pond was a white-haired woman. Her eyes were closed as if she was sleeping.

After a while, she opened her eyes and revealed glum pupils as if she had to bear a lot of grief. She looked at the melting Water Heart Crystals in the pond and said to the other woman, "It's good now. Your Incipient God Realm is stable."

The sexy woman in the pond was Cecilia. After Desolate had thrown her out, she went directly to Tsunami Star to meet her teacher. She wanted to tell her the events that happened on Desolate and then went directly to Agate Star Area. However, Lena, her teacher, had forced her to stay. Cecilia had to use Water Heart Crystals to refine her realm and enter Incipient God Realm.

Before entering Desolate, Cecilia's realm was Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm. After ten years of training on Desolate, her state of mind, will, and understanding of power had gotten over the bottleneck. Also, she was so lucky to collect Original Incipient Grade crystals of Water class: the Water Heart Crystal. She got all the things she needed for her breakthrough.

Lena had ordered her strictly that she should seize the chance to break through. She had to stay. Under her teacher's protection, she used the special Water cultivating room to cultivate and break through to Incipient God Realm.

Lena had collected the magical materials needed to stabilize her Incipient God Realm from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. After taking in the power of the Water Heart Crystals, Cecilia's realm was stabilized; her mind wasn't going to fall in trouble anymore.

"Teacher, my realm is stable today. Will you let me go?"

Cecilia smiled charmingly as her naked body emerged from the

pond. Her skin was like beautifully smooth white jade. She was so eye-catching like a ripe peach that arose people's desires.

"You want to go to Agate Star Area to find the young man called Shi Yan?" Lena snorted. "It's very difficult for me to find a Guiding Fruit for you. I expected you to find his remains for me. You didn't do that and instead did something with that man. Now, you tell me that you want to go find him? Tell me, did you even care about your teacher?"

"No, I want to find him to talk about that," Cecilia hurried to explain. "He and I had gotten into that strange world, but I was kicked out unknowingly. He must have been kept there. Many things had happened after that continuously so I didn't have a chance to ask him about that until I was thrown out of Desolate."

"You said that you were thrown out but he wasn't?" Lena was surprised.

"I'm sure about that," Cecilia said earnestly, "When he fought Harson, I saw his Ethereal Extent, which was seventy percent or even eighty percent similar to the world that I had intruded. I think..."

"He had merged that world into his Ethereal Extent!" Lena was shocked.

Cecilia nodded.

Lena quieted down and, contemplated, After a while, she said faintly. "Then, you don't need to go to Agate Star Area. Lately, the God Clan attacked the forces that had helped him counter the God Clan in Agate Star Area. Their leaders have come to Tsunami Star. If nothing unexpected happens, the boy you've mentioned should be there too."

"Why will he come to Tsunami Star?" Cecilia was surprised.

"Because it's safest here. After dozens of thousands of years, although the Four Great Creatures have always been fighting, this

planet hasn't been affected. Whether it's the Immortal Demon Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, the God Clan, or Heavenly Monster Tribe, or even the Bloodthirsty Force at their peak of glory, they have never attacked Tsunami Star. Thus, when small forces want to have some secret meetings, the God Clan could capture them at once. But if they do that on Tsunami Star and even if their information is disclosed, the God Clan can't attack them immediately," explained Len.

"Teacher, you've met the President of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Who is he after all? Why does even the God Clan not dare to touch Tsunami Chamber of Commerce?"

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's water is really deep. That President is also mysterious and unpredictable. I can't guess what mysteries he embraces."

"If Shi Yan goes to Tsunami Star, how can I meet him?"

"Go find Sha Zhao of the Gu God Sect. They're in Black Iron City now. When you meet them, you will also meet the one you wanted to find."

"Oh, thank you."

Sha Zhao of the Gu God Sect, Wu Feng and Wu Bai of the Wu family, Jiao Shan and Jiao Hai of the Jiao family, Mo Fou, and Fuller were staying in a mansion in Black Iron City. Accompanying them were leaders of all kinds of forces. This medium-sized mansion was hosting the real leaders of the major star areas.

All of a sudden, an old man wearing a cyan brocade costume with a crystal embroidered on the hem and dark green hair draping around his shoulder came with some warriors.

"The Black Iron City Branch Manager of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce Tie Dun is coming!" A Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm warrior standing behind the old man pitched his voice, which had

an unconcealed arrogant tone.

Being the city guard of Black Iron City of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, he was respected in every star area he had visited. Also, the leaders and tycoons of many forces had to respect him because he was part of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's staff. He considered it his honor.

The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had stood still for dozens of thousands of years in this sea of stars. It had started in a small star area and expanded to the entire cosmos. It had become a special force in this universe. Even the Four Great Creatures didn't dare to challenge them in their peak of power. It was the solid confidence of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the honor of each member of this incredible organization.

The leaders of the forces staying in the mansion were startled when they heard that Tie Dun, the Black Iron City manager, wanted to meet them.

Great Elder Mu Wei of the Gu God Sect was a man with an aquiline nose and a sinister appearance. He frowned and looked at the crowd in the secret chamber. He asked, "Who contacted Tie Dun? How come he knows we're gathering here?"

Bai Ye Feng was Black Wind's sworn brother in Black River Star Area. He said naturally, "You guys have underestimated Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. They know every small commotion on Tsunami Star. There aren't many secrets that can be concealed from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce or their mysterious President."

Jiao Mu of the Jiao family discolored. "If Tsunami Chamber of Commerce knows we're here, I suppose the God Clan does too. I heard that the mysterious president of this chamber of commerce has some relationship with the God Clan. If he joins the God Clan to ambush us, aren't we in the tiger's mouth now?"

Bai Ye Feng waved his hand. "If Tsunami Chamber of Commerce

and the God Clan walk the same path, the number of the star areas that the God Clan has been invading isn't a small one. Frankly speaking, if Tsunami Chamber of Commerce joined hands with the God Clan, our star areas would have become their vassals for sure."

Hearing him, everybody quieted down to contemplate his opinions.

After a while, they nodded in agreement. They thought that Bai Ye Feng wasn't just exaggerating.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce does have this weight!"

"Don't make assumptions. Let's hear what Tie Dun will say." Bai Ye Feng stood up. His figure flashed and disappeared from the secret chamber. He walked directly to the garden in the mansion and raised his voice. "Hey, Tie Dun, my old friend! Long time no see."

The others hesitated and stayed in the chamber for a moment before getting out to greet the guests with Bai Ye Feng.

At the same time, Shang Chen and Shi Yan were staying in front of a city gate of Black Iron. They had to submit divine crystal to get into the city. After making the payment, they stepped in.

"Too bustling and lively!"

Shi Yan couldn't hold his compliments as soon as he raked his eyes around the street.

"Of course, Tsunami Star hasn't been affected by the war for dozens of thousands of years. No one could know how much money and fame it has accumulated. As it's the heart of this universe, how could it not be rich?" smiled Shang Chen.

Chapter 1237: A Small Jade Box

In front of the mansion, Bai Ye Feng, Jiao Mu, and Mu Wei welcomed the manager of the Black Iron, Tie Dun.

This mansion was one hundred mu wide with manmade mountains, pavilions, and bridges over small streams. The internal roads were graveled elegantly.

Tie Dun walked with Bai Ye Feng deep inside the mansion. Standing by a small rockery, he smiled and talked to Bai Ye Feng, "This time, you've been so discreet when you come to Black Iron City. You almost got me."

Bai Ye Feng and Tie Dun were friends. Bai Ye Feng had done business with Black Iron City on behalf of Black River Star Area for hundreds of years. He had bought many weapons, battleships, and armor from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to increase the competence of Black River Star Area. Tie Dun was the Branch Manager in Black Iron City. He had personally handled Bai Ye Feng's business every time he came.

Great Elder Mu Wei of the Gu God Sect and Jiao Mu of the Jiao family weren't friends with Tie Dun. Their long-term partner wasn't Black Iron City. They were partnered with other cities on this Tsunami Star.

Tie Dun had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm and he cultivated Wind power Upanishad. His line of sight glided pass Mu Wei and Jiao Mu, his eyes strange.

"Brother, why did you pay me a visit this time?" Bai Ye Feng pondered for a while and then directly talked about the matter.

The guards behind Tie Dun had left already. Even Sha Zhao and Wu Feng weren't qualified to come to this place. Tie Dun spoke with a smile, "My superior asked me to deliver an item."

Bai Ye Feng was astounded.

Tie Dun looked serious when he took a deep breath and carefully took out a small jade box from his sleeve. The jade box glowed in a dim halo with a refreshing aroma. This kind of aroma could refresh and calm down people's minds.

"Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade!"

Mu Wei of the Gu God Sect hissed as he looked dumbstruck.

"It's true. This jade box is made of Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade," Tie Dun said with a smile.

Bai Ye Feng, Jiao Mu, and Mu Wei were surprised. They focused on the jade box created by the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade.

Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade was an Original Incipient Grade material. In this vast universe, this could only be produced in a remote place in Heavenly Fragrant Star Area.

This jade called Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade was the top precious treasure of Heavenly Fragrant Star Area.

Because of this jade, Heavenly Fragrant Star Area had changed its owner several times. Currently, the God Clan held onto it.

Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade was precious with magical effects. When people who cultivated power Upanishad held a piece of this jade in their hands, they could ensure their sound minds and placid souls. This jade protected their spirit and soul.

A small piece of Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade could be used several times. With this jade in their hands, they could ensure their chance of a smooth breakthrough.

This kind of Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade was precious in the forces and races around the major star areas. Even the leaders of the big forces couldn't have this kind of jade.

Besides the tranquilizing function, the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade could be used to preserve items that would never

rot.

"Who should I deliver it to?" Bai Ye Feng couldn't read Tie Dun's mind. Instinctively, he rose his hand to receive the jade box.

When Tie Dun was about to hand the jade box to Bai Ye Feng, he suddenly paused and gazed at him, "To the one you are waiting for."

Bai Ye Feng was surprised. Mu Wei and Jiao Mu were astounded. Then, all of them turned solemn and looked at Tie Dun.

"Don't ask me why. My superior asked me to do that. My superior also advised that only that man is eligible to open this box." Tie Dun smiled and put the jade box into Bai Ye Feng's hand. "So, please help me, Bai ge."

Bai Ye Feng was dumbstruck and he frowned deeply.

"Yeah, that's all for today. I'm not going to bother you guys anymore." Tie Dun nodded to greet them. "No need to see me off."

He walked out directly. After he gathered his guards, they all left the mansion. They had baffled the others when they came and even when they left.

Bai Ye Feng held the jade box. He was filled with surprise. He didn't say anything after pondering for a long time.

Mu Wei and Jiao Mu eyed the jade box, their faces odd.

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce often does weird stuff. I can't understand anything!" Wu Lie of the Wu family was fierce. He couldn't help but shout and then snatch the box. He mumbled, "I want to see what's so precious. He said we weren't qualified to see it! Hmm!"

Bai Ye Feng was still absorbed in his thought. He couldn't react when Wu Lie suddenly seized the box from his hand. He then saw Wu Lie open the lid.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

Wu Lie suddenly backed off three steps. The stone ground under his foot exploded and collapsed. Three waves of tremors expanded to the entire mansion. The pavilions around him collapsed.

He was so frightened. Fear arose deep in his eyes. He bewilderedly looked at the jade box on the ground, his heart beating frantically.

Mu Wei, Jiao Mu, and Bai Ye Feng were so frightened. They looked at the small jade box on the ground with fear. They then observed Wu Lie trying to conceal the shock in his heart.

Wu Lie had Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base and he had ascetically cultivated Space power Upanishad. He was a famous warrior of the Wu family. At his realm, it surprisingly took a lot of efforts to open that jade box.

"Wu Lie, what happened?" asked Bai Ye Feng sternly.

Wu Lie was aghast. He took a deep breath and then looked at the jade box in fear. "When I was about to open it, a terrifying force had struck my soul altar and almost exploded it!"

Hearing him, people grimaced. They felt worried when looking at the small jade box.

The soul altar was the root and life of a warrior. When it shattered, the warrior's soul perished altogether. At Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, Wu Lie's soul altar had almost broken. What did that box contain?

Bai Ye Feng's countenance changed unusually. He hesitated for a while and then gingerly covered the piece of rock with the jade on it. He put it on the meeting hall and said solemnly, "Tie Dun gave us this item and asked us to deliver it to Shi Yan. We should just give it to him then. Guys, don't touch it."

People nodded with a forced smile.

Headquarters of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, Black Iron City.

The cities of Tsunami Star didn't have city masters. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce assigned their staff to manage the cities because this entire star belonged to them. The Chamber of Commerce had built all those cities. Thus, the Headquarters of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce in each city was actually the City Master's Palace.

After Tie Dun had bid farewell to Bai Ye Feng, he didn't stop along the way. Leaving his guards behind, his figure flashed and returned to the Headquarters directly.

He entered the secret underground chamber, which was so spacious. Standing in the middle of the room was a massive vertical mirror.

A gold light emerged in the middle of Tie Dun's forehead, shining directly on that mirror. The reflection in the mirror changed. A changing shadow slowly emerged in the mirror. However, it continuously twisted and people couldn't see its appearance clearly.

"I delivered the box to Bai Ye Feng of Black River star area," reported Tie Dun, his face respectful as he bowed.

"Yeah, follow them. Once you spot something unusual, report it to me immediately," a husky male voice came from the mirror.

"Yes, Sir," Tie Dun replied.

The energy fluctuating in the mirror disappeared. Everything resumed. Tie Dun furrowed his brows and he mumbled, "What's in that box?"

Then, he coughed terribly as he had to take out a longan-sized pellet and swallowed it. His face looked malicious at this moment.

Just like Wu Lie, he couldn't control his curiosity when he had just received the box. He opened it to see what it held. His situation

was even worse than Wu Lie's: Both of his hands were almost broken. If he wasn't the Manager of Chamber of Commerce and had many precious pellets, his hands would have been disabled.

As he was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm, he wasn't as strong as Wu Lie. Thus, his wounds were much more severe.

"The item that the President wanted to give to the Bloodthirsty Force's successor isn't ordinary at all!"

Tie Dun took a deep breath. Although he had fear in his eyes, he hesitated before making up his mind. He activated the mirror once again.

The magical light flashed from the mirror. Not long after that, the mirror showed a senile face. Tie Dun's face brightened. He said respectfully, "Elder Feng Jue."

Surprisingly, the man shown in the mirror was Elder Feng Jue of the God Clan's Elder Committee who held supreme power in the God Clan.

"You must have something if you called me. Tell me, what business is it?" Feng Jue squinted. "As long as the intelligence you provide is precious enough like the previous times, I won't mistreat you."

"The President asked me to deliver a jade box to the Bloodthirsty Force's successor. That box is made of the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade. It's so strange. When I attempted to open the box, I got struck by a malicious energy. Both of my hands were almost disabled."

Tie Dun pondered and then provided Feng June the intelligence.

He had done the same for many years. Through a discreet business with the God Clan, he had collected a huge fortune. He had made many business deals with the God Clan in Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, but his sneaky activities hadn't been figured out yet.

Feng Jue's squinted eyes flared up with a strange divine light while listening to the Tie Dun. He contemplated for a while and then promised Tie Dun, "I'll send my men to hand you the item you want. It should be enough for you to reach Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. You keep watching them for me."

"Alright," Tie Dun agreed immediately.

Ancient God Shrine, Ancient God Continent.

Feng Jue was sitting cross-legged by a statue. He opened his eyes, his face grave.

The other members of the Elder Committees frowned and looked at him when they saw him awake.

Feng Jue pondered for a while and then talked to Spark, "Spark, go to Tsunami Star now."

Spark threw him a glance and then stooped. "I have no time."

Feng Jue frowned and said, "Perhaps we got a clue to find the thing we have been looking for for so many years..."

Spark's eyes brightened until they became dazzling. "Is it true?" he hissed.

Feng Jue nodded.

Spark stood up and spoke nonchalantly, "Alright, I'm heading there."

"Don't attack the Bloodthirsty Force's successor. He's for Haig. Only overcoming him can help Haig inherit our clan prestige and ruling power. He has to do that himself. No one should help him," reminded Feng Jue.

Spark snorted. He didn't say he agreed or objected it. After a light sway, he disappeared.

Seeing Spark leave, Feng Jue closed his eyes once again. Shortly

after, he became like a statue without a soul and it was like he stopped breathing.

Chapter 1238: Bloodthirsty's Aura...

"Black Iron City is really luxurious. It's worthy as the city of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the heart of the universe. It lives up to its reputation."

Walking on the streets packed with many warriors and the shops, Shi Yan couldn't help but acclaim.

Black Iron City was one of the nine cities on Tsunami Star. However, this city was bigger than Divine Great Land that year. The items showcased on the shelves of the shops could dazzle any person.

This city was build of outer space black iron, which was almost unbreakable. Shi Yan had secretly tried and he concluded that normal Incipient God Realm experts couldn't break this sort of wall. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had refined the black iron to make this city extremely tough.

Shang Chen was like an elegant and unconventional writer as he explained to Shi Yan a lot of things about Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Gradually, they reached the mansion where Mu Wei and the others were staying.

Flying was prohibited in Black Iron City. Staying in this city, warriors had to follow Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's rules. Thus, it affected their speed greatly.

"I'm just in charge of taking you to this place. I won't participate in anything else." Shang Chen said all of a sudden. He gritted his teeth and cursed under his breath before talking to Shi Yan, "After this, I no longer owe your Bloodthirsty Force anything!"

Shi Yan was surprised. "Er, I didn't force you to do anything. Even if you're mad, you shouldn't vent it on me, right?"

Shang Chen nodded and forced a smile. "Well, your Bloodthirsty Force didn't consider anyone. In the past, you guys had offended

and caused grudges against many clans and races from many star areas. You're tough which is why you could survive until now. This time, no one can say beforehand if the Bloodthirsty Force could rise one more time. Anyway, I actually don't expect you guys to replace the God Clan."

People were walking back and forth like running water. Shi Yan could see the warriors from many different races getting in and out of the shops on the streets.

While Shang Chen was talking, he lowered his voice a little bit as if he was afraid of being overheard.

"Why do you hate the Bloodthirsty Force?" Shi Yan frowned.

He soon had that feeling. On the ancient continent, Cecilia and Sha Zhao were so frightened when they confirmed his Death power Upanishad and his Bloodthirsty Force's successor identity. At the same time, they didn't conceal that they opposed him.

If the God Clan hadn't wanted to kill all the warriors there, surely, Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the others would have never wanted to go with him. It was his efforts that allowed him to gradually earn their acceptance.

He was a sensitive person. After thinking it through, he confirmed that Sha Zhao and Wu Feng weren't offended by his Immortal Demon identity. What gave them the conflict was his Bloodthirsty Force's successor identity.

As far as he knew, ten thousand years ago before the God Clan, the Bloodthirsty Force had ruled the universe. Its eight chiefs were similar to the twelve chiefs of the God Clan. They were infamous in each of the major star areas as they were the supernatural experts with outstanding abilities and grand vision.

When the precursor of the God Clan got the Genesis Fruit, the entire clan had been boosted. Then, in the alliance with the other clans and forces around the universe to wholly counter the

Bloodthirsty Force, the God Clan had subdued and made the Bloodthirsty Force's power vanish.

It showed the tenaciousness of this force.

However, this force was like the God Clan now. They couldn't earn respect from the other warriors. They were even worse than the God Clan in some aspects.

"I didn't experience those years, but I know that during the era when the Bloodthirsty Force was so powerful, creatures in many star areas had to live in misery. Many life stars were shattered and bleak." Shang Chen contemplated for a while and then continued, "The Great Eight Inheritances of the Bloodthirsty Force only brought death, destruction, darkness, and chaos to this vast sea of stars. In those years wherever they went by, entire life stars didn't even have grass survive. They were much more extreme than the God Clan."

Shi Yan rubbed his nose and sighed inwardly.

The Eight Great Inheritances of the Bloodthirsty Force included Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi.

These eight powers Upanishads were evil and extreme. With these powers Upanishads, of course, the eight chiefs could be arrogant and tyrannical. They didn't put anybody in their eyes.

In that year, when they had massacred everywhere, the God Clan could only survive vulnerably. However, it was because they were too haughty that they had to perish in the end.

"The Bloodthirsty Force's Master had suddenly appeared in this world. No one knows his identity nor which race he is in. His existence had attracted many extreme experts of the Immortal Demon Clan, Heavenly Monster Clan, God Clan, and Imperial Dark Clan. They left their tribes and served him as their masters. Even now, the God Clan was still investigating his identity. They want

to know where he came from and which race he was. The powers Upanishads he cultivated didn't exist in this universe before his arrival. He's the eternal mystery of this sea of stars."

Shang Chen studied Shi Yan and then his Blood Vein Ring with a sigh.

Shi Yan didn't know what to say so he kept silent.

The Bloodthirsty Force had done many bad things in the past. Shi Yan understood this. However, he came here from another world. Lao Luo had dragged his soul here and imprinted the vestige of the Bloodthirsty Force on him.

Without the Devouring power Upanishad from that Master, Shi Yan would never have had his attainment today.

He had no way to get rid of the connection with this force. Because of the God Clan's existence, if he didn't resist, they were going to kill him.

Thus, he didn't have a choice. Although he knew this force was bad, he had to continue his journey.

Only smashing the God Clan and having his realm surpass all principles of this world would allow him to reconsider the working principles of the Bloodthirsty Force. He would use his mind and power to change it.

When they reached the mansion, Shang Chen stopped and then said, "They are in there. I can only take you here. I won't participate in your activities anymore."

Shang Chen left alone before Shi Yan could reply. His back looked lonely but he looked as if he had just thrown a burden off of his shoulder.

As soon as Shi Yan walked into the mansion, Mu Wei, Jiao Mu, and Bai Ye Feng walked out of the hall and welcomed him.

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, and the other juniors were here too.

They greeted him with heavy faces and forced smiles.

Their star area was being invaded. They were in a really bad situation and they needed help immediately. They were here to discuss the crucial matter and to get more reinforcements. And Shi Yan represented the force that had a power that no one could deny.

They needed help from this force!

"Hmm, last time when we were in Agate Star Area, we were in a hurry. This time, let's introduce ourselves properly." Wu Feng was stern. He pointed at the people in the hall and introduced them one by one.

"My uncle, Wu Lie, is from our Wu family. He's at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivating Fire power."

"Precursor Mu Wei, the Great Elder of the Gu God Sect. He has cultivated the supernatural Gu of the Gu God Sect at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm."

"Precursor Jiao Mu from the Jiao family. He is at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and cultivates Wood power."

"Bai Ye Feng from Black River Star Area. At Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he cultivates Lightning power."

"Sanji, Fuller's uncle, from Earth Eye Star Area. He's at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivating Earth power."

Wu Feng introduced the experts in the hall with a respectful face. Each of them nodded to Shi Yan, but they were actually disappointed.

Shi Yan had come here alone.

They had thought that Shi Yan would come together with some experts of the Bloodthirsty Force. Those infamous warriors thrilled them. They had even properly prepared to prevent the awkward situation when they finally met the brutal experts.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan came alone. It made them so upset.

Although Shi Yan was the successor of the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, he hadn't reached that height of realm.

Maybe Shi Yan could reach the height that surprised them in the future, but right now, his influence wasn't really significant, which had upset them a lot.

"This thing...er... Tie Dun, Manager of the Black Iron city delivered it here personally. He asked me to hand it to you. We guessed that the superior of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce decided to do that. We don't know what this box contains."

Bai Ye Feng took the jade box with the rock and threw them to Shi Yan, his face indifferent. Hesitating for a while, Bai Ye Feng said nothing in the end.

Wu Feng, Sha Zhao, and the juniors didn't know about this jade box so they were so curious.

Wu Lie, Mu Wei, and the others quivered a bit as they gazed at Shi Yan and the jade box in his hand. All of them had strange looks.

They were discontented because no famous warrior of the Bloodthirsty Force had come here. They thought that the others looked down on them so they didn't tell Shi Yan the deadly feature of the small box. They wanted to see Shi Yan tasting the bitter flavor. No one had told him the trap in that box.

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce delivered this item?" Shi Yan was surprised.

He looked baffled when he studied the piece of rock that supported the jade box. He rubbed his chin, grabbed the box and threw away the rock.

The jade box felt really heavy in his hand with a cold aura. It didn't look magical or anything else. Contemplating for a while, he rose his hand to open the box. As soon as his finger touched the lid, a terrifyingly brutal force flooded his soul altar as if he had a

bucket of water poured on his head.

His body trembled and the entire hall was shaken several times. Cracks appeared thickly on the walls.

However, Shi Yan stood still at his spot. He didn't back off as Wu Lie did. He looked frightened but he seemed to control it well as if he was listening to something.

Mu Wei, Wu Lie, and Jiao Mu looked stiff. They were shocked with concealed gleams of fear.

Wu Lie who had remained at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm for so many years had been struck and he had to step back to steady his body. And Shi Yan, the one who had just entered Incipient God Realm didn't have to step back. He was as solid as a ten thousand years old rock. From only this event, did this prove that Shi Yan was stronger than Wu Lie?

Everybody was astonished. They looked at the lid of the box to see if he had opened it yet.

They looked disappointed as the lid of the box didn't even move. The designated person that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had mentioned couldn't open it. This made the others more curious.

"I could feel my Master's aura..."

At the same time, Shi Yan heard the Ring Spirit's voice in his head. The Ring Spirit had woken after a long time of staying silent.

—— The aura inside the box had wakened it up.

Shi Yan furrowed his brows. He held the jade box and asked, "Please arrange me a secret chamber."

"Follow me," Sha Zhao was the first one to react to his request while the others were still baffled.

Shi Yan immediately walked after him.

Chapter 1239: One Finger

It was an ordinary stone chamber.

"Don't let anyone disturb me," Shi Yan told Sha Zhao. Sha Zhao nodded and left the room without a question.

Among the group of Wu Feng, Mo Fou, and the Jiao brothers, Sha Zhao was the first one who had a conflict with Shi Yan. When they had just arrived at Desolate, they had fought some deadly battles. Sha Zhao used to hate Shi Yan a lot. At that time, he always wanted to kill Shi Yan.

After a series of incidents, they had to join hands to resist against the God Clan. When Sha Zhao had been in trouble several times, Shi Yan didn't care about their grudge to save him. Gradually, he had changed Sha Zhao's attitude towards him. When Shi Yan and Audrey had different opinions, Sha Zhao was the first one who decided to follow Shi Yan.

The friendship between Sha Zhao and Shi Yan had evolved from hatred. Thus, it was deeper than the relationships between Shi Yan and Wu Feng and Mo Fou. Sha Zhao had changed his mind not only because of Shi Yan's identity.

Sha Zhao left the room and then stood indifferently on the stone corridor, his face dark and glum.

He could see that Wu Lie and Jiao Mu were discontented because the Bloodthirsty Force didn't send an expert to the meeting. They were truly disappointed, though.

Hollow Fearsome Star Area wasn't in good condition now as the God Clan was invading them slowly with their power. The influence of the Gu God Sect in Hollow Fearsome Star Area was reduced. As time ticked by, many smaller forces in the star area had started favoring the God Clan.

If the Gu God Sect couldn't show their power and competence

that was enough to counter the God Clan, more and more forces in their star area would have fallen into the God Clan's embrace.

The situations of the Wu family and the Jiao family weren't very different.

Sha Zhao was also anxious. He didn't care about the threat in his star area so he came to Tsunami Star discreetly. He understood that if they couldn't gather a force that could overturn the situation, the Gu God Sect's position in Hollow Fearsome Star Area was going to be shaken hard.

A gold-armored toxic bug buzzed and appeared in front of Sha Zhao. It silently changed and projected the face of the Gu God Sect's Great Elder Mu Wei. He looked at Sha Zhao and said darkly, "Did you find anything?"

Sha Zhao looked at Mu Wei's projection from the insect and frowned "Nothing."

"Our Gu God Sect's situation isn't good. We need reinforcements. You're the designated future Sect Master. I hope you will strive for the Gu God Sect!" Mu Wei's face disappeared. The gold-armor toxic bug buzzed and disappeared.

Sha Zhao wore a dark and glum face. He stood by the door of the stone chamber without talking. After a while, he snorted.

Mu Wei was the Great Elder of the Gu God Sect who he couldn't get along well. He had killed Mu Wei's disciple, the one who had the hope to replace him to be the new star of the Gu God Sect.

Because of this, there was always a barrier between Mu Wei and Sha Zhao. However, when they decided to help Agate Star Area, Mu Wei was so supportive. He looked even more hurried than Sha Zhao. The Sect Master was also surprised as he couldn't explain why Mu Wei was so enthusiastic about giving reinforcement to Agate Star Area since he had always opposed Sha Zhao's ideas.

Sha Zhao knew something was strange here. Mu Wei was the

Great Elder of the Gu God Sect, but he was based year-round in the Underworld area in the West of Hollow Fearsome Star Area. The Underworld was a peculiarly cold area in Hollow Fearsome Star Area that even the Sect Master didn't know what hid in there.

Mu Wei used to cultivate for more than one hundred years in the Underworld. After he had reached Incipient God Realm and become an Elder, he had proactively asked to base in the West area.

That Far West Area was the most desolate area in the entire Hollow Fearsome Star Area. All the other elders were afraid of that tough land and only he had asked to stay there. The Gu God Sect's Master didn't have a clue. Since then, he had paid attention to that elder.

Gale who had a good relationship with Sha Zhao was assigned to watch over this. Gale had seized the chance when Mu Wei returned to the headquarters to visit the Underworld glacial valley. He had discovered a terrifying thing.

Deep in the bitter cold Underworld inside a glacier, he saw another Mu Wei!

Gale reported this to the Sect Master. However, the Sect Master had concealed this and forbidden Gale to tell anyone else. However, as Gale thought that Sha Zhao was going to step on a glorious peak and become the next Sect Master since he had survived the ancient continent, Gale bet everything on the young man. He had told him this secret.

"Mu Wei here and the Mu Wei in the glacier in the Underworld glacial valley... who is the real one? Who is the other one?" Sha Zhao mumbled to himself, his eyes dark and inexplicable.

The stone chamber.

The Blood Vein Ring flew out, glowing in a blood-red halo. It had dyed the entire room crimson. All of a sudden, it released a brutal

aura.

"My Master's aura diffuses from that box," said the Ring Spirit.

After the Ring Spirit had collected its full memory, it didn't become closer to Shi Yan. Quite the contrary, it was quite distant to him. After its memory was complete, it had a powerful consciousness and thus, it concealed a lot of things from Shi Yan.

Many times when Shi Yan was in trouble, he had asked the Ring Spirit to explain his doubt and it didn't answer. The Ring Spirit seemed to be sealed as it didn't release a single beam of aura.

This time, when he touched the box that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had delivered, the dormant Ring Spirit talked to him.

"Bloodthirsty's aura!"

Shi Yan was shaken hard. His hand holding the jade box quivered in thrill and curiosity.

Bloodthirsty was the Master of the Cortège of Eight and also the owner of the Blood Vein Ring. Ten thousand years ago, he was almost invincible in this universe. His appearance had directly restructured the sea of stars and changed the rule of the Four Great Creatures taking turns to control the world. He had made the experts of those forces betray their own kind to follow him. The Eight Great Inheritances imparted by Bloodthirsty had discolored the cosmos.

He was the main character of the modern time and the one who was worth the title of the First Expert of the world. That year, it cost the lives of countless experts of the God Clan who had joined hands with many supernatural experts and demons in the entire sea of stars to destroy him.

The rumors of that brute had been told in every strong force. It was truly a powerful force worthy of people talking about in this sea of stars. His name had freaked people out. Many old experts and monsters couldn't relax because of him. It had been many

years but the God Clan's Elder Committee still had to have regular meetings because of this name.

He was the real overlord of the sea of stars.

Holding the jade box, Shi Yan's arm shivered. He took a deep breath to calm down and asked, "How to open it?"

"I'll do that," answered the Ring Spirit.

The bright blood light emitted from the ring and then condensed into a massive bloody hand, which had only three fingers. It didn't look like it was from any humanoid race but some monster. The blood hand grabbed the lid and waited for a few seconds.

"Crack!"

The lid was lifted up.

Boom!

The deadly brutal energy rocketed like a massive blood sea flooding everywhere. In that short moment, the thick murderous aura had created an enormous phantom of a Demogorgon right above the mansion.

All the experts on Tsunami Star had a strong vibe in their souls. Many Incipient God Realm experts became restlessly anxious. This fear was gone for years and now, it had just come back. From the far distance, they looked at Black Iron City. Their eyes were baffled and they also grimaced.

Inside the mansion, Mu Wei, Wu Lie, Jiao Mu, Bai Ye Feng, and Sanji were shivering. They were scared out of their wits as they were watching the blood phantom in the sky.

Inside the stone chamber, Shi Yan's face reddened as if he had many mountains pressing down on his back. He couldn't stand such force as he knelt down on one knee.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

The ground of this chamber exploded. Because of Shi Yan

kneeling down, the entire mansion had to endure an earthquake. Many buildings and pavilions collapsed.

His crimson eyes gazed at the thing inside the box, his face so shocked.

It was a finger, a peculiar long finger. It was as long as a whole human arm and as big as a child's arm. This finger was dark blue with many exquisite and complex, archaic patterns that were exactly the same as the patterns on the Blood Vein Ring. There was a ring mark on a section of the finger, which was obviously created by wearing a ring for a long time.

This dark blue finger looked as if it was molded out of iron or steel. The finger emitted a brutal, earth-shaking aura. Looking at the finger, Shi Yan felt like he was watching an unceasing current of blood that could swarm and knock his soul altar down.

He couldn't even gather his thoughts to resist!

The blood light flashed once again as the Blood Vein Ring flew over and slid itself onto the finger. At that moment, the finger seemed to revive. The incredible energy was released with the auras of eight different powers Upanishads including Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi.

The ring mark on that dark blue finger was now covered by the Blood Vein Ring as if it was always there and had never left.

Waves of terrifying energy grumbled and became even fiercer. This kind of energy ran directly into people's souls. The experts in Black Iron City and in the entire Tsunami Star were affected. They felt like a creepy demon was watching them. Everybody was freaked out.

Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, and Wu Lie stayed inside the mansion. They had blood oozing out from their mouths and nostrils. They paled as they had to bear an incredible pressure.

Shi Yan was kneeling on one knee, one hand holding the jade box. Blood trickled from his mouth. He found that the connection between him and the Ring Spirit was cut off as soon as it slid on that finger.

He was so terrified. Pondering for seconds, he closed the lid of the box without a bit of hesitation.

An earth-shaking murderous aura flooded his head when he touched the lid. It stormed into his soul altar and attempted to take the black hole there to the lid of the box.

It terrified him furthermore. Shi Yan gathered his spirit, soul, and Qi, making a hand to grab the black hole and pull it back. His other hand holding the jade box released it. When he didn't contact the box directly, the energy that had invaded his soul disappeared.

At that moment, the earth-shaking murderous aura above Black Iron City vanished into thin air.

Wu Lie, Mu Wei, and the others weren't put under pressure anymore. With a pale face, they sat cross-legged on the ground and hurried to use the pellets to treat their soul altar. Although they grimaced, they didn't hurry to ask Shi Yan what had just happened.

The stone chamber was now a ruin of rock. Shi Yan looked at the jade box on a pile of rock, his complexion changing.

The Ring Spirit left his finger and slid itself on that dark blue finger. It had cut off the connection with him too. A series of actions happened too fast he couldn't react. Looking at the jade box, Shi Yan felt cold inwardly.

He observed the jade box and kept silent for a long time. In the end, he waved his hand to put the box into his Fantasy Sky Ring.

Chapter 1240: Puzzled

Two people were watching the street on a tower of hundreds of meters tall at a corner of Black Iron City.

Not far from them was that mansion where the earth-shaking murderous aura had just soared up.

"Teacher."

Cecilia cried, her charming face pale. "What is that phantom of Demogorgon?"

She had just found the mansion where Sha Zhao and the others were staying so she stood on this tower to watch with her teacher, Lena. While she was thinking to get there, the terrifying aura had shot up into the sky. It had covered the entire city and astounded people.

As she stood near there without her teacher's help, her soul was going to collapse under such pressure.

Then, Cecilia was standing on the high tower to watch that mansion from a distance. She was aghast.

Within one hundred miles around that mansion, there were bodies of hundreds of thousands of dead warriors scattered. They died in strange positions. Some were buying things while others were having fun. They remained at their positions, but their soul altars were all broken. They didn't have a bit of vitality in their bodies.

The warriors under Ethereal God Realm died everywhere, inside and outside that mansion.

"It's his aura," Lena was frightened, her face grimaced. "He had fallen for so many years. Why did we see his aura today?"

"It's the Master of the Bloodthirsty Force?" asked Cecilia.

"It must be him," Lena contemplated for a while and then said,

"When this man swaggered around the universe, I was still very young. My realm at that time wasn't as high as yours now. But my teacher used to join that battle. She had joined hands with the God Clan to attack that man. After that battle, she came back and not long afterward, her soul vanished after a period of being corroded by his power. Before she died, she told me that before that man was killed, his body had fragmented. Countless pieces of his body had disappeared into space slits. It has been so many years and the God Clan hasn't given up on the mission of finding those pieces of his body. But they got nothing."

Lena paused for seconds and watched the mansion down there. "The aura we'd seen should be from the fragments of his body."

Cecilia discolored in fright. "Only a piece of his body and it could shatter the soul altars of the warriors at Ethereal God Realm?"

"It's true," Lena looked as if she was still scared. "I have never seen him before. My teacher had cooperated with the leading experts from the major star areas to fight him. During that battle, they had smashed several star areas. The shockwaves from their battle reached a far distance and killed many warriors around. A piece of his body had such terrifying power."

Cecilia was aghast.

"Teacher, it's just half a step and you can enter Immortal Realm. That man... what realm does he have at that time? How could he be so intimidating like that?" Cecilia managed to ask after a long time.

Lena gave her a forced smile. "My teacher was in Immortal Realm at that year. That's why she was qualified to join the operation of killing him. However, my teacher was attacked by his corroding power. After that battle, she had done many things to get rid of it. She failed. Eventually, her soul altar rotted to death. You can tell how strong he was?"

"What realm were you at?" asked Cecilia.

"You shouldn't ask much. The more you know, the more pressure you will bear. It will be a detriment to your realm's advancement." Lena sighed. "Wait until I can break that barrier to enter the Immortal Realm. Then, I will be able to know how strong he was."

Brach office of the Chamber of Commerce in Black Iron City.

Tie Dun had sweat beaded on his forehead. He looked in the direction of that mansion and talked to a man standing in front of him. "Elder Spark, you could sense that aura. You don't need me to say more, right?"

Tie Dun put away a brocade box carefully. He looked delighted. That brocade box kept the item that Feng Jue had promised him. It could help him break through to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

Spark was like an iceberg. He nodded and said no more. He looked at the massive mirror in the center of the secret chamber and then disappeared after a flash.

Tie Dun waited for a long time before activating the mirror. He then reported, "President, Sir! Black Iron City is in trouble. The jade box we delivered was opened."

Shi Yan got to the surface through a stone corridor. He looked really disheveled.

Sha Zhao had blood on his chest as he looked at Shi Yan with feeble eyes. He reluctantly got a hold of himself and said huskily, "You got out eventually."

Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, Wu Lie, Jiao Mu, Sanji, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, and Sanji were standing there too. The juniors all looked tired and wounded.

"I think we should hurry to go to Black Iron City!" shouted Wu

Lie.

Shi Yan glanced at him.

"When you opened the jade box, hundreds of thousands of people died in this city. I'm afraid that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was planning to take revenge," Bai Ye Feng explained.

Shi Yan frowned but he said nothing.

He came to Tsunami Star this time because Frederick had asked Shang Chen to do that. The Bloodthirsty Force had some plan to send him here. However, Shi Yan wasn't so sure if the purpose of that chief of one force of the Bloodthirsty Force was for him to visit this place.

However, Shi Yan was shocked when he heard that hundreds of thousands of warriors had to die because he had opened the jade box. He felt so wrong.

And now, the Blood Vein Ring was worn on that finger, so he didn't dare to touch the jade box anymore. He couldn't have any method to know more secrets from the Ring Spirit. For the time being, he felt so puzzled about the future.

"Black Iron City isn't the place we discuss a big business. We're here just to wait for you. The people from Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall are in Cold Iron City. We should go there," suggested Mu Wei, his eyes having a dim halo.

"Thousand Fantasy Sect? Broken Hall? Cold Iron City?" Shi Yan was puzzled.

"Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall are the two extremely powerful forces in this universe. In fact, the league to resist the God Clan between our star areas is led by these two forces. Anyway, the warriors of Thousand Fantasy Sect and Broken Hall were killed too early on Desolate. They couldn't contact you there. Since they didn't join the operation in Agate Star Area, the God Clan didn't attack them. Before we came here, we have invited

Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall to unite with us to counter the God Clan."

Mu Wei explained simply. "However, they wanted to meet the person in authority of the Bloodthirsty Force. They wanted to discuss with you guys to see what we should do."

"Thousand Fantasy Sect and Broken Hall are intimidating. Besides the God Clan and the Four Great Creatures, they are the strongest forces in the sea of stars. If we get their support, we can dissolve the God Clan's threat!" intervened Bai Ye Feng.

"As you created such a terrifying commotion in this Black Iron City, I'm sure we can't stay here anymore. What do you think?"

Sha Zhao looked at Mu Wei, his eyes sinister. He always thought that Mu Wei was having some conspiracy and Bai Ye Feng didn't sound right, either.

Sha Zhao and Mo Fou used to discuss a lot before this meeting. Sha Zhao knew that Bai Ye Feng didn't appreciate Mo Fou. He thought that Mo Fou was just a playboy and that he wasn't eligible to inherit Black Wind's legacy. However, Bai Ye Feng had supported Mo Fou wholeheartedly in the Agate Star Area's operation. He had even tried to contact a strong force to help them.

Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were somehow similar. They cared about this union a lot and they were the most active people when going to Tsunami Star for the summit meeting.

There wasn't so much to say. If the meeting in Tsunami Star could be successful, it was because of Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng for their efforts in planning and contacting the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall.

When Sha Zhao noticed that Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng had each other's back as they wanted to take Shi Yan to Cold Iron City, he had a feeling that these two had already discussed with each other

beforehand so they had understood each other tacitly. They treated Shi Yan with ambiguity, indeed.

Sha Zhao eyed Shi Yan.

Shi Yan was indifferent as if he was having something in his mind whether he should follow Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng's suggestion or not.

When he was still hesitant, a flaming meteor shot over. A freezing aura diffused like a thick mist. Shortly after, it chilled people's soul and frosted them.

Swoosh!

A shadow appeared in the mansion. It was Spark of the God Clan's Elder Committee. He shot a look at Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, Jiao Mu, Sanji, and Wu Lie, talking with squinting eyes. "You guys should capture this kid and hand me the jade box. I, Spark, ensure that our battleships will leave your star areas immediately. We won't attack you anymore."

His dark eyes emitted cold lights as if they could actually turn into billions of cold threads covering the entire mansion.

People under his gaze felt their blood slowly stop moving in their veins and their soul altar stopped spinning. Gradually, they felt dispirited as if they were losing power and becoming ordinary people.

Shi Yan experienced this much deeper than the others.

As Spark was gazing at him, many cold threads appeared in his Sea of Consciousness. They moved and screamed ear-piercingly as if they had their own consciousness. They swaggered everywhere in his Sea of Consciousness like shuttles that froze his Soul Consciousness.

A beam of power Upanishad with the consciousness of a living being was the sign of reaching Immortal Realm. Although Spark wasn't a real Immortal Realm expert, he had at least found some

powerful abilities of this realm.

The cold threads were still screaming and winding his Sea of Consciousness. Slowly, his consciousness was frozen together with his thoughts.

"Your God Clan has carried out massacres in our Hollow Fearsome Star Area and now you talk like nothing has happened. It's not that easy!" Mu Wei shouted. "If you were at Immortal Realm, of course, you could do anything you want today. But too bad, you've just taken a step in there. You still need a bit more to officially enter Immortal Realm!"

"Right. I also want to see if you can act haughty in front of us!" laughed Bai Ye Feng.

Sha Zhao became more puzzled. Under Spark's threat, Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were the first ones who reacted, which had surprised Sha Zhao a lot.

"Heavenly Soul Eating Gu!"

Mu Wei sneered, his body shaking. Countless gu insects emerged from his body like clouds. Those gu insects were so peculiar. They screeched and their twittering was ear-piercing as they were fiercely swarming towards Spark.

Bai Ye Feng looked focused. The sky above his head immediately had billions of lightning bolts that were grumbly thundering in the sky. They had shaken the entire Black Iron City. Countless bolts of lightning cast a downpour on Spark like a flood current as if they attempted to kill Spark in one strike.

At the same time, Shi Yan summoned his co-soul.

A soul made of flames emerged in his Sea of Consciousness. Billions of flames like fireflies burned his Sea of Consciousness quickly.

His frozen consciousness was restored.

Chapter 1241: Meticulous Arrangement

Mu Wei, the Great Elder of the Gu God Sect, shivered and countless insects flew out from his body.

Bai Ye Feng was drawing billions of lightning bolts from the sky. In the savage thunder, lightning directly struck Spark.

Seizing the chance, Shi Yan summoned his co-soul and used the flaming origin to melt down the frost in his soul. He regained his sound consciousness.

"It's true that I've made half a step into the Immortal Realm, but this half step isn't something you could deal with!" Spark shouted coldly. His eyes turned dark when the Incipient Extent like a picture of the world unfolded above his head. It was a world of darkness and chaos with mournful screeching and shrieking.

Right after that, people saw millions of skulls emerged from his Incipient Extent. Those skulls belonged to creatures from different races. All of them were ash-grey without any piece of skin remained. Their empty sockets had cold, dark flames.

Millions of skulls moved in the sky like the cold Yin lanterns. The screeching and screaming that the skulls were making attempted to swallow the evil thoughts in people's minds.

The insects flew out from Mu Wei's body flew in clouds and shadowed the sky. However, they were swallowed by skulls and then frozen by the flames in their empty sockets before they could reach Spark.

The cold Yin power that Spark had cultivated was the fusion of Yin Qi and the extremely cold energy. It was indeed special.

Although he had just made half a step into Immortal Realm, his power in this battle had surpassed Mu Wei's at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

The lightning bolts that Bai Ye Feng had struck out were

dissolved easily. Spark's skulls piled up in the sky and created a massive ash-gray skull, which was made of millions of the small skulls. In the next moment, it opened its mouth and sucked the bolts of lightning, swallowing them all.

The colossal skulls floated in the world above Spark's head. Its empty sockets with the sparkling dark flames gazed at Shi Yan.

A sinister thought that frightened the soul shot out from the skull's eyes and aimed at Shi Yan's host soul.

"The Void's Nine Layers!"

Shi Yan discolored slightly. He urged his power Upanishad, his God power circulating like electrical lights.

The void in front of him changed all of a sudden. It layered up in nine tiers. Nine blocks of space piled up and created a tenacious defense.

This secret spatial ability of the Space power Upanishad came from Bello. Using the God power to guide and pile the spatial blocks up to nine layers, he could have prevented all kind of visible and invisible attacks.

The evil thought from the skull above Spark's head thrust into the spatial defense and created a sound like a sharp spear cutting the fabric tent. The nine layers of the void twisted and crushed like a sword cutting through white brocade sheets. The tearing sounds emerged when the void layers were cut through.

"Ouch!"

Spark hissed. He was astounded. He then pointed at his glabella.

A cold Yin river flowed out of his Incipient Extent. This river was refined from the Moon Sky River deep inside the universe. It had the Yin aura of the Moon, which was suitable for his state of mind and power Upanishad, providing him with endless magical powers.

The river then poured on the layers of the void. The cold aura could pierce through that tremendous defense quickly. It attempted to cover Shi Yan instantly.

Until this moment, Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng shot the next attacks and shouted, "Join us to counter him!"

Hearing them shouting, Wu Lie, Jiao Mu, and Sanji, the three experts at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm couldn't think much but attack instinctively.

Wu Lie opened his mouth and spurted out a fireball. The core of his fireball was a dry sun, which was burning because of his power Upanishad and God power. The solar nucleus of the fireball flared up with light waves and attacked Spark.

The dry sun was also a sun. While its nucleus was spinning inside, it released heat waves, which then wore out the cold Yin power of the massive Skull in Spark's Incipient Extent.

Jiao Mu had wooden textiles on his body. A world towering ancient tree flew out of his Incipient Extent with the power of the endless forest. Its branches and leaves became vines that wound around the skull in the void.

Sanji cultivated Earth power Upanishad. A one hundred meters tall earth puppet arose from the ground of the mansion, which looked pretty similar to Sandji. Amazingly, it had life energy fluctuating from its body. The earth puppet roared then stormed toward Spark's body.

Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, Wu Lie, Jiao Mu, and Sanji were at Incipient God Realm. Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and the other three were at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. The five of them had joined hands to attack Spark and rose earth-shaking tremors that scared all the warriors staying in Black Iron City.

Spark had just made half a step into the Immortal Realm, so he

wasn't really an Immortal Realm expert, even though his soul thought so.

However, with the cooperation of the other five experts, Spark stood still. The millions of skulls and Moon Sky River of his had dissolved their attacks. He still didn't look dispirited and he still had the energy to mock others. "The true meaning of the Immortal Realm is the origin of Time power Upanishad. Once you touch the threshold, you can return to the Origin of your power Upanishad. The marvelous abilities of this realm aren't something you can imagine."

He sneered, but he hadn't attacked Shi Yan yet. The cold Yin river was like a gray shadow emitting cold lights in his Incipient Extent. The lights then turned into Yin symbols that made them chilled to the bones and had the aura of living things.

"Divine power Upanishad!"

Lena looked amazed at the tower not far from the battle. She nodded and then said, "Spark is about to reach Immortal Realm. His Incipient Extent can create the life magnetic field, which only Immortal Realm experts can do. He now just needs a chance to transform his soul..."

Cecilia frowned and looked at Shi Yan who was temporarily safe because Spark had changed his target. She said worriedly. "Teacher, how are you compared to Spark?"

"We're at the same level," Lena answered casually, "I can't beat him up but he can't defeat me, either. Our competence is not very different."

"If Shi Yan meets fatal dangers later, teacher, you must help him. I think Shi Yan could know that man's whereabouts." Cecilia tried to convince her teacher.

Lena didn't react, her eyes cold and faint. "If the Bloodthirsty Force let him visit Black Iron City and stir up the wind here, I'm

sure that they have some meticulous arrangement. I don't think that there's a member of their force in this city. Don't worry. He's Bloodthirsty's successor; he won't be killed easily. Just wait and watch."

"I hope so," Cecilia said bitterly.

Spark used his own power to fight with five Ethereal God Realm experts, and he didn't fall into the lower hand. At the moment, he didn't aim at Shi Yan but control the millions of skulls in his Incipient Extent and the Yin river.

While fighting, he continuously looked in a specific direction as if he was waiting for something.

Shi Yan floated in the void and behind him were so many space slits weaving with each other. The outer space streamers and strong guts shot out of the cracks continuously.

Spark had a profound and unpredictable realm. He had understood the meaning of the Immortal Realm. If Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, and the others didn't join hands to protect him, Shi Yan could have never escaped.

Shi Yan had opened the space cracks behind him and let them standby. In case the situation didn't turn well, he was going to have to run away immediately.

At the gate of Black Iron City, Audrey had just gotten into the city. She was shocked, looking at the battle not far from her. "It's strange that some experts are fighting in Black Iron City."

Tsunami Star didn't forbid warriors from fighting individually, only for legions or fleets. Thus, the God Clan's fleet couldn't come here to have a bloody star war. However, the Tsunami Star couldn't interfere too much in individual fights as long as they didn't destroy the city structure or affect the planet.

Anyway, the battle over there had shaken the entire city. Those warriors didn't care about Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's

regulations.

This surprised Audrey a lot.

"That's Elder Spark of the God Clan," the old Imperial Dark expert standing behind her snorted. He said, "It has been many years and I haven't seen him. I didn't expect that he would still be alive and healthy. Let's go there and check him out."

The old man and Audrey turned into a dark soul light and flashed to travel through thousands of miles in just a blink. They disregarded the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's regulation too.

At the same time, another brilliant light was shooting towards the mansion. It was Haig, surprisingly.

Swoosh!

The brilliant light shot over and a man wearing the beautiful armor of the God Clan appeared in the mansion. This man had wise and deep eyes.

"Haig!"

Shi Yan hissed.

"Why you are late?" Spark asked impatiently and frowned, "Feng Jue said that this kid belongs to you. I hope you can seize this good chance. Just kill him. You don't need to care about others. I'll take care of them for you. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce doesn't dare to interfere with our God Clan's business, anyway!"

"Thank you, Elder," Haig bowed to him.

Spark waved his hand, "Do it."

Haig looked at Shi Yan, his eyes bright with an unrestrained, excited light. "You've reached Incipient God Realm. Good. Only defeating you when we have the equivalent competence wouldn't make me feel bad. When we fought each other on Desolate, I had to press my realm to stay in Ethereal God Realm. Today, I don't need

to restrain myself for worry that Desolate would aim at me if my realm could break through. I want to see how long you can endure my power today!"

Haig was so enthusiastic. From the day he was confined, he had longed for this battle. He wanted to use Shi Yan's blood to wash his failure on the ancient continent.

"It's Haig! Turns out Spark was waiting for him!" Lena screamed in surprise. She closed her eyes to sense for a while. Immediately, she discolored in fright. "Haig's very powerful! The aura on his body is even stronger than Wu Lie's team."

"If Shi Yan has to fight with Haig only, Shi Yan will be the winner!" Cecilia pouted her lips. "As he could surprise Haig on the ancient continent, he could still do it again here."

"Haig's the future leader that the God Clan has spent efforts to nurture. His power Upanishad is magical. He's placid and smart. It's true that he could have reached the Incipient God Realm earlier. He had to press down his realm just to take the chance to go to the ancient continent. Today, he doesn't have such pressure. Haig isn't the Haig at that time. He doesn't have a knot in his heart anymore."

Lena said with a solemn face, "Shi Yan couldn't be his opponent in this battle."

"No! He will win!" Cecilia said stubbornly.

Lena was amazed. She smiled, shaking her head. She didn't comment more.

A soul light emerged on the opposite tower. Audrey and Gillette of the Imperial Dark Tribe appeared, watching the battle out there.

Chapter 1242: Outstanding Heroes Stir Up!

There were hundreds of thousands of corpses scattered around the mansion in different positions. The ones who were still alive were at least at Ethereal God Realm.

Around the mansion were many stone towers where people could observe the commotions inside the mansion.

Lena and Cecilia stood on a tower while Audrey and Gillette, the Imperial Dark experts, were standing on the opposite tower.

Besides these two stone towers, there were many other towers with vague shadows standing. They were all watching Haig of the God Clan and Shi Yan, the representative of the Bloodthirsty Force. After they had arrived at the stone tower, Gillette's brows twitched. The dim souls like shadows detached from his God body.

He furrowed his brows, his face awkward. "Interesting."

"What?" asked Audrey, her voice cold and clear.

"Did you notice the surroundings?" Gillette blinked. "How many stone towers are there in this mansion?"

Audrey's line of sight raked through the place. "Thirteen towers. Some of them look new."

Each of the stone towers stood firm and scattered around the mansion where Shi Yan, Mu Wei, and the others stayed. Those towers remained a safe distance from the battle. Some of them had marks of newly built buildings.

Those stone towers looked shabby as if they were abandoned for a long time. It was really strange in this city where every square meter was as expensive as gold.

"Thirteen stone towers and each of them has experts hiding. They belong to different forces." Gillette looked surprised. Then, he said, "Now I understand why your mother wanted me to escort

you."

Audrey was astounded.

"The hotshots of the Thousand Fantasy Sect stay there." He pointed at another tower. "The Broken Hall's experts stay there."

He looked at the opposite tower and paused for a while. "Oh, Lena is standing opposite to us."

"Lena of the Heaven River Temple?" Audrey was astounded. She then lowered her voice. "Cecilia, the one I met on the ancient continent, should be her disciple. Hmm, what made Lena come here personally?"

"The Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple are forces that rank right behind the God Clan and our Imperial Dark Tribe. Of course, they have a purpose of gathering here today," Gillette paused and then continued, "The experts of the other forces stay in the other stone tower. I think they had some intelligence so they all came and hid in those towers."

"You mean that someone has arranged all of this?" Audrey suddenly got it.

Gillette nodded. "Yeah, meticulous arrangement. And I think your mother knows who is behind all of this. We're here, right?"

"What does the person who has arranged this want to do?" Audrey was suspicious. She frowned and looked at the ground where Shi Yan and Haig were standing. A flash of recognition crossed her mind. She got something. "Is it true that those forces want to use the result of the battle between Shi Yan and Haig to choose a side?"

"I think so," Gillette gave a slight nod, his face strangely stern.

"Ten thousand years ago, the God Clan had united the forces everywhere to resist against the Bloodthirsty Force. At that time, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River

Temple had joined hands with the God Clan and helped them destroy the Bloodthirsty Force. The forces of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heavenly River Temple had contributed the most efforts. Without them, the God Clan wouldn't have had the victory in the end. Today, these forces gather again in those stone towers."

Gillette said in a low-pitched voice, "Haig is the new leader of the God Clan and Shi Yan is the Bloodthirsty's successor. These two represent the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. I wonder if the forces observing this battle would choose their side after they know the result and compare the young men's competences?" Audrey sounded surprised.

"Your mother had sent you and me here. She may consider this too. Haig got the inheritance of his ancestral star and Shi Yan also got the inheritance of the ancient continent. If nothing unexpected happens, they will be the leaders of these two forces respectively. After this battle, their roles in their forces would become more crucial. The other forces will possibly assess the fighting competence of these two young men. This assessment will affect their choice when they choose a side to support," said Gillette.

Audrey's beautiful eyes were glum and dim as she mumbled. "Why is our tribe ineligible to join this?"

Gillette forced a smile and sighed. If you could take the Genesis Fruit on Desolate, you would have been one of the warriors in this battle, he thought.

Too bad...

Spark stopped fighting like a glacier that stopped flowing. He even stepped back and said, "We're not the main characters of this battle."

He looked at Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng. Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng looked confused. A vague shadow flashed in their eyes. Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng looked baffled for a while and then nodded.

"This battle is the competition between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. We just need to watch it." Mu Wei told Jiao Mu, Sanji, and Wu Lie.

"As Spark doesn't participate in this, we should do the same. What do you think?" said Bai Ye Feng.

Jiao Mu, Sanji, and Wu Lie were bewildered. They were inexplicably confused.

They didn't know that someone was behind this scene to encourage the battle between Shi Yan and Haig. Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were just the ones bearing this task. Jiao Mu, Sanji, and Wu Lie didn't know that this battle would determine the trend of the major forces in the near future, either. Choosing the God Clan or the Bloodthirsty Force was a consequence of this battle.

They were very confused about Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, and Spark as they stopped fighting now. Seeing Spark just stand there and cross his arms in front of his chest to watch, they also decided to step aside and watch the battle.

These three were just sacrificing pawns without knowing any conspiracy.

Even Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were puzzled from time to time when the vague shadow flashed in their eyes. It seemed to be able to control them in that blink of an eye and distort their thoughts.

Afterward, Spark glanced at the stone towers around. Flames sparked in his eyes when he snorted.

Gillette grinned and released a wisp of Soul Consciousness to the void between him and Spark, which carried a fierce, sinister energy.

Boom!

Thunder reverberated in the sky. People with high realms had their soul altars quiver. The mysterious shadows standing inside the stone towers looked at Gillette and Spark.

"One of the old freaks of the Imperial Dark Tribe is here."

Lena was solemn. She frowned and looked at the tower in front of them and then the ground of the mansion. When she observed Haig and Shi Yan, her eyes changed inexplicably.

A heavy aura filled the mansion. Spark, Mu Wei, and the others had backed off to the other corners of the place.

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, and the other juniors were forced to stay away. They left the main ground for Shi Yan and Haig.

This arranged battle had attracted a discreet audience that hid inside the stone buildings around. They had concealed their auras and commotion. They were here to seriously consider and bet for their future. This battle was going to help them make up their minds, which would break the current balance.

The result of this battle would shake the entire cosmos. After that, the real strong forces could finally have their opinions.

"Haig, why are you here?"

Shi Yan looked colder. When his Soul Consciousness checked around, he found many terrifyingly strong auras from the stone towers around. The confuse that had stayed in his mind for a long time was revealed after he found those auras.

He didn't understand why the chief of one force of the Bloodthirsty Force had requested Shang Chen to take him here. He knew something strange hidden here. And now, he got it.

He immediately understood. This battle had been arranged beforehand. It was inevitable. He and Haig were the representatives of the two forces' future. They were the criteria for the other forces to compare and make their bet!

"I've always thought that the God Clan's Elder Committee doesn't have keen eyes and even the God Clan's ancestral star has some

problem." Shi Yan grinned as many secret eyes were studying him. "Because as far as I've concerned, you, Haig, aren't eligible to be the future leader of the God Clan! I thought Harson was more qualified! If your ancestral planet and the Elder Committee weren't blind, why would they choose you instead of Harson? Tell me. Which strength do you have to be a better choice than Harson?"

Pausing for seconds, he laughed fiendishly and talked oddly. "If Harson were standing in front of me now, I would be gingerly fighting whim. And I would be even more anxious. But you..." Shi Yan shook his head smilingly and strangely.

Everybody could hear his ridiculing. The shadows hiding in the towers felt awkward.

This kid has a sharp tongue, indeed...

However, Haig had just kept silent right from the start. He didn't look reluctant at all. He kept his placid eyes, listening to Shi Yan's harsh words.

"My mind doesn't have a leak. All of your harsh words will just be in vain." Haig sounded calm and natural, "Harson is dead and I am here. It proves I'm stronger than him. When Harson was at his best condition, the Charteris didn't dare to send him to challenge me. It's the clearest evidence that I'm much stronger than him."

A holy light curtain arose above Haig's head. The Light Incipient Extent that Haig had created was beautifully dazzling with the soul purifying divine light shining.

Five stars slowly emerged from his world that carried the deepest powers of the Five Elements including Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth. The brilliant divine lights floated between the five stars and made them five gorgeous massive diamonds. The energy emitted from them was torrential and endless.

The five orbs slowly spun and carried the principles of Nature like a formation that never ceased. They took turns to flash the

power of the Five Elements.

Many hermits with the profound realm could learn something new by watching the changing power of the Five Elements.

"Using the power of Five Elements to create the stars and using the divine light to chain them up. Perfect Incipient Extent and power Upanishad. This lad Haig is mighty!" Gillette was so surprised.

"This man is really outstanding. The God Clan does have keen eyes as they've chosen him as the future leader," Lena nodded.

The hiding experts of the other forces were also startled when they observed Haig's performance. It was amazing to them, indeed.

Chapter 1243: Fusing power Upanishads!

The five stars of Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth were spinning above Haig's head and releasing immense energy fluctuations.

Haig's eyes became focused. An extremely pure light radiated from his world like a thick sprinkle falling on the five stars and increasing their powers. Then, they arranged in a pentagonal formation and grumbly snatched Shi Yan.

"Refine!" Haig shouted.

Boom!

The five stars emitted gold, cyan, white, red, and yellow lights respectively. A flame expanded from the surface of the five stars, which was one of the Origin's heaven flames. Also, it combined the heaven flame with terrifying power. It could refine everything!

The experts of many forces hiding in the thirteen stone towers discolored in shock.

It was the form of the high-fused heaven flame. After having fused with the Origin, Haig's attainment of heaven flames had greatly surpassed the other three.

Audrey was astounded as she screamed, "His compatibility with the heaven flame is much deeper than all of us."

Gillette nodded with a dark face. "If Shi Yan doesn't have any special tricks, I'm not on his side in this match."

Many people had the same thought as his.

The hiding experts of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple, and even Spark and Mu Wei looked amazed.

He was worthy of the title of the best prodigy in the past one thousand years of the God Clan's history. The power that Haig was

showing now wasn't less than his great precursor's that year. When that precursor had reached Incipient God Realm, his understanding of the flaming Origin wasn't as profound as Haig's. No wonder why the God Clan's Elders had wholeheartedly nurtured Haig and given him the privilege to hold the supreme position of the God Clan in the future.

The energy that could burn down everything was released from five stars in the sky that covered Shi Yan entirely.

At this moment, Shi Yan's host soul was sending out vibes as if it wanted to move alongside the Five Element Stars, forcefully self-destructing!

Shi Yan believed what Haig had told him.

That year when they were on Desolate, Haig had tried to subdue his realm. He could break to Incipient God Realm, but he had to strenuously press it down, which gave a crack in his mind and prevented him from showing his mighty competence.

He finally knew why God Clan had considered Haig instead of Harson as their future leader. Haig did have innate talents. On his path of cultivating power Upanishad, he had soon surpassed Harson to enter the state of mind of an Incipient God Realm expert. Both of his energy and Upanishad was perfect.

And today, as he had reached Incipient God Realm, his state of mind was complete. Different from the experts who had just entered the Incipient God Realm, he didn't look reluctant or his power unstable. He was like an experienced expert who had been in this realm for a long time. The way he urged and used his supernatural abilities was natural like flowing water in the absolutely well cooperation with his soul.

"Refine!" hissed Haig. A fiery fire was burning high outside the Five Element Stars. They suddenly pressed down like five holy mountains that could break even space. Explosions reverberated as the void shattered.

An earth-shaking momentum!

Shi Yan took a deep breath, his eyes crimson. A magical intent domain was released.

Death power Upanishad!

Then, deep inside the clouds above Black Iron City emitted a cold, deadly aura. The hundreds of thousands of dead warriors whose soul altars had been erased in just a blink now had their Dead Qi disappear rapidly as if a hand was drawing them. The gray threads of Dead Qi are all up to dark clouds.

Millions of threads with abundant energy from the dead with their fixation in this world were drawn by Shi Yan's power Upanishad.

Countless threads condensed in the void and made a massive hand. It was like the wrath of angels when people heard pitiful screeching and crying from that hand.

"Change!"

Shi Yan shouted suddenly.

The massive hand with the power of Death changed. The thick deadly aura abruptly vanished into thin air as if some magical principle had changed them.

Within seconds, the gigantic hand changed dramatically. It was now a blood-dripping hand with an immense vitality that was like the robust energy of a top expert. It was the Life energy!

This hand had endless vitality while the exquisite drawings in its palm twisted and moved into a sign of life.

The massive hand pressed down, grabbed the Metal Star, and pulled it.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The Metal Star that Haig's Incipient Extent had nurtured was hurled to the deep area in the sky. It flashed and then disappeared

from people's sights.

The waves of vitality from the giant hand changed magically once again. Countless starlight dots were moving along the lines of the palm of the hand. The signs of Life now blended with the principles of the stars in the sky. The lines in the palm moved by the trajectories of the stars in the galaxy.

"The changes between Life and Death!"

"Using the acme of Death to generate new Life and Death energy, it's the truth that fusion of Death and Life power Upanishad should happen!"

"Perfect power Upanishad fusion!"

Momentarily, people hear the muffled surprised screams from the stone towers.

When the experts from major forces looked at Shi Yan now, they had fear in their eyes.

"No! When the Life and Death power Upanishad changed, it had the principles from the stars. It's a new form of power fusion!"

"It's unbelievable that this young man could reach such heights."

"As he can use his powers to such exquisite level, his innate talents and endowment aren't worse than Haig's!"

"No wonder he's Bloodthirsty's successor!"

"This battle is so exciting!"

The warriors hiding in the stone tower quietly discussed. Their lines of sight shot through countless beams of light and the flood currents of energy to reach Shi Yan.

Under their gazes, Shi Yan was sitting cross-legged on the stone ground of the mansion and looking at the sky with his crimson eyes.

Haig was floating in the sky, the four stars above his head

spinning unceasingly. The heaven flame slowly moved like a surging sea. It covered the massive hand and attempted to burn it.

After that attack, the energy fluctuation of the massive hand was reduced massively as if it was burned down.

Shi Yan sat still. He snorted and then shouted again. "Drain!"

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The space behind Shi Yan's nape looked as if thousands of lightsabers had just cut it. Space cracks emerged. The brutal energy diffused from those space cracks together with the cold and desolate auras of the dead souls. Those dead auras were dragged here from a far far away place as if Death had just summoned them all of a sudden.

The entire sky was dark and quiet. Even the light from the nine suns couldn't pierce through the thick, gray air mass of death.

The deadly air came from space cracks that streamed onto the palm of the massive hand in the sky. The hand then became boosted with more vitality. When the gigantic took in gray rivers of deadly energy, the lines in the palm had become the Primal Original Seal of Life that could create lives.

"Crack!"

The massive hand disappeared quickly and turned into four fists at the same size. Those fists were tight with wild Blood Qi and surging vitality.

The four fists aimed at their targets and walloped the four stars in Haig's Incipient Extent. The four stars sent out billions of sparks and shot everywhere. They fell to each corner of Black Iron City. Many warriors couldn't dodge the sparks. They were crushed quickly.

"Not good!"

"These two are mad!"

"Do they really want to destroy Black Iron City?"

"Defend! Seal!"

Tie Dun was floating in the sky above Chamber of Commerce's Center in Black Iron City. A small city model suddenly appeared above his head. That city was pitch black and it was the miniature of Black Iron City.

Tie Dun's face was so cold. Both of his hands were moving and making hand seals to the Black Iron city model.

As it was receiving the seals from Tie Dun, Black Iron City was awakened like a massive beast. Grumbling noises echoed from the corners of the city. Countless symbols and magical drawings in the city were activated. A powerful barrier was created and it shielded the entire Black Iron City.

When the shock waves from Shi Yan and Haig's battle fell from the sky, a barrier of black clouds stopped them and black lightning bolts smashed them.

No shockwave could affect the citizens of Black Iron City.

After he had set up the defense, Tie Dun paled as he was so tired. He gritted his teeth, his face dark. He then stormed indignantly towards the place where Shi Yan and Haig were fighting.

It had accelerated beyond his estimation. As the real City Master of the Black Iron City, he must ensure the safety of this city. He would never let the battle between Shi Yan and Haig affect the city and its citizens. It was the responsibility of a manager of the Chamber of Commerce.

He knew if something happened to the city, the President wouldn't show mercy. He would demobilize him from all of his roles and power. At that time, Tie Dun couldn't even survive in any corner of this universe.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

When the four massive fists hit the stars, Shi Yan and Haig were both shaken hard. However, their eyes were firm and resolute as they all believed that they could get the utmost victory.

"Change the world!"

Haig lifted up his head to release a seal, which then had a magical suction force.

Metal Star that was flung out of Tsunami Star was driven back from outer space. Haig looked at the star and hissed as blood trickled down the corners of his mouth.

Metal Star had suddenly been given endless energy. Also, the ancestral star of the God Clan in the far away Ancient God Continent was shaken thrice. Mountains collapsed and rivers dried up as if some magical power had been taken from them.

Metal Star became a shooting meteor that radiated dazzling white light, which was even brighter than the sunlight from the nine suns above Tsunami Star. It carried the power that could even kill warriors at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. Just like a lightning bolt, it struck Shi Yan directly.

The meteor accelerated. The energy accumulating in the meteor was increasing massively and continuously as if it could thrust through both Black Iron City and Tsunami Star.

Many experts hiding in the stone tower could feel the terrifying energy from the meteor when it was still flying far from them. They were all aghast. They finally knew that although the warriors with the Origin had only Incipient God Realm, their real competences could still shake the entire sky!

Even the experts who had lived so many years as they did didn't have the confidence to resist that kind of energy.

They all looked at Shi Yan and waited to see how he would counter.

Haig had taken the energy of the ancient continent to boost this

attack. This was his real murderous strike!

Chapter 1244: Devouring!

Each warrior fused with the Origin could have a co-existence relationship with the respect ancient continent. When their compatibility with the flaming Origin reached a specific level, they could draw the energy of the ancient continent.

Every time they drew the energy of the ancient continent, their competence was significantly boosted, which was beyond their real realm.

However, when the energy of the ancient continent was drawn, the result directly showed on the continent: Mountains exploded and collapsed, and rivers and oceans dried up. The speed of energy draining in this continent become faster.

It happened like that on Ancient God Continent right now.

The God Clan's ancestral land in Ancient God Continent had collapsed. Mountains and withered plants were a part of the border of the continent. The earth and heaven energy there was taken away.

Due to the magical power of the Genesis Fruit, the Ancient God Continent's earth and heaven energy had reached the utmost level in the recent ten thousand years. It had boosted all members of the God Clan and made them the overlords of the universe.

This world had rules. When the God Clan was at their peak of power, it was the time that the earth and heaven energy in the ancient continent was thickest. After that, it was the time of declining just like what happened to Grace Mainland, the God-blessed Mainland, and the Ancient Demon Continent.

Every time Desolate opened, it was the time that the ancient continents renewed their energy cycle. Currently, the energy of the Ancient God Continent was increasing gradually. It could begin to gather the energy remnant in outer space once again. However,

it was impossible for the Ancient God Continent to reach its peak of thick energy one more time.

That was because Haig didn't get the Genesis Fruit this time.

Today, as Haig had taken the energy of his ancient continent, it affected his ancestral planet directly, which was the collapse by the edge of the continent.

Anyway, the energy he had drawn had caught people's attention!

With the price of mountains collapsing, rivers drying up, and forests withering, Haig's power had shocked the powerful old freaks everywhere. His meteor now had a long bright tail of billions of meters. Filling with Haig's energy, the warriors below Immortal Realm were going to be wounded severely or even killed by this attack.

The warriors fused with the Origin had such power when they took the energy from the continents!

In the dark, many people were watching Shi Yan. They wanted to see if he would choose to draw the energy of Grace Mainland too. It would shatter the world of many people living in Grace Mainland. Things would collapse like it was happening on Ancient God Continent.

"He's not able to draw the energy from the Origin!"

Audrey sighed inside a stone tower.

Finally, she knew where Haig had his confidence. It turned out that Haig had intended to use the energy of the ancient continent right from the start to fight this battle. Among the group of four warriors who had fused with the Origin of the ancient continents, only Haig could do this since his compatibility with the flaming Origin was really profound.

Shi Yan couldn't take the energy from the Origin. With this disadvantage, it was going to be very difficult for him to defeat Haig.

"Shi Yan is going to lose this match. Although he has reached Incipient God Realm, his fusion with the flaming Origin isn't much. He can't use the power of the Origin. He's going to lose eventually. Haig is the miracle of the God Clan. After ten thousand years of accumulation, the foundation of the God Clan has surpassed the Bloodthirsty Force."

Lena knitted her brows; she seemed to have made up her mind.

Many people had the same thought as hers. This battle was related to the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. It could also affect the structure of this universe for the next ten thousand years. It was arranged so those experts would have their final decisions.

The Bloodthirsty Force used to be unrivaled. To counter the Bloodthirsty Force that year, the God Clan had joined hands with their forces to gain the final triumph. At that time, the God Clan couldn't resist against the Bloodthirsty Force if they fought alone.

After ten thousand years of accumulation and subduing the Bloodthirsty Force, and making this monster small and vulnerable, the weak God Clan had turned into a new beast.

The God Clan today wasn't the fragile clan that year and the Bloodthirsty Force today wasn't the invincible force of the past.

Seeing Haig take in the power of the Origin of the ancient continent, many people hiding in the stone towers made their decision. They were reluctant and emotional because they thought that the current structure of the world couldn't be changed easily.

"I'm going to destroy your soul to take Genesis Fruit back. This world will still be the world of our God Clan!"

All of a sudden, Haig shouted. At this moment, he looked so energized. His entire body was dazzling like a God rising from Earth to rule the galaxy for ten thousand years.

"The God Clan will be destroyed. It's the rule of Nature. You're

just a poor witness."

Shi Yan's eyes became placid.

The Incipient Extent he hadn't released was now emerging clearly in the sky above his head.

At that short glimpse, a new galaxy appeared in the void. Shi Yan's Incipient Extent had many stars with endless space, Life and Death. It looked actually like a small universe...

His galaxy had beautiful suns and cold moons. It also had miniatures of life stars, dead stars, and even mineral stars. It had everything that the cosmos should have.

At this moment, it seemed like Shi Yan had just created a whole new world, a world that was pretty similar to this world.

At the same time, seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body had created a connection to that world instantly!

Each of his acupuncture points was a strange world where he had absorbed a large amount of Essence Qi from the dead. It then generated endless negative emotions and massive vortexes.

The seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body were like seven hundred and twenty new worlds. The negative energy in those worlds was drawn out and poured into Shi Yan's Incipient Extent.

Inside his brilliant, galaxy-like Incipient Extent, a massive black hole suddenly appeared. It looked like a dark, bottomless mouth that could directly fly out of the Incipient Extent and swallow the meteor that was falling from the sky. No one could understand how it could do that.

That meteor was Haig's power taken from the Origin of Ancient God Continent. It could kill all the warriors below Immortal Realm!

At this moment, the black hole had swallowed the entire meteor!

That meteor flashed and then disappeared. The black hole slightly twisted, turned into wisps of smoke before vanishing.

Also, Shi Yan's brilliant Incipient Extent now had a new magnificent star. The meteor that the black hole had just devoured was Haig's Metal Star, which was generated from his Incipient Extent. It seemed to become a star in Shi Yan's Incipient Extent!

The black hole flew out of Shi Yan's Incipient Extent and swallowed the meteor before returning to his soul altar. Then, Shi Yan's Incipient Extent now had a new Metal Star.

This was so absurd.

"It's Bloodthirsty's power Upanishad!"

"Devouring power Upanishad!"

"It's the most dangerous power Upanishad in this world. Unbelievable! He can use it!"

"It can swallow even things from others' Incipient Extent. It's the exclusive power Upanishad of that man!"

Instantly, in each corner and each tower of the mansion, the terrifying auras emitted.

The experts of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, the Heaven River Temple, and the Imperial Dark Tribe held their breaths while beholding Shi Yan's Incipient Extent and Metal Star that used to belong to Haig. They thought that they were watching Bloodthirsty.

Ten thousand years ago, that man's Incipient Extent was a chaotic, black hole. It was the most extreme and evil thing in this world that could swallow the soul altar and everything generated in the Incipient Extent. Everything seemed to repeat in front of their eyes now.

Everybody was filled with fear.

And now, Haig became so tired. He seemed to age quickly, his

hair turning white.

"Withdraw your power!"

Spark shouted ear-piercingly. He touched the sky and Haig's four stars returned to Haig's Incipient Extent at once. His Incipient Extent returned to his soul altar.

Spark gazed at Shi Yan and roared. A cold Yin river emerged in his Incipient Extent with the power of the Immortal Realm expert. It also had Spark's essence Qi as if it had its own consciousness. The river plunged down and aimed at Shi Yan.

"I do want to see if you have mastered Bloodthirsty's power Upanishad or not! I'm convinced that if you can swallow all things in my Incipient Extent!"

The Cold Yin River roared and grumblingly poured on Shi Yan's Incipient Extent. The willpower of the Immortal Realm could connect to the world directly and release the earth-shaking energy.

"Bully! What a bully!"

"Using the power of the Immortal Realm to counter Shi Yan. Well, I think the God Clan became angry out of shame!"

"Despicable!"

Many people screamed, but they didn't want to help Shi Yan. Lena held Cecilia who was so worried as if she had a flame in her heart. "Of course, Shi Yan's Devouring power Upanishad now can't swallow all things in the Incipient Extent of the Immortal Realm warrior. He's not Spark's opponent, either. The gap between their realms is really vast. But if the Bloodthirsty Force has sent him here, they would have arranged something else."

"It's time for the Bloodthirsty Force's experts to crane their necks out," Gillette snorted.

The Cold Yin River swarmed over with the power of the Immortal Realm. Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness was fixed and his

Incipient Extent was about to shatter.

Shi Yan's mental world exploded as he screamed.

There wasn't as much energy from Spark's attack as in Haig's, but it was accompanied by the Seal of power Upanishad and the will of the Immortal Realm, which were much more terrifying than Haig at First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

Shi Yan could resist Haig, but he couldn't even have the thought of fighting back under Spark's Immortal will.

It was the gap between their realms.

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

Right at this moment, the corpses standing in strange poses out of the mansion suddenly flew up to the sky like the bolts of lightning. Hundreds of thousands of corpses gathered in the air!

Shortly after, those hundreds of thousands of corpses had turned into a giant corpse that was even bigger than the tower. It looked like a corpse of a giant that could touch the sky.

A wisp of Soul Consciousness from outer space reached that corpse. Immediately, it gave the corpse life. Just like the ancestor of the Corpse Clan, it released a thick Corpse Qi that was then turned into a white bone saber. It attacked Spark's Cold Yin River.

Pfff!

The Cold Yin River was slashed before it shattered. It became many smaller streams and it returned to Spark's Incipient Extent. Spark paled in just a blink of an eye. He faced the sky and cried. "Frederick!"

After shouting, Spark rose his hand to grab Haig. His dark eyes raked through the experts hiding in the stone towers. He tried to press down the Corpse Qi in his chest, but he didn't dare to linger. Shortly after, he turned into a meteor and shot out to outer space.

The massive corpse stood emotionlessly as if it was still watching

Spark. It didn't move.

"The Chief of the Corpse Qi: Frederick!"

"Frederick!"

"Frederick protects him discreetly!"

"No wonder why those corpses appeared. They are for Frederick to come."

"It's true that the Bloodthirsty Force had things arranged."

Many people hissed on the stone towers.

Chapter 1245: Frederick

Shi Yan still sat cross-legged on the ground, his face indifferent.

He was exhausted. The energy he had accumulated for years in his acupuncture points had been used to create the black hole in his Incipient Extent to swallow Metal Star that Haig had created.

Because he had spent so much energy, his spirit and body couldn't bear it anymore. However, his Incipient Extent now had the sharp Metal power from the Five Elements.

It wasn't a power Upanishad in his soul altar. It just existed in his Incipient Extent, making it change and approach perfection.

Shi Yan was still immersed and shocked.

At the critical moment, he had used the Devouring power Upanishad to counter the enemy. He had tried and took risks. It worked unexpectedly.

His compatibility with the Origin wasn't as profound as Haig. He couldn't urge the ancient continent's Origin at ease. Thus, when facing Haig's lethal attack, he had squeezed his brain and decided to use Bloodthirsty's power Upanishad. This power Upanishad was really magical and Shi Yan hadn't figured out its mysteries yet.

When he tried today, its power was so marvelous.

The black hole could swallow Metal Star from Haig's Incipient Extent and put it in Shi Yan's Incipient Extent. It was perfect in his Incipient Extent as if it was born there.

Shi Yan suddenly recognized one thing. If his power Upanishad could swallow things from the others' Incipient Extent, should he be able to collect unique power Upanishads like Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth, Sound, Light, Gravity, Illusion, and more? Could he put them in his Incipient Extent?

Shi Yan's Incipient Extent was like a small world with space,

brilliant stars, death and life. And if he could make it have the Five Elements, sound, light, gravity, illusions, and many other things, would it gradually be like the real world out there?

was it true that his Incipient Extent would become perfect like the real universe?

Shi Yan contemplated as he sat still to comprehend the flash of recognition that had just emerged in his head.

The massive corpse created by hundreds of thousands of corpse stood by the mansion and towered the sky. The Corpse Qi filled the air and made the entire Black Iron City an ancient battlefield with corpses scattered everywhere.

Now, the experts of the major forces hiding in the thirteen stone towers finally showed themselves. They all wore complicated complexions and looked at that massive corpse.

Frederick...

Someone was screaming from afar. He turned into a beam of light and zoomed over immediately.

"You're not allowed to act rashly in this Black Iron City!" Tie Dun was the Branch Manager of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce in Black Iron City. He hurried to the scene and shouted, his face dark and sinister. "Black Iron City is a city of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Anyone who messes with the order of the city has already challenged our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce!"

Tie Dun bellowed and looked at the crowd. Suddenly, his eyes changed as he was shocked to see the massive corpse created by hundreds of thousands of corpses.

That giant corpse didn't have facial features. It had only a skull, which was the combination of dozens of thousands of corpses.

Then, the skull turned to Tie Dun. A Corpse Qi extended and tied Tie Dun instantly.

"Frederick! You're the Chief of Corpse Qi Force, Frederick!" Tie Dun discolored in fright as if he was encountering the terrifying demon. He shouted, "What do you want? I'm a staff of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Even you're a Chief of the Bloodthirsty Force. You should follow the rules!"

"I can smell Feng Jue's smell on your body."

The terrifying Soul Consciousness swept through Black Iron City like a tornado and came from that massive corpse. It turned into an air current and crossed a long distance to reach a mysterious area on Tsunami Star.

A quiet aura diffused from that mysterious area to reply to Frederick's Soul Consciousness.

Anyway, besides Frederick, no one could know or hear this.

However, the old freaks with the exquisite cultivation base immediately understood it: Frederick had... contacted that man of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

The massive corpse showed it shortly after.

As Tie Dun was tied by the Corpse Qi, his vitality was drained rapidly. His eyes bulged when he attempted to escape using the soul altar. However, the hand that was made of countless corpses had a firm grip on him and compressed him forcefully.

Tie Dun's soul altar shattered immediately and turned into countless light dots that vanished.

The manager of Black Iron City was killed quickly and simply like that. The massive corpse that contained Frederick's soul had smashed him utterly.

The warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, Heaven River Temple, and Imperial Dark Tribe were indifferent. No one said a word to stop Frederick.

They were familiar with Frederick's brutal deeds. Many old

warriors had surprised smiles as they felt that Frederick had changed somehow. He was much more tender than before.

It was because they could see that Frederick had notified the mysterious man of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce before he killed Tie Dun.

In the past, besides Bloodthirsty, their Master, the eight chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force never gave anybody face. Under their rage, they could drown an entire star area in misery and bury billions of creatures altogether.

Today, Frederick was much more restrained. He had surprised the people who used to witness his brutal nature.

"He dares to kill even Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's staff. This man is too savage!" Audrey of the Imperial Dark Tribe cried.

Gillette glanced at her, his face odd. He contemplated for a while and then said, "Frederick used to be too callous. That year when he got angry, it meant that billions of creatures would become corpses. When he got angry, even Bloodthirsty couldn't control him. He could even attack other chiefs instantly. He had never thought about giving mercy or favor to anymore.

"Currently, he looks controlled a lot. I guessed it's because his body is still confined. After thousands of years, time has worn out his savage characteristics."

Gillette forced a smile and looked at the massive corpse with fear flashing in his eyes.

"We couldn't believe that the brutal evil of the Corpse Qi Force that year knew how to control his anger today," Lena of the Heaven River Temple sighed. She mumbled, "If the Bloodthirsty Force had controlled itself a little bit that year, the God Clan wouldn't have had a chance to rise. To counter the Bloodthirsty Force ten thousand years ago, the number of famous experts who had fallen in that battle was around two-thirds. Many great powers

Upanishads were lost. For them, this cosmos had to pay a big price that it hasn't recovered even after ten thousand years."

Lena's eyes were dark and unpredictable. She looked at the young man who was still immersed in his comprehending session. She thought, Would they raise the blood rain again? What should the Heaven River Temple do?

"Teacher, he won! I knew he would win!"

Cecilia's eyes were shining as she looked tipsy with admiration. She smiled and looked at the young man sitting on the ground. Her beautiful face blushed and she also felt hot.

"He won. The Bloodthirsty Force has proven to us that they are still very intimidating after ten thousand years," Lena gave her a slight nod.

"So we Heaven River Temple has made up our mind, right?" asked Cecilia.

"We will talk about this when we come back. I have to report to the Temple Master. She will decide it. Sigh, the whole picture will become more chaotic after this," Lena sounded as if she didn't expect Shi Yan to win. She wanted to maintain the current situation. She didn't expect the Bloodthirsty Force to rise again and replace the God Clan.

Because of the Bloodthirsty Force's savage nature in that era that was worse than what the God Clan had now, that era was the worst nightmare to any warrior.

Many experts at their peak had to live under the shadow of the Bloodthirsty Force and it had suffocated them.

She never wanted to live in that era again...

"Re-adjusting yourself. Someone will guide you for the next part. Xuan He and I have called for the Eight Inheritances scattering around the universe. We're going to the holy land to set up a sacrificing altar. We're preparing the final steps for you to

enthrone."

A wisp of Soul Consciousness suddenly echoed in Shi Yan's head. While it was twirling around Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness, the massive corpse standing by the mansion gradually lost its Corpse Qi. The energy streamed back into the universe and disappeared into the Sea Territory by Tsunami Star.

Frederick's aura disappeared.

The terrifying pressure covering Black Iron City vanished after this moment. Many people exhaled in relief.

The vague shadows hiding in the thirteen stone tower emerged. They landed from the air while smiling in a friendly way. They walked towards Shi Yan.

"Gulian of the Thousand Fantasy Sect. It's fortunate that I can meet Bloodthirsty's successor today. This trip isn't bad at all."

"Xing Ming of the Broken Hall."

"Lena of the Heaven River Temple."

". . ."

They came with smiles, standing by him with stable auras. Those people included men and women, internal disciples at the high realms, and juniors coming for experience. They all eyed him carefully as if they wanted to see all of his secrets.

"Cecilia of the Heaven River Temple," after everybody finished their introductions, a charming voice arose.

Shi Yan was confused. His eyes suddenly became focused as he beamed sincerely. He looked at the graceful figure behind the group and asked, "When did you come here?"

"I've been here for a long time. I've always been watching you," Cecilia answered gently, her watery eyes filled with emotion.

"Audrey of the Imperial Dark Tribe."

Another cold and clear voice arose. Then, Audrey walked out of the crowd. She was wearing a cyan dress, her long hair draping around her shoulders. Her eyes were bright and it gave her mysterious and elegant bearings.

Like a cold moon.

The seniors and juniors of Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall became stiff when they heard the name Audrey of Imperial Dark Tribe. They proactively made way for her and let her walk straight towards Shi Yan.

"Long time no see," Audrey said. She was still cold, arrogant, and indifferent as usual.

"Yeah, long time no see," Shi Yan lifted his head, but he sat still. "Congratulations! You've also reached Incipient God Realm. You didn't fail the reputation of your tribe."

He studied Gillette standing behind Audrey.

Shi Yan could feel an aura that wasn't weaker than Spark from Gillette. His aura was even stronger than Spark's. Shi Yan could confirm that this man was at least at Spark's realm.

Such a character was enough to threaten his life. He couldn't ignore it. He had to treat him gingerly.

"Kid, you're excellent. As you can defeat Haig, you're eligible to inherit Bloodthirsty's legacy." Gillette squinted and looked at Shi Yan then Audrey. A strange light sparkled in his eyes when he was contemplating.

"Thank you, precursor," Shi Yan clasped his fist to greet him. "I've spent a lot of energy in the battle. Forgive me for not treating you well. If you don't mind, please wait for me for a while."

"It's okay. It's okay."

The warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall answered.

Chapter 1246: God Lord's Soul Arrives

Ancient God Shrine

Feng Jue and some God Clan's Elders were sitting neatly under the massive, majestic God statues. All of them wore dark and sinister faces and were silent.

They seemed to be waiting for something.

Suddenly, a starlight landed and entered Ancient God Shrine. It was Spark.

Spark paled, gave a dark smile, and hurled Haig aside.

Haig immediately kneeled down in front of the God statues and the Elders. His head lowered and he said nothing.

He was defeated again. He didn't say anything to defend himself. He could only wait for the Elders' decision in silence.

Spark shot Feng Jue a look, his eyes murderous. "An opportunity was given. It's he who couldn't grab it. He is no longer eligible to lead our clan in the future."

"What about your opinions?" Feng Jue looked at the other elders.

The elders then nodded and looked at Haig with their cold and heartless eyes. Currently, Haig was just an outsider that they didn't want to mind anymore.

Haig lifted his head, his face ashen. He felt a chill in his heart as he could recognize something. He stood up and tried to run away with his life.

Feng Jue sighed and raised one hand to grab the void. A dry and thin hand appeared in the air and pulled Haig back. The old man lifted his head to look at the God statue next to him, his face sinisterly resolute. "Prepare for his soul to arrive."

Feng Jue had a rare respectful complexion when he mentioned someone. It seemed like that person had incredible fame and

power in this God Clan and the Great Elder and the other Elders of this committee had to show respect when talking about him.

Haig's face was as gray as ash. He couldn't help but shout ear-piercingly, "NO!"

"Shut up!" Spark snorted coldly. A cold Yin symbol arose and sealed Haig's mouth, silencing him.

The Elders of the God Clan then released their soul altars that had various shapes and countless supernatural abilities. Their soul altars bobbed in the void and created a magical formation with terrifying energy fluctuations.

The God statues that had stood in this shrine for so many years suddenly revived at this moment. They started to release wisps of memories and Soul Consciousness that had been kept for so many years that then congregated in the middle of the formation created by the Elders' soul altar.

The wisps of Soul Consciousness united and became an ancient soul that had the immense aura of the Primal time.

Each Elder wore a solemn face and each host soul hovered respectfully on their soul altars.

That ancient soul condensed for a while and turned into a black cloud. As Haig was watching everything and freaking out, the black cloud stormed into his head and intruded his soul altar.

Haig's Incipient Extent changed earth-shakingly. His realm increased amazingly from First Sky of Incipient God Realm to Third Sky of Incipient God Realm immediately. The bottlenecks between his realms were broken easily. After a short moment, he had reached an unimaginable height.

Haig closed his eyes right from the beginning as if he was digesting something. He sat quietly to stabilize his realm.

All the God Clan's Elders studied the "new" Haig. After they had retrieved their soul altars into their body, the Elders knelt down

and greeted him, "Your Majesty, welcome back!"

"Haig" didn't react. It seemed like he hadn't adjusted to his new body yet, so he didn't answer the Elders.

The God Clan's Elders didn't lose their patience. They remained in their kneeling postures and waited in silence.

They understood clearly that before that man had wakened up, the Elder Committee was the supreme structure of the God Clan. But when this man woke up, the Elder Committee became his backdrop. They had to be servile to him with great respect. This need of being servile hadn't been in their makings for a long time. As it came back now, they all felt a little awkward.

Before that man had woken up, the Elder Committee was the most powerful organization in this cosmos. And now, everything was gone.

After a long time, the man opened his eyes, which weren't really special. Compared to the previous Haig, the wise and bright man, this man looked just like the most ordinary man in this world. He didn't have any strange halo. His gaze raked through the faces of Feng Jue, Spark, and the other Elders. "Use my name to summon the Four Heavenly Kings."

"Yes!"

Feng Jue, Spark, and the other Elders nodded respectfully.

Inside the ruined mansion, many stone towers had collapsed and the ground became rough. The bridges and the mountain pavilions were now a big mess.

The battle between Shi Yan and Haig had leveled this mansion and destroyed the entire quiet resort. However, the experts of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple didn't really mind the situation. They were all gathering in a cracked meeting hall.

There were no servants here. Mu Wei, Jiao Mu, Bai Ye Feng, and the others stood there, but nobody came to serve them drinks or fruits.

Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena were the representatives of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple. These three forces were the strongest forces in the universe besides the Four Great Creatures. They had their position and the God Clan wasn't going to provoke them.

They were waiting for Shi Yan here and they didn't look impatient at all.

Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, Jiao Mu, and Sanji were here to seek help. They told each other about the tough situation of their star areas and the horrible pressure from the God Clan.

Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena just listened to them and promised nothing. They made Mu Wei's team more restless.

Audrey and Gillette also stayed in this mansion, but they didn't come to the meeting hall. The Imperial Dark Tribe could just stand and watch the competition between the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force. If they didn't want to join, the God Clan and the Bloodthirsty Force wouldn't have any reason to retaliate against them later.

However, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple couldn't stay neutral. Although they had their positions in the sea of stars, they weren't one of the Four Great Creatures, so they didn't have the background to stand equally with the God Clan or the Bloodthirsty Force.

They needed to make a choice.

Cecilia stood by her teacher Lena. Her bright eyes were so charming and had a faint smile. She was in a good mood, indeed.

"Cecilia jie-jie, do you know... him?" A young girl standing by Gulian of the Thousand Fantasy Sect beamed charmingly.

This young girl was around twenty. She wore a water green short dress. She had bright skin with beautiful eyes. When she smiled, two dimples showed up pretty cute on her face. She was Guling, Gulian's daughter. As she knew Cecilia, seeing her love-spreading emotion, she felt that it fun so she pried.

As Guling had witnessed the battle between Haig and Shi Yan, she was so astounded. Being a member of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Guling knew how intimidating the God Clan was. For the past ten thousand years, the God Clan had continuously proven their position as the overlords of this universe.

Guling knew a little about the Bloodthirsty Force from her elders. She didn't live in that era, so she trusted half of what her elders had told her. Guling didn't think that the existence that used to subdue the God Clan and make the God Clan join hands with forces from everywhere to counter was true.

She thought that her precursors had just exaggerated.

Until the end of the battle between Shi Yan and Haig, Guling then knew how intimidating the force that had frightened her precursors was.

Guling was curious about Bloodthirsty's successor. She wanted to know what was so special about him and how he defeated the future leader of the God Clan.

"Of course, I know him," Cecilia smiled. "You didn't go to the ancient continent to train so you don't know him. If you had gone to the ancient continent, you would have known of his competence. He's stronger than Haig."

Guling giggled then lowered her voice. "Cecilia, you and him... is there something..."

Cecilia blushed. She thinned her lips and talked nothing.

They stood behind their precursors and chatted. They kept their voices low as they were having girl talk.

However, the juniors of the Broken Hall and the other forces were listening to them. When they mentioned Shi Yan, Cecilia looked shy and excited, which cooled down the young men who had claimed themselves handsome and elegant. They snorted discreetly.

While the juniors were chatting behind them, the precursors sitting in the front were also discussing. Gulian asked, "Lena, your disciple and he used to be on the ancient continent. He... has he ever met the Chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force?"

"I don't know," Lena shook her head.

Xing Ming looked disappointed. He turned to Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng. He asked, "Mu-ge, Bai-ge, has Shi Yan... been taken to the holy land of the Bloodthirsty Force to enthrone yet?"

"We don't actually know," Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng shook their heads.

Xing Ming frowned.

"The Bloodthirsty Force has eight Great Inheritances for the eight power Upanishads. Thus, they have eight forces with one chief for each. Each of these chiefs was an earth-shaking expert. All of them were supernatural and tyrannical. They didn't get along well with each other. As Bloodthirsty could subdue and control them, they had cooperated with each other. But now, Bloodthirsty was gone. Who could unite these eight forces?" after a while, Xing Ming asked.

"It's true. That year after Bloodthirsty had fallen, the eight forces detached from each other. They fought alone. They didn't want to cooperate. If they had cooperated well, even when Bloodthirsty was gone, the Bloodthirsty Force would have defeated them. Before that, it was the only time that the eight chiefs joined hands. Amazingly, they could directly attack the Ancient God Continent of the God Clan. If they had maintained that alliance, even without Bloodthirsty, the God Clan couldn't have defeated them." Gulian

wore an odd face.

"Will Shi Yan today be able to reunite the eight forces from the Eight Great Inheritances?" Lena wore a bitter face.

Xing Ming, Gulian, and Lena exchanged looks. They could see that the others hesitant. They then sighed inwardly.

They knew well that the eight forces of the Bloodthirsty Force were powerful, but they didn't listen to others. Only when Bloodthirsty existed, they united. That year when Bloodthirsty had fallen, the eight forces had competed against each other to gain a leading role. It gave the God Clan the golden opportunity to destroy them one by one.

Anyway, in the end, they had finally united to attack the God Clan once and for all, directly fighting them in their ancestral star. The God Clan had to pay a bloody price at that time.

If the Eight Great Inheritances could unite to fight against the God Clan, of course, the forces present here would have stood on Bloodthirsty Force's side. But if the forces of Bloodthirsty Force still had internal fighting or didn't want to join hands, they would have to be with the God Clan for sure.

It was the reason why they were hesitant.

They weren't suspicious of the Bloodthirsty Force's intimidation. They knew how strong the eight forces were. However, even though they were strong, their situation was going to be very serious if they didn't want to unite.

"Let's wait for that kid Shi Yan. He'll give us a proper explanation," said Gulian.

Chapter 1247: Go to the Next Level

Shi Yan sat quietly in a cracked stone chamber.

Sha Zhao, Jiao Shan, and Jiao Hai were guarding at his door to prevent people from disturbing him.

The acupuncture points in his body throbbed while his body convulsed and relaxed from time to time. His Incipient Extent floating above his head was brilliant with suns, moons, and twinkling stars. Meteors shot across his galaxy as if they were trying to convey some mysterious principles of earth and heaven.

Waves of magical energy rippled from his Incipient Extent like real water, expanding inside the stone chamber.

"Eh, it doesn't feel right..."

Shi Yan frowned and mumbled. He opened his eyes, his face baffled. He tried to think more.

The Devouring power Upanishad was the key to his victory in the battle between Shi Yan and Haig. He had used the black hole in the Incipient Extent to absorb the negative energy in his entire body to release the black hole from his Incipient Extent and get out of the space he had created. Then, it swallowed the meteor created by Metal Star.

At this moment, that meteor had become a star in his Incipient Extent and had his aura. When the star had been devoured by the black hole, every sign of Haig was cleaned.

The Devouring power Upanishad was the major power of Bloodthirsty. It was the core power that covered the Eight Great Inheritances.

Being Bloodthirsty's heir, if he couldn't learn the deepest understanding of Devouring power Upanishad, what could he use to inherit his legacy? What could he use to make the Cortege of Eight submit and support him wholeheartedly?

He had used this magical power Upanishad to gain the utmost triumph in this battle. This battle was also the first time he recognized the profound characteristics of his power Upanishad as it was a magical, unique power in this world. Now, he knew why Devouring was the untold secret of Bloodthirsty.

This power could swallow all things created in the opponent's Incipient Extent. If he hadn't joined this battle, he would have never imagined this ability, not even in his dreams.

Thus, he now knew that he was sitting on a mountain of gold, but he didn't know how to use it. Without a thorough knowledge of Devouring power Upanishad, Shi Yan hadn't considered it very important to him. He was still vague about the supernatural abilities that this power could offer him.

For example, right now, he wanted to use the awesome ability of this power again. He had moved the black hole from the tier of his power Upanishad in his soul altar to the Incipient Extent. Then, he connected the Incipient Extent and the acupuncture points in his entire body...

Shi Yan had tried and failed many times. The power he had performed was like a flower that had already withered. Although he was trying his best to perform it one more time, he gradually lost his spirit and felt like his hands were tied.

It was because he had spent too little time studying the Devouring power Upanishad. He had strenuously cultivated Space, Death and Life, and Star power Upanishad, and his breakthroughs were dependent on these three major powers. At the same time, the Devouring power Upanishad hadn't affected his realm's progress.

He always thought that it was strange, but he didn't actually focus on this power Upanishad as much as the other three.

If one of his three power Upanishads including Space, Star, and Death and Life didn't progress, his realm couldn't increase, either.

But it was different from his Devouring power Upanishad. He didn't need to spend time or efforts to experience it. This power Upanishad didn't require any flash of recognition or deep understanding to break through. As it wasn't bound to his realm, it didn't hold him back even though he didn't cultivate it.

Slowly, he had forgotten this power. He thought that the Devouring power Upanishad was used to swallow the soul altar only. He didn't know much about this marvelous power of his.

Until today...

Today, he suddenly understood that the Devouring power Upanishad didn't only swallow the soul altar. As it was Bloodthirsty's lost secret, it definitely had to contain the most magical power in this world.

Shi Yan was determined to learn it.

Flows of thought flashed in his head. He had continuously simulated and tried to perform that change. Also, he found that he couldn't connect his Incipient Extent with the acupuncture points in his body.

"There must be something stuck somewhere..."

Shi Yan frowned and said to himself while thinking harder.

He then immersed himself in his memories...

At first, he fell into the Dark Forest and soaked himself in the blood pond. In the blood cocoon, he received Bloodthirsty's inheritance.

Then, he got his first marvelous transformation. The dregs and contaminants in his body were all discharged. He got a beam of Original Power in his body. Then, after a fight, his acupuncture points automatically gathered and filtered the Essence Qi from the dead warriors of the Mo family. The refined energy from his acupuncture points had strengthened himself.

It could be said that all the things he got today, his realm and his power, was because of the merit of his changed acupuncture points.

Previously, he thought that it was the Death power Upanishad by Xuan He, the Chief of the Death Force, that allowed his acupuncture points to take in the Essence Qi of the dead.

Today, seeing the marvelous feature of the Devouring power Upanishad, he thought about a different possibility: it wasn't the power of the Death power Upanishad. It was a special performance of the Death power Upanishad.

In other words, when the blood in the pond refined his body, he had received the Devouring power Upanishad Inheritance!

The ability of his acupuncture points was from the Devouring. It had nothing to do with Death power Upanishad here!

The Devouring power Upanishad could swallow the Essence Qi from the dead, swallow soul altars, and even the objects in the others' Incipient Extent! What else could it devour?"

He was shocked as he had a flash in his head. The hazy mist in his head was swept away quickly. His mind became clear and bright. The doubts in his heart were all gone.

It turned out that he has received the Devouring power Upanishad right in that cave.

But it was funny that he hadn't recognized it until now. He thought that it was an ability of the Death power Upanishad when his acupuncture points could absorb the Essence Qi of the dead. He didn't realize that it was the nature of Devouring power Upanishad.

Today, he was able to gain all of these because of his magical acupuncture points. In his early cultivation, he didn't need to take the power from the sun or the moon. He just needed the Essence Qi from his acupuncture points to break through. His realm could be

broken through quickly and continuously.

This Devouring power Upanishad was what had made him a miracle. However, it was ridiculous that after he had the black hole in his brain, which was the advanced performance of the power, he hadn't tried to invest on and study this power Upanishad.

It turned out that it was the best treasure he had neglected.

As he knew the change of his acupuncture points was an ability of his Devouring power Upanishad, the mist in his head was cleared now.

He chuckled and then urged his Devouring power Upanishad once again.

The Incipient Extent emerged above Shi Yan's head. He changed his thoughts and the black hole slowly appeared in his Incipient Extent. Then, a divine light flashed like a bunch of dry wood ignited. His acupuncture points were triggered!

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points and the vortexes in each acupuncture point began to stir. Shortly after, they connected the Incipient Extent and that black hole.

The black hole drifted away from his Incipient Extent. It looked mysterious when it had a powerful suction force as if it could draw all souls in this world into that black mouth. At the same time, Shi Yan's acupuncture points felt so numb. Then, they began to have the same suction force.

The life magnetic field, vitality, earth and heaven energy, energy from the divine crystals, energy from divine weapons and formations around the area stirred up. They became loose from what kept them and they were able to enter his acupuncture points if he wanted to take them in.

The black hole could swallow things in soul form and the acupuncture points could draw the matters with energy. They

were both abilities of the Devouring power Upanishad. They just had different forms.

Shi Yan laughed.

Shi Yan urged his God power. The acupuncture points sent him pain when the suction force got stronger.

Inside the mansion, the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, the Heaven River Temple, Mu Wei, and Jiao Mu suddenly felt dizzy. Their host souls seemed to want to leave their soul altars and drift away from their heads. Their Essence Qi in the body also fluctuated. They were freaking out.

"It... this feeling..." Gulian discolored in fright, her face shocked.

Xing Ming paled. He looked at the direction far from them, his face solemn. He took a deep breath. "It... Is it the real power of Bloodthirsty?"

He looked at Lena uncertainly.

Lena's face was bitter as she shook her head. "That year, the warriors eligible to attack that man were killed or disappeared. I wasn't there so I don't actually know how the Devouring power Upanishad is."

Gulian, Xing Ming, Lena, and the leaders of the other forces didn't join the battle that year because their realms hadn't been profound enough at that time.

They could only know how strong Bloodthirsty was from the stories that their teachers and precursors had told them. They hadn't experienced it, so they didn't know how intimidating the real Devouring power Upanishad was. They only knew that this power was almost unrivaled. It was the most evil power known in this vast sea of stars.

It was the First Power that every force and every race agreed on!

At a corner of the mansion, Gillette of the Imperial Dark Tribe

looked shocked. His countenance changed dramatically when he turned to look in Shi Yan's direction. "What do you think?" He asked in a low-pitched voice.

Audrey had stood up for a long time ago, her exquisite face filled with fear. "That aura seems to want to swallow everything that was a soul form and matters with energy. It wanted to convert them into his energy. Is it the true Devouring power Upanishad?"

Gillette nodded heavily. He took a deep breath and then said, "That kid... has reached the next level of the Devouring power Upanishad. He's making progress. As he could emit such an aura, he has finally gone to the next level!

"How terrifying is the Devouring power Upanishad?" Audrey screamed in fear.

"You just need to know that Bloodthirsty was surrounded by all of the peerless experts of that time. It was ten thousand years ago. In the end, 90% of them were killed. You can tell why this power Upanishad is considered the strongest and the First Power Upanishad in this world," Gillette forced a smile.

His eyes couldn't hide his fear. "Half of the gravestones you've seen in our holy land are there because of Bloodthirsty."

Audrey paled while listening to him.

The holy land of the Imperial Dark Tribe had gravestones of tribal precursors. Only the strongest warriors of the clan with the greatest contributions could be worshipped in the holy land. The warriors whose gravestones were there used to be earth-shaking experts. Each of them was so intimidating.

However, Bloodthirsty's Devouring power Upanishad had killed half of them. Hearing this, Audrey was aghast.

"No wonder why our Imperial Dark Tribe couldn't rise in that era. Our experts were killed and we had no personnel show up," Audrey sighed, her beautiful eyes pondering.

Chapter 1248: Compete for a Seat

Shi Yan walked out of the secret chamber.

Sha Zhao, Wu Feng, Mo Fou, Jiao Shan, and Jiao Hai looked ashen. They were currently looking at Shi Yan with fear in their eyes.

Sha Zhao's team looked as if they had just experienced a fatal battle. Because they were standing near the secret chamber, their host souls were flickering a lot and they had even attempted to leave the soul altar when the fierce devouring power had expanded from the room.

Blood Qi in their bodies surged like a rising tide. Their God power became like streams heading into the vast sea.

Sha Zhao's team had to struggle strenuously to resist and calm down their host souls and their turbulent energy.

Of course, they knew who caused all of these.

"Oh, you guys..." Shi Yan was surprised. He looked at Sha Zhao's team who were pale with sweat beading their forehead and asked uncertainly, "Is that because of me?"

Sha Zhao forced a smile.

"Shi Yan, is that Bloodthirsty's Devouring power Upanishad? It's so frightening!" Wu Feng said cautiously.

"My soul and even my God power didn't listen to my control. They had almost left me to go to the secret room. It's like a nightmare," Mo Fou sounded as he was still fearful.

"Experts from the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple are waiting for you," said Sha Zhao with a serious complexion. Pondering for a while, he reminded, "The Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple are the strongest forces in this universe. We're much

weaker than them. In fact, it's because we were able to live in peace for years without the threat from the God Clan because we were in the same league as them. These three forces are the main forces of this league. Also, they have experts at Immortal Realm."

"The real Immortal Realm and not like the experts with half a step into the realm like Spark," added Mo Fou.

Shi Yan was startled. He nodded to them.

"My grandfather also has the intent domain of the Immortal Realm, but it was just like Spark. Otherwise, the God Clan wouldn't have dared to provoke our Black River Star Area," Mo Fou continued.

Mo Fou's grandfather was the old freak Black Wind, the real overlord in Black River Star Area. He had hundreds of thousands of disciples. The forces from everywhere had considered him their senior. However, a character like him had just half a step into Immortal Realm. He hadn't reached the real Immortal Realm yet. The gap between the false Immortal and the real Immortal Realm experts was really vast.

Until today, the only Immortal expert Shi Yan had ever seen was Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Only him.

The Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple had Immortal experts, which had made them really powerful forces. The alliance of these three forces was a force that no one could neglect. If he could get their support, it was going to be really helpful to his plan.

"I'm going now," Shi Yan nodded and said to Sha Zhao.

"Don't worry. Of course, I will help you solve the danger in your star area. As you've crossed thousands of miles to help me in our Agate Star Area, I will repay this favor. I will lend you a hand."

Sha Zhao's team gave him reluctant smiles and nods.

A flow of electrical lightning flashed. Shi Yan appeared in the meeting hall. Looking around to see the people sitting there, he smiled and chose a seat.

There were twelve people sitting on the chairs put in the center of this room. They were the representatives of the forces from many places sent here to observe the battle between Haig and Shi Yan. The ones who sat here were leaders of their forces. Their disciples and retinue had to stand behind them.

Cecilia and Guling had to stand outside the hall.

Mu Wei, Jiao Mu, and Bai Ye Feng were the representatives of their star areas, so they got a seat here.

However, this kind of seating indicated the low or high positions.

Gulian of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Xing Ming of the Broken Hall, and Lena of the Heaven River Temple sat on chairs near the chairperson's seat. Also, Mu Wei and the leaders of the small forces were seated below the others.

The chairperson seat was empty. As soon as Shi Yan appeared, he chose that seat, which was even higher than the seats of Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena. He didn't try to be polite.

Gulian, Xing Ming, Lena, and the other experts squinted when they saw him arrogantly choose the main seat. They looked a little strange as they thought that he wasn't qualified to sit there.

As they had left the chairperson seat unoccupied, they wanted to test him, though. If he got the leadership position of the Bloodthirsty Force, of course, he was qualified to take that seat. Otherwise, even though Shi Yan had received Bloodthirsty's inheritance, he was just a junior in their eyes. For the time being, he wasn't qualified to sit on that high chair.

Gulian and the others squinted, their eyes conveying deep meanings. No one started the meeting.

After Shi Yan had arrived, the clamorous hall fell into silence. The heroes from many places kept silent and looked at him strangely.

"Too arrogant!"

A low-pitched voice arose from the corner behind Xing Ming of the Broken Hall. It was Xing Ming's nephew, Xing Yu, an expert at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm.

Xing Yu was a talented warrior that the Hall Master of the Broken Hall favored. He was pretty young. Also, even though his cultivation time wasn't really long, he had reached Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm.

If Xing Yu were older and had reached Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm, he would have had a quota to visit the ancient continent previously.

As the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple had a close relationship, the juniors from the three forces knew each other well. These three forces often held competitions and training so their young warriors could have more chances to practice and discuss their attainment.

In a joint training of the three forces, Xing Yu met Cecilia. He felt like he had met a fairy. He was so passionate about admiring her glamor. He used to chase after her tightly, but Cecilia had denied him.

However, Xing Yu wasn't enraged. Every time he met Cecilia, he would try his best to approach and win her over. He hoped that she would put him in her eyes.

The warriors of the three forces knew he was pursuing Cecilia. The Broken Hall agreed discreetly as they thought that if he could win Cecilia's heart, it would help them gain Lena's favor. It wasn't a bad thing to the Broken Hall.

Thus, Xing Yu became more enthusiastic. He had entangled

Cecilia and irritated her a lot.

Many people said that Cecilia wanted to go to the ancient continent even though she knew it was too dangerous to avoid Xing Yu.

Xing Yu didn't think it was humiliating. Quite the contrary, he thought that it was his honor. He often boasted to the other that water could wear out even the hardest stone. He said that Cecilia also had feelings for him. She was just a shy girl, so she didn't want to admit it. He acted as if he had her already.

However, after Cecilia had returned from the ancient continent, she announced that Xing Yu was just a stinky fly. Apparently, she wanted to make it clear that she had no feelings for him.

What Xing Yu had boasted become jokes that the three forces enjoyed telling. When someone met him on the street, he would tease him a lot. Xing Yu lost his face. He turned to curse Cecilia. He fabricated that Cecilia as a despicable b*tch who had fun with many men.

However, Xing Yu hadn't known why Cecilia had to curtly wipe off all things related to him. She didn't hesitate to tear his face even in front of others.

This was until he saw the way she looked at Shi Yan. That kind of passionate admiration had told him something. Xing Yu knew that there was something that happened between Shi Yan and Cecilia on the ancient continent. He was so outraged that he threw all the hatred to Shi Yan.

Thus, seeing Shi Yan take the chairperson seat and the other seniors say nothing but wear strange faces, he recognized something. He took the chance to mock Shi Yan.

His words were what the others had in their minds but they couldn't spit them out. Xing Yu cheered up. He inwardly appraised this boy for being smart and his quick understanding of the

situation.

Xing Ming squinted, smiled, and shouted, "Shi Yan is the future leader of the Bloodthirsty Force. He got the position and status. He's qualified to sit there. Kid, don't talk nonsense."

As Xing Yu had been with Xing Ming for so many years, how could he not understand his uncle's idea? He snorted and then pretended to be blunt. "If Uncle says he's the future leader, doesn't it mean that he isn't the leader now? Before he gets that throne of the Bloodthirsty Force, he's just a junior. Why does he get to be the chairperson here?"

The more he talked, the higher his voice became. Xing Yu glared at Shi Yan from a distance. He looked content as his eyes swept through Cecilia.

Cecilia's beautiful face looked annoyed and angry. She snorted and then scolded. "This asshole is trying to make Shi Yan look bad! He's so annoying!"

Guling's beautiful eyes were lively. She smiled and whispered softly, "Well, Xing Yu isn't worth mentioning. But he's right. Shi Yan is just a junior like us. Even if he's from the Bloodthirsty Force, at most, he could have a spot to stand like us. Why does he get to take the main seat?"

"He's the future leader of the Bloodthirsty Force. Of course, he's qualified." Cecilia tried to quarrel, but she also recognized that her reason wasn't really adequate.

"I think Xing Yu is right."

Guling parted her lips and muttered, "You see. Those old men didn't say anything. Apparently, they thought that Shi Yan wasn't qualified. Those people always respect position and echelon. As they thought that they didn't hold the high position, they had spared that seat. If Shi Yan wasn't haughty, he would be a dimwitted kid who couldn't tell that the situation wasn't right."

He's bold enough to take that seat, though."

Inside the hall, the old experts had a strange silence as if they all agreed with Xing Yu, letting him shout and criticize Shi Yan for his arrogance.

Xing Ming had shouted once and then kept silent. Apparently, what Xing Yu was talking was what he had in his mind. Those seniors had really appreciated status and position. Unless his realm and position had surpassed theirs greatly, Shi Yan sitting there made them irritated a lot.

If the chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force like Xuan He and Frederick had sat there today, they wouldn't have had an opinion.

But Shi Yan wasn't eligible, though.

Thus, they let Xing Yu shout. They keep silent while their eyes raked through Shi Yan as if they were waiting for him to get up and walk out of that seat.

Chapter 1249: A Coffin

Shi Yan sat still in the center of the meeting hall. He didn't have any intention of giving up this seat.

He squinted and looked at Xing Yu who was still yelling. He gave a faint smile, but he didn't say or show anything.

Xing Ming frowned, his face unhappy. He scolded Shi Yan discreetly for not having a good sense. They had expressed themselves clearly. Did he really think that he had the same echelon as them or even higher?

Mu Wei, Bai Ye Feng, Jiao Mu, Wu Lie, and Sanji looked begrudging. They lowered their heads and pretended not to see the strange atmosphere in this hall.

As Shi Yan was the successor of Bloodthirsty and he had fused with the Genesis Fruit, of course, he was going to become a famous expert soon.

They still needed his help in many issues.

Currently, their star areas were in danger. Being a member of the league, they desired the support from the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple to help them solve the God Clan's threat.

To them, they didn't dare to offend Shi Yan, Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena.

"The precursors discreetly allowed Xing Yu to do that. If they are still discontent, that man will still be yelling."

Guling found happiness from the other's misfortune. She threw Cecilia a glance and then teased her, "Well, is the man you like really that nice? He won't even blink when the someone is mocking him?"

She felt a little disappointed.

She thought that she would have something fun to watch, but Shi Yan didn't have any fierce reaction. To Guling, the one who was mischievous enough to see the world in chaos, Shi Yan looking cowardly and had disappointed her a lot.

"Cecilia jie-jie, if the one you choose has such humble bearings, he can't compare to Xing Yu," Guling snorted.

Cecilia's beautiful face looked frosted. She coldly looked at Xing Yu, her pretty eyes filled with murderous aura.

"Xing Yu doesn't know how high the sky is," she snorted. She looked a little surprised and she gazed at Shi Yan with hope.

With what she understood about Shi Yan, she knew that Shi Yan wasn't a coward. He was a heartless but valorous hero who would take revenge for his grudges.

She was sure that Shi Yan had some other ideas and plans. Cecilia pulled herself together to watch.

"Shi Yan! You're not qualified to sit on that chair! I hope you know your position. Move to one of the seats below. You should use your junior status to join this meeting!" Xing Yu was still yelling as if he was encouraged by the words of justice.

Sitting on the chairperson seat, Shi Yan wore a cold face, his eyes brutal. Suddenly, he said indifferently. "Quiet."

A cold Corpse Qi suddenly shot out from a crack in the ground of this meeting hall. The Corpse Qi shot like a sharp arrow and pierced through Xing Yu's chest Pffff!

Warm blood gushed out from Xing Yu's chest, flashing around the hall.

Crack!

The ground of the meeting hall cracked opened. A cold jade coffin flew up and banged on the wall behind Shi Yan.

That coffin looked massive. It was around five meters long and

two meters high. It was glowing in a cold halo.

The thick Corpse Qi emitted and turned into white smoke twirling around the coffin. The atmosphere in the hall became cold and fearfully quiet. It felt like there were ghosts standing in every dark corner of this hall.

The squeaking noises of fingernails scratching the inside of the coffin arose, which also rose goosebumps on people's skin.

The cold and sinister aura filled the meeting hall and made the soul of each expert present in this place shiver.

After the coffin landed by the wall behind Shi Yan, it didn't move anymore. The freaking noises inside the coffin didn't stop. It sounded like the ghost's voice was haunting people and scaring them.

Even Lena who had put half a step into the Immortal Realm had to wear a stern face. She took in a cold breath and looked at the coffin with fright. She didn't utter a word.

Xing Yu was covered in blood. After several seconds, his chest stopped bleeding as his vitality was drained.

Xing Ming didn't say a word as if he didn't see his nephew die tragically. He just looked at the coffin, his eyes malignant.

The entire hall was dead silent.

Guling covered her mouth tightly as if she was afraid that she would scream if she didn't do that. She was afraid that her scream would break the silence in this hall and trigger the coffin to kill more.

Cecilia's bright eyes had a strange beam of light. She observed the coffin, feeling both scared and happy.

Shi Yan glanced at the coffin and gave a faint, satisfied smile. He gave a light cough and said indifferently, "If the Broken Hall doesn't want to talk with me, it's not too late to leave now."

He looked at Xing Ming, his back straight. A murderous aura shot out from his body, his eyes garnet.

Xing Ming of the Broken Hall was shocked. He felt like an ancient beast was watching him. He discolored, the emotion in his eyes strange and complex.

He pondered for a few seconds, smiled, and said calmly and naturally. "The Broken Hall comes here with sincerity. Our junior had no sense of propriety. Your people killed him. We won't blame you for his death. If you aren't satisfied, I apologize on behalf of the Broken Hall."

While talking, Xing Ming stood up and bowed to Shi Yan. He looked honest while looking at Shi Yan and keeping his bowing posture. "Please don't blame the junior for his presumptuous act."

Gulian of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Lena of the Heaven River Temple, Mu Wei, and Bai Ye Feng were so surprised. They then wore awkward countenances.

The Broken Hall had the Immortal Realm expert. They were a powerful force in this vast sea of stars ranked right behind the Four Great Creatures. They were a truly mighty force in a large region.

As the representative of the Broken Hall, Xing Ming didn't care about his nephew's death. He bowed and yielded. This man knew how to be flexible. He wasn't a simple character at all.

Xing Yu, his nephew, was also a warrior that the Broken Hall had concentratedly trained. He was killed and his uncle had no reaction. This man was a heartless person, indeed.

Guling bit her lower lip and looked Xing Yu bleeding to death. She paled as she was so terrified. Now, she didn't dare to look at Shi Yan again.

She stopped gossiping with Cecilia as if she was afraid that a word from her careless mouth would bring her to death.

She was frightened.

"Just let it go. I hope there will be no other exception." Shi Yan flung his arm and talked loudly and harshly. "Although our Bloodthirsty Force isn't as strong as we used to be ten thousand years ago, not many people can provoke us. It's not the right time so we've been secluding for a long time. It's because the fortune of the current ten thousand years belongs to the God Clan. I hope you guys will make a right decision!"

Xing Ming nodded continuously. He sat back to his seat and lowered his head, his eyes cold and sinister.

However, when he lifted his head again, he looked sincere as if he had put on another face.

"Forgive me for asking," Lena suddenly said while frowning, "Have you ever visited the holy land of the Bloodthirsty Force? Have you stepped on that glory position under the witness of the eight great inheritances?"

"I'm going there in several days," Shi Yan said deliberately.

Lena smiled, nodded, and then said, "I can speak for the Heaven River Temple. If you can step on that throne under the witness of the eight forces in the holy land of the Bloodthirsty Force, our Heaven River Temple will join your alliance. We will have the same goal for the next ten thousand years. We will be with you during every operation."

Pausing for a while, Lena glanced at Cecilia behind her and frowned, "If you can't get that seat, well, let's consider no alliance then. I can't say now whether you guys and our Heaven River Temple are friends in the future."

"I, Gulian, can represent the Thousand Fantasy Sect and we will proceed with the same conditions. If you get that seat, you're an ally of our Thousand Fantasy Sect. Otherwise, we have nothing to discuss."

Gulian suddenly said loudly.

"Haha," Xing Ming smiled and nodded. He didn't say anything, but his idea was clear.

The leaders of the other forces also supported Lena's and Gulian's decision. The establishment of this alliance was going to depend on his enthronement.

Shi Yan frowned, his face cold. He snorted but said nothing.

He looked at the coffin behind him, his eyes awkward. It seemed like this coffin had been here for a long time. Shi Yan had never found its aura before.

After Frederick's soul had sent him a message, he left immediately. At that moment, Shi Yan could feel a hiding Corpse Qi underground.

Then, Shi Yan knew Frederick had some other arrangement. He knew that Frederick had assigned the experts hiding deep underground to help him.

Thus, right when he arrived in this meeting hall, he didn't try to be polite. He immediately took the chairperson seat.

As he was Bloodthirsty's heir, the successor of the tyrannical Bloodthirsty that year, if he acted humble, he was going to lose Bloodthirsty Force's face. The others would end up looking down on the Bloodthirsty Force.

He had a feeling that not only the ones in this hall could observe his performance today but also the experts of the eight forces.

Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng were the soul slaves of the Soul Control Chief. That man could see what he'd performed today through them.

The Corpse Qi underground was the work of the Corpse Qi Force under Frederick's management. Perhaps, Frederick was watching him discreetly too. His moves in this hall were observed. It could

affect his enthroning ceremony in the Bloodthirsty Force's holy land.

Shi Yan didn't know what that "enthroning" meant, but Frederick had mentioned it before. Also, Gulian, Lena, and the others also mentioned that they would use that "enthroning" to be the criteria for their cooperation with the Bloodthirsty Force.

He understood that it wasn't simple when Bloodthirsty's successor "enthroned." It must have a lot of secrets that he didn't know now.

"As Hollow Fearsome Star Area, Prosaic Star Area, and Black River Star Area are from the same league as you, what will you do to help them with the God Clan's invasion?"

Shi Yan snorted inwardly as he had a series of thoughts in his head. Then, he reminded them of the main topic.

"We are from the same league. Of course, we will take our responsibility. We're here this time to show our attitude," Lena wore a stern face. "We will take it seriously. We won't let the God Clan swagger!"

"We'll fulfill our responsibility," said Gulian.

Jiao Mu, Wu Lie, and Sanji cheered up. They knew the threat in their star areas would be lifted.

Shi Yan nodded as he listened to them. He could ease his mind now.

Chapter 1250: Internal Strife?

After they had made themselves clear in this matter, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple left the mansion.

As Jiao Mu, Wu Lie, and Sanji knew that the Thousand Fantasy Sect would take their responsibility in the league to deal with the God Clan, they were so thrilled that they hastened to come back to deliver the good news.

"Xing-ge, you're really nice," Gulian smiled like a flower and looked at Xing Ming on the way out.

As soon as Xing Ming left the mansion, his face darkened. Hearing Gulian mocking, he grimaced. He snorted and said, "If he can enthrone, I will swallow my anger. If not... Harrumph!"

"Xing-ge, how likely do you think it is that he can get that throne?" Gulian's eyes moved as she smiled.

"It depends on the opinions of the chiefs of the Eight Forces. As far as I know, the Soul Control Chief has his unique point of view in this," Xing Ming lowered his voice.

When they talked about the Soul Control Chief, Xing Ming and Gulian looked grave and scared.

This man's fame was told in every star area. He was considered the strongest and most mysterious chief of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight. No one knew him until now. He had thousands of clones. Discreetly, he had controlled many strong forces. He even had slaves working for him in the God Clan's structure.

This man had contributed a lot to the reputation of the Bloodthirsty Force, making no force dare to look down on the Bloodthirsty Force. He was a significant influence.

"Lena's disciple and Shi Yan have a good relationship. I wonder if it's going to affect Lena's decision. The Heaven River Temple has

been secluding for years. We don't know what scheme they have. We should notice this too," Gulian frowned and looked at Lena leaving.

"She's going to make a precise decision," Xing Ming wore a malignant complexion.

"Teacher, it's okay that you're going back to the Temple. But why are you keeping me with you?"

Cecilia looked begrudging when she had to follow Lena. Turning into two clear water currents, they were flowing across the sky.

"Before Shi Yan got the throne, you shouldn't be too close to him. It's not good for you," Lena knitted her brows. "The relationship between the Eight Great Inheritances is very complicated. Before he's enthroned, things can change in any minute. He could be killed too."

"What's the enthroning?" Cecilia was surprised.

"Receiving the recognition of the chiefs of the eight forces to sit on... that throne means enthroning. Enthroning means his voice now matters in the main eight forces. It also means the subordinates of the Bloodthirsty Force believe and serve him.

"He's Bloodthirsty's heir and he's cultivating Devouring power Upanishad. Isn't it true that he could get that throne easily? What's the matter behind this?"

"It's not that simple."

Lena shook her head and turned her head to look behind them. "As Frederick showed up, it means his force has no objection. But we don't know how many forces of the Eight Great Inheritances Shi Yan could control. If he can't get half of them, he can't sit in that position."

"Then what will happen?" Cecilia was frightened.

"If he can't prove that he has the endless potential and can replace Bloodthirsty of ten thousand years ago, they will ask him to return the inheritance. All of his power Upanishads will be retrieved," Lena sounded solemn, "It means he will die."

In the mansion, Shi Yan was sitting on the chairperson seat. There was only a jade coffin by him that was releasing the cold, Yin air.

Anyone who was supposed to leave had left already. Right now, there was no one else in this meeting hall. Shi Yan studied the coffin and contemplated.

Shortly after, his pupils shrank when brutal light shot out from his eyes. He coldly looked at the door leading to the outside space.

Two figures were walking towards him. Deep in their eyes, Shi Yan could see the vague shadows. The two of them looked baffled as if they didn't have their souls with them anymore.

Surprisingly, they were Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng who had already left.

In this moment, Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng looked frightened, their gait heavy. Their footsteps on the ground of the hall made a strange rhythm. It was like a drum sounding in people's heart. It made people's hearts beat frantically until it burst off.

Shi Yan coldly looked at the two of them. When he met their eyes, he sneered.

Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng looked bewildered. A shadow was flickering in their pupils. They suddenly glared at the Fantasy Sky Ring on Shi Yan's hand. They hissed and grunted unconsciously like beasts and stormed towards Shi Yan.

Mu Wei quivered and transformed terrifyingly. Shortly after, he turned into a massive maggot with a horrible stinky smell. That smell plunged into Shi Yan's nostrils and made him nauseated. The

maggot had so many fangs in its massive mouth, which were like the teeth of a sharp saw.

The fat maggot didn't have any leg. It rolled like a rubber ball with a horrible smell. On the way, its body splashed a viscous, yellow liquid that stormed towards Shi Yan's head.

Shi Yan's face got colder. Starlight sprinkled from his body, turning into bunches of starlight twirling around him.

Shi Yan made a magical hand seal. The starlight in the sky suddenly ceased and turned into a starlight curtain that flew towards the fat maggot.

When the maggot appeared, Shi Yan knew that Mu Wei wasn't the real Mu Wei. It was his Life Gu.

Mu Wei's Life Gu had fused with his Soul Consciousness. Their aura and life energy fluctuation matched. Someone had used the secret technique to turn this Life Gu into another Mu Wei.

This Mu Wei was made of the Life Gu, so it was like a clone of him with the same memories and soul aura.

It could be said that this maggot Mu Wei and the real Mu Wei didn't have many differences. It could even use Mu Wei's power Upanishad in the same realm. However, the power of its attack was a little weaker.

However, before the Life Gu returned to its true form, Shi Yan could see a vague shadow in his eyes. At that glimpse, Shi Yan understood something.

The clone that Mu Wei's Life Gu had created had been controlled by the Soul Control Chief for a long time. Just like Bello, his mind could be taken at any minute to serve the controller. It always waited for his order.

Bai Ye Feng's situation was the same. Even though he was the real Bai Ye Feng, his soul and mind could be occupied at any moment.

Bolts of lightning weaved in the sky and created a dazzling eye in the void. This eye was made of lightning and it glared at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's soul shivered. His Soul Consciousness was about to shatter. His soul altar shook and his consciousness didn't listen to him anymore.

Bai Ye Feng still looked baffled, but his hands didn't stop moving. While his ten fingers weaved with each other, the bolts of lightning shot out like rods whipping Shi Yan's body. The brutal lightning bolts shot rapidly and broke the entire meeting hall.

The lightning eye focused on Shi Yan. Under that eye, his Soul Consciousness fragmented.

Bai Ye Feng moved and landed in front of Shi Yan. However, he didn't want to take Shi Yan's life. He wanted to take Shi Yan's Fantasy Sky Ring as his consciousness was hazy.

The emotion in Shi Yan's eyes was chaotic. He gazed at the ring on his finger. He knew what they wanted.

Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei came for that jade box because of the finger and the Blood Vein Ring in there!

This jade box was delivered to him by Tsunami Chamber of Commerce through Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei. Shi Yan and Wu Lie had opened this box, so Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei knew what was hidden in there. They didn't do anything at that time because they wanted to wait for the Blood Vein Ring to slide itself onto that finger!

A light flashed in his head. Shi Yan suddenly understood it. He knew Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei were just puppets. The one who wanted the finger and the Blood Vein Ring was the Soul Control Chief!

Under the gaze of the lightning eye, his Soul Consciousness gradually shattered. He couldn't control his body anymore. He stayed put.

That man didn't want his life. His target was Bloodthirsty's finger and the Blood Vein Ring on it. The massive maggot Mu Wei had transformed and the lightning didn't attack him anymore. Bai Ye Feng was still baffled and he raised his hand to grab the Fantasy Sky Ring.

Crack! Crack!

All of a sudden, the lid of the jade coffin in the corner of the hall was lifted up. The Corpse Qi from the coffin turned into strange tongues in the air that licked Bai Ye Feng.

Bai Ye Feng's eyes were bewildered as if he didn't know that the danger was coming. He was still stubborn and he tried to reach the Fantasy Sky Ring.

The pale tongue licked Bai Ye Feng's body. Bai Ye Feng was like a fly that a frog's tongue had caught and pulled into a coffin. Right after that, the noises of broken bones arose from the coffin. Shi Yan could see blood and flesh splash on the lid of the coffin.

More pale tongues flew out and caught the fat maggot, pulling it into the jade coffin.

"Puffft!"

The fat maggot exploded. The viscous yellow liquid shot out from the jade coffin and splashed on the ground. The ground then eroded and left many deep holes on the ground.

The noises that could send shivers down people's spines still echoed from the jade coffin. Bai Ye Feng seemed to be chewed off, and Mu Wei's Life Gu was exploded. The jade coffin had an explosion and then it closed. Then, Shi Yan saw only blood on the ground around the coffin.

The lightning eye in the void was still there. It hadn't vanished yet. Shi Yan could see a dim shadow in that eye. That shadow threw a glance at the jade coffin and shouted something as if it was outraged because it couldn't grab the ring after its host was

destroyed.

The jade coffin lay in the blood puddle. After the eye vanished, the jade coffin directly sank into the ground and ran away from Black Iron City.

The strange energy binding Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness disappeared after the eyes had vanished.

Shi Yan was soaked in sweat. He sat numbly at his chairperson seat and gasped for his breath, his face ashen.

The Soul Control Chief didn't come here using his real body. He just used two of his thousands of wisps of Soul Consciousness to manipulate his soul slaves to attack him. However, when the lightning eye gazed at him, Shi Yan didn't have any bit of energy to counterattack. Compared to the time he had countered Haig, it was much more strenuous.

The jade coffin was what Frederick had arranged to help him in case the Soul Control Chief wanted to snatch the ring. Shi Yan didn't know what was lying in that coffin.

However, the terrifying energy fluctuating from the coffin was enough to numb his scalp. Shi Yan could only observe the fight. This level of fighting wasn't something he could join.

It chilled him. He was filled with anger. Right now, he was like a volcano that was about to erupt.

Chapter 1251: Struggle to Escape!

In the middle of the ruined meeting hall, rocks piled up while the deep cracks appeared and lead deep into the ground.

Shi Yan had a dark and harsh face while he sat feebly on the chair, blood puddling around him.

His eyes paled since he was tired.

The battle with Haig had already drained him. His God power was massively drained. He hadn't had time to recover after Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng had come to attack him. With the help of that strange jade coffin, Shi Yan was able to finally escape. However, his soul was now weakened and his Blood Qi was massively consumed.

Pondering for a few seconds, Shi Yan had a blood light cross his eyes. A Blood Essence Crystal emerged in front of him.

He opened his mouth and sucked. A blood halo covered the Blood Essence Crystal immediately and spun it. Wisps of Blood Qi were released from that stone and turned into small bloodstreams that seeped into his body through his pores.

The color on his face gradually returned. The evil red halo expanded from his skin. His vitality surged once again.

"What a marvelous tonic!"

The Blood Essence Crystal turned into powder. Shi Yan exhaled a murky breath. Looking at the dismal, empty mansion, Shi Yan frowned tightly.

Hesitating for a while, he took out the jade box. The blood light moved in his eyes when he studied the jade box.

This jade box stored a finger of Bloodthirsty that wore the Blood Vein Ring. As soon as the Blood Vein Ring saw this finger, it immediately left Shi Yan and slid itself onto the finger. Many years

ago, the Blood Vein Ring was always worn on that finger. It was a piece of its former owner's body.

Sensing the aura of its master, the Blood Vein Ring got rid of Shi Yan immediately. It wanted to reunite with its owner so it stood by him to fight against this world.

Shi Yan darkened his face. He observed the jade box, but he didn't dare to open it.

He had many things that he didn't know about this jade box and the Blood Vein Ring. Before he could solve these mysteries, he didn't dare to act rashly.

This time, the Soul Control Chief had used two wisps of Soul Consciousness to control Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei in order to rob the jade box storing the Bloodthirsty's finger and the Blood Vein Ring. As he had made Shi Yan his target, the Soul Control Chief didn't put him into his eyes.

Relating to what Gulian and Lena had told him, Shi Yan pulled himself together immediately.

The Eight Great Inheritances that Bloodthirsty had created now had acted on their own. After the battle ten thousand years ago, Bloodthirsty had fallen and some of the chiefs were murdered. However, some had survived until now. Shi Yan could confirm that they were Xuan He, the Chief of the Death Force, Frederick, the Chief of the Corpse Qi force, and the Soul Control Chief.

Apparently, the eight chiefs of the Eight Great Inheritances hadn't united. The Soul Control Chief didn't appreciate Shi Yan.

After Bloodthirsty had fallen, the Eight Great Inheritances had separated. No one wanted to work for the other.

Shi Yan, the Bloodthirsty's heir who had just made his debut, knew that it wasn't easy to get accepted from all the forces.

It was also the reason why Gulian and Lena didn't make a clear decision. They were cautious enough. Before he could prove

himself, they didn't give him the final answer.

That year, when Bloodthirsty had fallen, the Blood Vein Ring's memory was divided into three parts. Lao Luo, Xuan He, and Xuan Shan kept one for each. Also, although the Soul Control Chief was the strongest expert of the Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight, he didn't keep any part of the Blood Vein Ring. There was something ambiguous here.

With his power and position in the Cortege of Eight, he was their leader. It was strange as he couldn't get a part of the ring's memory.

He suddenly confirmed that it was the internal strife between the eight chiefs. Before the death of Bloodthirsty, the chiefs' dispute hadn't burst out. But when Bloodthirsty had fallen, no one could suppress this conflict anymore. Something must have happened between them.

"Frederick and Xuan He can always find me easily. No matter where I am, they can simply spot me."

Shi Yan looked at the sky above his head, his face dark and glum. "Shang Chen had said that he wouldn't help Frederick to deliver his messages anymore. If Frederick wants to see him, he will send someone else. I wonder if that one can find me easily as Shang Chen did. Those old freaks have planned everything and made me their puppet. They have tied a rope around my neck and pull me all the way..."

Shi Yan's face became savage. He snorted as he had made up his mind.

Fine cracks appeared in his eyes as he urged the spatial power around him. Then, space cracks appeared above the mansion. The brilliant space streamers fluttered from the space cracks terrifyingly.

He lifted his head to look at the sky, grinned fiendishly, and then

got into a crack there. He disappeared in just a blink of an eye.

The space cracks moved around the mansion like flying dragons, cutting and slashing it. Shortly after, they had destroyed and exploded the entire mansion including the thirteen stone towers.

Two figures stormed out of one of the collapsing towers. They cursed under their breaths and flew away.

"That kid is crazy," Gillette of the Imperial Dark Tribe had dark and sinister eyes. He frowned and watched the space cracks disappearing. He rubbed his chin and then said, "The Tsunami Star's Sea Territory has many space passages and they are all stable. If he used those space passages to leave, it would be smooth and there would be no trouble. But now..."

"The space passages are stable and have fixed destinations. It means that the others would know where he's heading. At the same time, his space cracks are created by his Space power Upanishad. They aren't stable. They move continuously. Even the Immortal experts couldn't know where he was going."

Audrey's beautiful eyes looked strangely keen. She looked blankly at the sky and sighed, "He wants to get rid of the constraint."

Gillette gave a faint smile and mocked disdainfully. "From the day he received the Bloodthirsty's Inheritance, he couldn't act on his own anymore. Earlier, I'm sure there were some chiefs planning his life. Today, he finally recognized that his life was planned. He feels like a puppet, so he wants to escape. Unfortunately for him, everything is already planned. Not many places in this vast sea can shelter him from the ears and eyes of the others..."

"Yeah, not many, but it doesn't mean there's no such a place," Audrey nodded gently.

A strange light emitted from her clear eyes. "If he can hide for a

while, he can stir up the Bloodthirsty's chiefs. Perhaps, they will recognize that this Bloodthirsty's successor isn't a puppet that they can manipulate. They would understand his name is Shi Yan. He's not another Bloodthirsty. If they want to train him and make him become Bloodthirsty, something bad will happen for sure..."

"It's good then," Gillette laughed evilly. "Everybody is afraid of another Bloodthirsty coming but not Shi Yan. It's more interesting if he doesn't walk on Bloodthirsty's path."

"How do you know he won't be as strong as Bloodthirsty?" Audrey was surprised.

Gillette shook his head, his face disdainful as he gave no comment.

He had experienced that era. He used to see that man from a distance. In his whole life, he had never met anyone stronger than that man. In his mind, no one could be compared to Bloodthirsty.

"I wasn't born in that era and I haven't seen that man. I've only heard about his intimidation countless times." Audrey looked strange as she muttered, "I only know the man called Shi Yan. I used to fight shoulder by shoulder with him. I saw him defeat Harson and Haig. He has defeated all the warriors who were considered the young and talented warriors in this universe at the same realm. He doesn't have the brutality that could compare to Bloodthirsty's. But he does have endless potential. Maybe, Shi Yan, the genuine warrior, will not be weaker than that man in the future."

"Ridiculous!" Gillette just shook his head and gave a faint smile.

Audrey pouted her lips and said nothing else.

A jade coffin was moving in the ground of Tsunami Star like a lightning bolt that no one could locate.

The Headquarters of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had a

magical, imposing palace underground. It was even more spacious than several Black Iron Cities. The passages and corridors in that palace were weaving with each other like a massive spider web. It had countless secret rooms and storage areas.

Many chambers of this subterranean palace had restrictions. Some smaller palaces even had more than several thousand barriers and restrictions that made them the magical seals.

The subterranean palace was the secret core center of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce where precious items they had accumulated through dozens of thousands of years were stored. Their experts made bases in this underground palace year round.

If nothing unexpected happened, the mysterious President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce would stay deep in this subterranean palace. He discreetly controlled the affairs of the Chamber of Commerce in this vast sea of stars. He could use his Soul Consciousness and Magic Image Crystal to send messages to manage the business of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce in many star areas.

Deep inside the forbidden land of the underground palace was a pond with so many formations and restrictions. That pond of clear water reflected many images and showed different scenes that were different areas of Tsunami Star.

The walls of this chamber had so many mysterious formations with some magical powers of earth and heaven.

The grumbling noise suddenly came out from a wall. The formation there started to move and create a green light door. A jade coffin got through it and landed by the pond.

When the jade coffin land, the image in the pond changed. Countless blocks of images gathered and created a strange mouth with white teeth.

An extremely handsome man walked out of that mouth. No one

knew where he was or from which space he had come from.

He held a jade box in his hands. It was similar to the one that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had delivered to Shi Yan. It was made of Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade. Evidently, the same craftsman made two boxes because even the carvings were the same.

He looked at the jade coffin and pondered. After a while, he sighed and raised one hand to grab the coffin from a distance.

He grabbed the coffin and hurled it into the mouth in the pond. It disappeared shortly after.

A strange light shot out from his eyes. Instantly, the walls of the room showed countless directions with the images of the corresponding Sea Territories of the major star areas. The images of people and battleships moved and flashed around.

He looked at the pond for a while, arching his brows. Those images disappeared quickly. Strange and powerful formations reappeared.

"Not in Agate Star Area or Devil Blood Star or Grace Mainland. Where did he go?" He muttered, his eyes surprised.

Chapter 1252: Blood Sea, Bone Islands

Deep in the vast sea of stars by Ancient Demon Star, there was no planet. It was all empty.

That area had a massive, black vortex like a spinning abyss, which was heading towards Ancient Demon Continent. If someone could step into that pitch-black abyss, he would find a wonderland hiding there.

This dark vortex was somehow similar to the black hole in Shi Yan's soul altar that could swallow the entire world.

And it happened that way, actually. This area used to have stars and asteroids. However, after this dark vortex had come around, it had swallowed up all the stars and meteorites. The energy from those stars was converted and sent to the strange world inside the vortex.

After many years, this dark vortex used to appear together with a man who seemed to come to this vast sea of stars from nowhere. That man was Bloodthirsty.

That year, Bloodthirsty had come out from this vortex to create earth-shaking karma. He had made many extreme, powerful experts of the Four Great Creatures follow him and become his advisers.

Like Desolate, this dark abyss was always moving. Sometimes, it disappeared and no one could find it. The God Clan had spent ten thousand years but they had never discovered this vortex. Thus, the Bloodthirsty Force was able to preserve their holy land.

Today, this dark abyss moved like a silent black hole and approached Ancient Demon Continent.

Ancient Demon Continent was now slightly revived. Still, no creature lived here. The Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon had summoned and moved all the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe

to Endless Sea in Grace Mainland, their ancestral planet.

Thus, Ancient Demon Continent had become desolate.

Inside that dark abyss was a strange world.

It was a blood sea that was crimson and endlessly vast. It had the same color as the sky here, though. This sea lay deep inside the abyss while the red sky had countless moving vortexes like talking mouths.

Now, many shadows were landing and moving through those small vortexes in the garnet sky. They fell like meteors into the blood sea.

The blood sea had nine islands made of white bones scattering around. They weren't much larger than the Immortal Island, floating above the viscous blood.

Among the nine islands, the eight smaller ones were surrounding the biggest one like how stars surround the moon. The nine islands in this sea had dark and glum auras. The atmosphere in this area was deadly and heavy as if it was in hell. It would have put a lot of pressure on people's hearts.

Many shadows began to gather on the eight small islands. Those people belonged to different forces and races. They were from the God Clan, Immortal Demon Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, Heavenly Monster Tribe, Corpse Clan, Human Clan, Sea Clan, and many other rare tribes.

Those people had pierced through the vortexes in the sky and landed on different bone islands.

Every one of them had a blood mark on his or her glabella.

As they were scattered at the corner of the big star areas, their chiefs had summoned them to this holy land.

Different auras floated above the eight smaller islands. There were eight different auras in total, which were from the eight

inheritance including Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi.

At the same time, the island in the center was covered by a thick blood halo. A massive black vortex floated above this island. It was the center of this abyss facing the world out there.

Except for the sealed island in the center, other islands had many shadows moving back and forth.

On an island with Dark aura, there was a pitch-black palace that was so dark that people couldn't see their own fingers when standing inside. Many warriors cultivating Dark power Upanishad were sitting cross-legged outside that palace.

A magical light shot through the vortex in the dark red sky. A man landed directly on the island of the Dark power Upanishad and stepped into the palace. The warriors from different races surrounding the palace stooped to greet him respectfully, "Uncle Xuan He."

The man who had just arrived was Xuan He. He looked at the people outside, nodded to them, and then walked into the dark palace.

Inside that palace was a pair of green eyes. It looked pretty similar to the place that Shang Chen used to visit that had the same pair of green eyes. Frederick was here. Seeing Xuan He, the green eyes looked yearning. "Did you get it?"

"I did," smiled Xuan He.

"I can finally leave this f*cking place of Lao Luo. Although this place can block all the light and keep me safe, it has made me endure enough loneliness for ten thousand years," said Frederick.

Frederick was from the Corpse Clan so he was naturally afraid of the sunlight. However, the experts could just ignore this disadvantage to move freely under the sunlight. As Frederick was one of the eight Chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force and a precursor of

the Corpse Clan, the sunlight used to not be able to affect him.

However, because of some strange reasons, his body became peculiar and he couldn't endure even a beam of light. He was even weaker than the newborns of the Corpse Clan.

Although he was the chief of the Corpse Qi, he couldn't stay and protect the island of his force. He had to stay in a dark palace to stay away from the light. He was a hero, but he could only use his soul to move around sometimes. His body was confined here. It was really sad for him.

Xuan He snapped his fingers. A drop of seven-colored blood emerged in the darkness. The seven-colored light moved inside the drop like mirrors layered on each other. Vaguely, it had the Soul Seals of one hundred warriors from one hundred different races including many races that had lived in this cosmos.

"To condense this drop of blood from one hundred races and lift the restriction on your body, I have to travel to almost all the corners of the sea of stars. After many years, the clansmen of many races had gone. For this drop of one hundred races, I've had to travel around the universe. I've spent a lot of efforts, though."

Xuan He sighed emotionally.

Anyway, Frederick didn't care about him. His green eyes sparkled fiercely when he swallowed this drop with the soul seal of one hundred warriors from one hundred races.

Then, he closed his eyes. People then heard the sounds of cracking bones reverberate in the dark palace. It seemed like something had happened to him.

Xuan He nodded and said no more. He walked out of the dark palace and waited outside.

After a while, a sturdy man of the Corpse Clan walked out and laughed wildly. His skin was so pale that it outlined his deep green eyes and the fangs on his mouth. He looked like a gruesome

demon.

"Congratulations! Uncle Frederick!"

The warriors cultivating Dark power Upanishad outside the palace looked thrilled. They couldn't help but congratulate him.

Frederick laughed crazily, his laughter full of brutal Corpse Qi. He had even made the blood sea surge. Suddenly, he stopped laughing, his eyes astounded.

He soared up into the sky and flew to the adjacent white bone island. Xuan He followed him closely.

That island had the endless Corpse Qi hovering and there were so many gravestones. The clansmen of the Corpse Clan were cultivating there by those graves.

A jade coffin stood in front of a massive gravestone. Amazingly, this jade coffin used to appear in Black Iron City. The creature inside this jade coffin had chewed off Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei, the two that the Soul Control Chief had manipulated. This coffin had come to the subterranean palace of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and then disappeared from there.

As soon as Frederick landed on this island, some noises arose underground when the members of the Corpse Clan emerged from the ground to bow to him.

The lid of the jade coffin was pushed open. A monster corpse with white fur like a white gibbon jumped out of the coffin. The fingers of this monster corpse looked like cold, sharp knives. Its mouth was also equipped with sharp, dagger-like teeth with a horrible smell.

Frederick had fabricated this monster corpse himself. He had used a powerful gibbon of the Monster Clan that had the bloodline of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. It was an intimidating creature, indeed. For many years, Frederick had had to stay in the dark palace. This monster corpse had helped him do many things.

This monster corpse was a brutal weapon in Frederick's hands. When the others saw the gibbon, they knew it was like Frederick came there personally.

The monster corpse bowed to Frederick when it saw him and talked to him in a strange language.

Frederick listened to it with a dark face. After the monster corpse finished, he snorted. "He's impatient. He wanted to rob our Master's remains. If I hadn't arranged this earlier, that kid couldn't have been able to counter him."

Xuan He frowned and sighed, "That year, his idea was already different from ours. It seems like he still keeps that thought. Oh right, is it that thing that the President has been planning secretly? He made a deal with us to help us find our Master's remains in the space cracks. Does he only want us to subdue the God Clan to give them a stable market and peaceful environment for their business in the future?"

"That President, of course, has some purpose he keeps from us. This man and the other are the same. They're both mysterious. Many times, I've wondered if he's the true body of that man. But from time to time, their activities are so different. If he hadn't helped me arrange the monster corpse, that man would have succeeded in robbing our Master's remains. I think he's not that man..." Frederick shook his head.

After many years, Xuan He and Frederick had doubted that the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was the true body of the Soul Control Chief. They'd tested to see and they found that their deeds were so different.

"Right, I also think that they aren't one person. However, that President and that man are mysterious, though. What does he want after all?" Xuan He was confused.

"Well, just put that President aside. We got something to worry about now. He told us through the monster corpse that the kid Shi

Yan has disappeared. He couldn't sense his whereabouts," said Frederick."

"Disappeared?" Xuan He was filled with surprise. "Today, you finally got rid of it and we have endured so many hardships just to prepare for his enthronement. We've sent the Blood Imperial Order already!

"It seems like he's discontent with what we've arranged for him," said Frederick.

Xuan He frowned deeply, "Since he has received Master's inheritance, his entire life is predestined. He's our hope. He must carry on our Master's spirit. All that we've done and will be done will turn him into... our new master whether he's willing to do that or not!"

"It's true. Only when he becomes like our Master can the Eight Great Inheritances swagger around this universe!" Frederick nodded.

Chapter 1253: The Ring Spirit's Fixation

Deep inside the subterranean palace of Tsunami Star.

The President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was sitting cross-legged in the middle of the pond, holding a jade box made of Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade. His handsome face was grave and lightning moved in his squinting eyes.

Tens of thousands of formations carved on the walls of this spacious palace glowed up all of a sudden with the brilliant lights of energy. The exquisite, ancient formations on the wall looked vivid and lively. They looked like imposing mountains, seething oceans or even drifting clouds...

Many strange formations on the walls were archaic and naturally formed. They were the utmost formations in this world that this man had bought with a huge fortune. The Formation Grand Master of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had relocated those natural formations and placed them in the drawings on the walls.

The man sat silently for a long time and then opened a jade box.

Strangely, the jade box was empty!

However, his eyes flared up with divine light. His face expressed admiration and passion as he was stroking the box. It seemed like... something was there, but it couldn't be seen by the naked eye.

He focused and passionately fondled that thing...

Countless formations and restrictions burst out magical, fulgent lights at the same time and congregated above his head like colorful rivers.

A seven-colored water emerged magically with the mysterious power of Nature and poured on this man's head. It then flowed into the jade box in his hands.

As the seven-colored water was pouring into the empty box, something slowly appeared.

It was a dark blue bone!

That bone was half a meter in dark blue color. It had many natural textures on the surface with one pointy end and one round end.

When the President saw the bone, his face reddened unhealthily. It was a shade of extreme admiration! He gazed at the bone and green veins bulged on his beautiful face.

His porcelain finger shook hard as he was trying to press down his crazy excitement. He rose one finger and touched the bone.

When his finger was close to that bone, a suction force started like a magnet attracting iron.

His finger was stuck on that bone!

Instantly, his entire body was shaken hard as the God power in his body was massively drawn together with his Blood Qi and Essence Qi.

That handsome face aged rapidly at a speed that the naked eye could observe. Shortly after, he had white hair.

A terrifying fear occupied him. He spurted out blood. He immediately used a knife to cut off his finger sticking onto the bone.

He closed the lid at once. The seven-colored stream above his head stopped pouring. He paled, his eyes filled with fear and blood trickling down the corners of his mouth.

He sat neatly and swallowed the pellets that he had stored for thousands of years. The wrinkles on his face and his white hair gradually disappeared. He looked young once again as his lost energy was slowly refilled.

He was still ashen. He shook his head and felt very puzzled. "It

didn't work. What kind of energy was that? How could it be so terrifying?"

Deep inside the chaotic space basin where there were brilliant outer space streamers.

Countless beams of light moved rapidly like shuttles. The gusts of cold, Yin winds swept through the space that could destroy any soul in just a blink of an eye. Explosions constantly happened in every corner as if it was never going to cease.

There were no energy, air, sun, moon, or stars. It was a deadly silent space crack with the ultimate destructive power, the most dangerous place in this world.

Except for warriors cultivating Space power Upanishad at a specific realm, normal warriors never dared to enter this area.

This place meant death or billions of years of loneliness.

If they couldn't find the exit, even a Third Sky of Incipient God Realm expert was confined here. Years after years, they would be worn out till death.

At this moment, a shadow was hovering in a shattered space crack.

He hovered quietly in the void without gravity. Not far from him were brutal, wild gusts, and behind him was the strange, malignant light that was approaching him.

In front of him was a field of explosions that could smash all creatures altogether with their souls.

He didn't have more time to stop and watch them.

He was calm as he watched the spatial changes around him and the approaching dangers. He frowned.

After a long time, he took out a jade box. It was the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade box that kept Bloodthirsty's finger

with the Blood Vein Ring!

He came here because no force or expert could locate him in this area. He needed an absolutely safe place to do something.

The Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight was divided into eight forces. Frederick and Xuan He were on his side. They agreed with his receipt of Bloodthirsty's inheritance and that he would rule the Bloodthirsty Force to resist the God Clan.

These two had taken care of him well and helped him arrange many things. Right when he had escaped Grace Mainland to go to Raging Flame Star Area through that shattered formation. The shadows of these two and Lao Luo were always there.

And even before that, Lao Luo and the Ring Spirit had set up a blood pond inside a cave in the Dark Forest to guide his soul from another universe.

He became dispirited as his life was planned by someone else. He felt like a puppet that acted as the others manipulated.

He didn't want a life like this! He didn't want to do things that people had planned for him to do!

He wanted to get rid of this constraint for a while to reason and figure out a way for his future and what he should do with the relationship with the Bloodthirsty Force.

The Soul Control Chief had used Mu Wei and Bai Ye Feng to take Bloodthirsty's finger and the Blood Vein Ring. Apparently, he didn't want Shi Yan to become the real leader of the Bloodthirsty Force. Also, it was possible that he just wanted the Blood Vein Ring and that finger...

When the jade box was opened, hundreds of thousands of creatures in Black Iron City were killed. This commotion was beyond his imagination.

Thus, on any life star or even on an isolated asteroid, someone would be notified immediately if he opened the jade box.

For many reasons, he had to go to the space crack, the most dangerous and magical place in this universe. Staying here, no matter how strong the expert was, he couldn't locate Shi Yan or know what he was doing.

Shi Yan stroked the jade box for a while and then tried to lift up the lid.

Magically, different from what happened to Wu Lie, he didn't meet any obstacle. He could open the lid directly.

He was dumbstruck and his eyes were disbelieving. He was more baffled when he looked into the jade box where only the Blood Vein Ring lay. That finger seemed to have disappeared into thin air.

This time, there was no earth-shaking murderous aura or anyone who was killed. Looking at the Blood Vein Ring, Shi Yan was puzzled. After a long time, he instinctively touched the Ring...

"Oooh!"

The finger was still there! The Blood Vein Ring was still worn on it. That was why Shi Yan couldn't pick up the Blood Vein Ring!

That finger still existed inside the box!

He could touch it but he didn't see it. That finger seemed not to reflect or refract light. It was invisible and naked eyes couldn't see it. Also, the Soul Consciousness couldn't see or touch it. However, Shi Yan could use his finger to touch it and find it was still there.

Extremely bizarre!

He fondled the invisible finger and stroked the Blood Vein Ring. He used the Soul Consciousness to call the Ring Spirit and tried to connect it.

The Ring Spirit didn't react.

He pondered. A cut appeared on his fingertip. He dropped a drop of ruby Immortal Demon Blood on the Blood Vein Ring.

A wisp of blood mist arose from the ring. The Ring Spirit that he hadn't heard for a long time sounded in his brain.

"I have only one Master. Only one, forever..."

The Ring Spirit muttered and repeated continuously as if its thoughts had never changed.

Shi Yan quieted down.

He understood the ring, his eyes inexplicable. Then, he sighed.

From the time he had gotten the ring or from the first time the Ring Spirit appeared, it had never called him Master. It had never recognized or accepted his ownership.

Perhaps the Ring Spirit had thought that Bloodthirsty was utterly dead, leaving nothing in this world. Thus, it came and lived with Shi Yan, considering Shi Yan as its Master Bloodthirsty.

However, as soon as the Ring Spirit saw Bloodthirsty's finger, everything changed...

"Let's talk properly," Shi Yan said.

The Ring Spirit stopped muttering. After a few seconds, it slowly said, "After the last piece of memory came back to me, I knew that my Master's remains haven't been destroyed. His remains were scattered around the universe in the desolate corners. Some are taken. Some remains are undiscovered."

"You don't need to cut off the connection with me. I understand you're loyal to your Master. I have never forced you. It's you who got fixed to your Master. Hmm, I can help you find his remains," Shi Yan frowned.

The Blood Vein Ring shone with blood light. The exquisite drawings on the ring's surface moved. What Shi Yan said had stirred up the Ring Spirit. It suddenly changed and replied, "If you can help me find my Master's remains, I will continue to assist you. I can help you enthrone."

"Can you tell me something about him? Where did he come from? How could he fabricate you? Who... was he after all?"

"Master is Master. I'm just a Ring Spirit. I can't understand my mysterious Master. He made me. I couldn't remember what I was before that."

"What are the names of the Eight Chiefs of the Bloodthirsty Force? What are their identities? How many of them are still alive? Do you know them?"

"Help me find a piece of my Master, I'll answer you."

"How to find him?"

"I can recognize my Master's aura. Far from here, there's a piece of his remains. You go find him for me."

"Here? This space crack?"

"This place."

"Guide me."

"Alright."

"One more question. Why is this piece of his remains able to be seen sometimes and invisible at other times? It's tangible but the Soul Consciousness can't sense it?"

"Because my Master controlled an energy. Only he knew and used this energy in this entire universe. The reason why he had fallen was because of this energy too."

"What kind of energy is that?"

"You don't need to know for now."

Chapter 1254: Senro – Chief of Despair Force

Inside the chaotic space crack, a shadow and a finger were flying fast like a flaming bunch of light.

The space crack didn't have an end but it was silent. There seemed to be eternal dangers that could bury all kinds of creatures and even supreme experts.

While the man was flying, his body emitted space energy with layers of magical waves that could neutralize the gust and chaotic energy currents in this area.

His body sparked as if some sharp weapon was slashing on his body and sending sparks everywhere.

There was no concept of time in space cracks. He didn't know how long time had passed by as he had just followed the Ring Spirit and was heading in a direction unceasingly and crazily.

Shi Yan had urged all kinds of energy at his First Sky of Incipient God Realm, his Immortal Demon Body, and the abundant God power. His energy wasn't different from an ordinary Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. If he urged his power to the acme, he could fight an expert at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

However, in this current of chaotic space basin, Shi Yan had to consume his energy massively.

He thought that it hadn't been a long time, but he had consumed sixty or seventy percent of the God power in the Ancient Tree in his body. He would use up his energy shortly after.

Since he was in the space crack, he couldn't take in any kind of earth and heaven energy. Once he used up his God power, he could continue to use his Star energy or the energy from the Immortal Demon Blood. It should be enough to help him resist the dangers in this space basin.

If he hadn't cultivated Space power Upanishad at a significant

level, he wouldn't have been able to even move a step in this place.

Using Space power Upanishad, he could use layers of space to shield his body from many fatal energy attacks.

If it was another warrior who didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad, even if he was at Second or Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he wouldn't be able to move freely in this area. In that case, that warrior had to find a safe place to use his energy to survive. Eventually, he had to die.

"Are we there yet?" Shi Yan was so hurried.

"Not yet. We still need more time. But I think we're almost there," said the Ring Spirit.

"My God power has been used a lot. As we're flying fast, I will use up my energy shortly after."

"Then you should use your other energies. Star energy, body energy, Immortal Demon Blood... if you use all of them, you can endure until we get there."

Shi Yan gritted his teeth and nodded with a forced smile.

After another strenuous time today, his body had so many cuts as if it was about to shatter. His eyes showed his exhaustion.

He had only a tenth of his God power left. He had used up the Star energy and the Immortal Demon Blood... He was like an oil lamp running out of oil...

This place wasn't any ordinary area of the universe. He could still sense his co-soul so it was possible for him to use the soul connection to use the last bit of his energy to create a space passage to get to Grace Mainland.

However, he couldn't use the power of the co-soul to refill his body in this chaotic space basin.

It was because this place was so peculiar.

All of a sudden, he halted, his face struggling.

The Blood Vein Ring and the finger halted by him. Surrounding them was a brutal force with a smashing energy fluctuation and mushroom-shaped clouds with terrifying energy fluctuations.

Behind them were billions of light beams that seemed to be made of some special kinds of stones and gravels. Those small particles of dust and gravel could get through his skin to enter his body. Previously, Shi Yan was careless, so he had let some dust get into his body... He never wanted to experience that feeling again!

He didn't know how long he had traveled in this chaotic space basin. During this time, he had used up all the items he could use to refill energy.

Shi Yan had finished absorbing the Blood Essence Crystals a long time ago. He had also used some spirit herbs and pellets to enhance his spirit. He couldn't use divine crystals here because when he took them out, they would explode immediately. Shi Yan couldn't take in the energy from the divine crystals.

Until now, Shi Yan had used all things he could use to refill energy.

He still didn't know how much time had passed while he traveled. The location that the Ring Spirit had shown him seemed so far away. Shi Yan suddenly felt hopeless that he wasn't going to make it.

This chaotic space basin was desolate. There was no aura of living beings. Shi Yan was moving here by himself. If his mind wasn't tough enough, he would collapse for sure.

"I don't have a lot of remaining energy left. There is only enough to open a door leading to Grace Mainland. If I have to consume more energy, both you and I will never be able to go back," pondering for a while, Shi Yan said.

If he didn't have any bit of energy left to open the space door and he couldn't refill his energy, even if he cultivated Space power

Upanishad, he would drain his energy and die here like any other creatures getting lost in the space basin.

"Almost there. Right in the middle of the cloud in front of us. Go there and check it out," the Ring Spirit sounded persistent.

Shi Yan frowned and looked at the cloud in front of them. He pondered for a while and then gritted his teeth. "I'll believe you for the last time!"

He gathered his spirit to check his condition and calculated the entire amount of energy from the Star, God power, his flesh body, and the Immortal Demon Blood. Then, he used the energy to create a space barrier lingering on his body to protect himself. Slowly, he approached the cloud in front of him.

All this time, he had retained enough energy to open the space door leading to Grace Mainland.

He knew how dangerous it was in this area. If he didn't have the energy to open the last door, he would be confined here until he died of energy exhaustion.

"Right in front of us!"

The Ring Spirit became excited. It seemed like the Ring Spirit didn't need to consume any bit of energy in this space crack. It dragged the dark blue finger and moved to the clouds in front of them.

Those mushroom-shaped clouds were dark gray and connected to each other. They were generated by the explosions down there. Shi Yan didn't know what strange or magical things were hidden under the clouds.

After a quick glance at the grey clouds, Shi Yan suddenly had endless despair arise in his heart. His soul was restless in pain. He had a fear that his Life Seal was about to vanish and lead him to death.

His face paled. He had to pull himself together continuously, his

eyes frightened.

Hesitating for seconds, he calculated the total energy in his body one more time. His face became resolute when he followed the Blood Vein Ring and flew towards the gray clouds.

Amazingly, that area was a shattered space created by gray clouds.

That space was created by the gray clouds so it wasn't really stable.

If the experts at Incipient God Realm had fallen, their Incipient Extent could still remain in this world and it even had their power Upanishad inheritance. That year, Ka Tuo had the inheritance of the Chaos power Upanishad from Gru in the Lonesome Dead Territory. It was the inheritance left in the Incipient Extent when Gru died.

If the other wanted to die utterly, the inheritance was annihilated with the Incipient Extent.

In this universe, when the Incipient God Realm experts fell, they could still preserve their Incipient Extent. It was like the Demon Area, the Seven-layered Underworld, or the Chasm Battlefield in Grace Mainland. They became the Incipient Extents left by the intimidating existences. After they died, their remaining Incipient Extents had slowly developed into some special structures.

However, if an Incipient God Realm expert died in the chaotic space basin, it was almost impossible to preserve his or her Incipient Extent.

In the chaotic space basin, there were lethal gusts, mysterious dust, and explosions that could shatter even space. Thus, the Incipient Extent of the Incipient God Realm who died in this place turned into ashes quickly. In a better case, it would be fragmented and scattered around the chaotic currents.

The space inside the gray clouds was a piece of a shattered

Incipient Extent. Although it was just a small piece, it seemed to be so important...

It was because there was a dark cave inside that space. That cave was misty and gray. Shi Yan could see a figure sitting on the ground. After first glance, Shi Yan was struck. He had almost spurted out blood.

Shi Yan could feel endless desperate intent domains from that vague shadow. It affected him directly as if it could drag his soul altar into the bottomless abyss of despair.

The Blood Vein ring and Bloodthirsty's finger were floating by that figure. Then, a dark blue bone appeared on the stone platform in front of the figure after the Blood Vein Ring touched it.

"Who is he?"

Shi Yan didn't dare to look at that vague shadow and tried to press down the annoyance in his soul. He asked, his face ferocious.

"Sinro, Chief of Despair Force!"

Shi Yan was shocked and he screamed, "Why is he here?"

The Despair Chief was infamous in Agate Star Area. When he was at his peak, he was invincible in Agate Star Area.

Yang Tian Emperor had learned the Despair power Upanishad himself. When he had separated from Shi Yan in Agate Star Area, he had been attracted by a wisp of Despair power.

Yang Tian Emperor had explained to Shi Yan that he had found the land where the expert used to cultivate, so he had meditated there for a long time to improve his power Upanishad.

After that, he started to challenge experts to progress his Despair power Upanishad through many battles.

Shi Yan could confirm that the intent domain that Yang Tian Emperor had used to comprehend belonged to the Chief of Despair Force. It was this Sinro!

"He's gone. I think he came here with the same purpose. He wanted to find the remains of our Master. Unfortunately, he found one and died here. He didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad. Getting into this place meant that death was his final destination," sighed the Ring Spirit. "Use the Devouring power Upanishad to come here."

Shi Yan did as he was told.

The tier of power Upanishad in his soul altar moved. He triggered the black hole and the despair intent domain vanished into thin air.

Shi Yan walked to the dark cave.

Inside the cave, a beefy man was sitting. Evidently, he was an Immortal Demon expert. However, he didn't have any bit of energy in his body. As he was drained, his body turned into dust when Shi Yan touched him. In front of him was a piece of bone that the Blood Vein Ring was covering with its blood light.

The man's frame was rotten. An intent domain of Despair was still around him. The gray clouds were created from the fragment of his Incipient Extent with the pure energy. They protected this cave.

"The intent domain and the despair power belong to him. I will collect it for you. You should give it to the warrior cultivating Despair power Upanishad. It will increase his realm instantly," said the Ring Spirit.

Yang Tian Emperor's image emerged in Shi Yan's head.

Chapter 1255: The Cortege of Eight

"Senro was the most loyal subordinate. After our Master's body got shattered, he had chased after them into the space crack. He embraced the same thoughts as mine. We all wanted to reunite with our Master's remains."

The Ring Spirit sobbed emotionally.

"Oh, Chief Senro of the Despair Force. What realm was he at during that time?" Shi Yan was astounded.

The Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight consisted of world-famous, tyrannical characters in this world. Each of them was stubborn, extreme, and intimidating. They had ruled many star areas in this sea of stars.

From Shang Chen, Xing Ming, Gulian, and Lena, Shi Yan knew that the Cortege of Eight was incomparably intimidating. They had forced the God Clan to go back to Ancient God Continent. The God Clan had to strenuously strike a lot, but they couldn't destroy all eight of them. Today, Shi Yan had reached Incipient God Realm and he had met Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. He knew that the successive realm after Incipient God Realm was Immortal.

He wanted to know what realms the members of the Cortege of Eight like Senro had.

"Senro had just Third Sky of Incipient God Realm. That year, his realm was the lowest among the members of my Master's retinue. However, his real competence could rank first. What the Despair power Upanishad focuses on isn't realm or power. It's the deep understanding of the desperate intent domain."

The Ring Spirit didn't conceal information from him. "When Senro was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, he could slaughter Immortal Realm elders of the God Clan. In a hopeless situation, his

Despair power Upanishad could have dominating, unimaginable power."

The Blood Vein Ring glowed in the red light. The Ring Spirit immediately put Bloodthirsty's finger and the piece of bone they had just found.

Listening to the Ring Spirit talking about Senro, Shi Yan respected and admired the man.

The Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight had supernatural powers Upanishad. Shi Yan wasn't surprised that they could challenge experts at higher realms, especially the ones cultivating Despair power Upanishad. This power Upanishad was extreme, but it had endless, powerful potential. Shi Yan knew how magical it was.

If he had killed the Immortal Realm expert at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, Senro was definitely formidable.

After the Ring Spirit had collected the Bloodthirsty's remains, the blood drawings on the ring's surface moved. Gradually, blood light waves rippled and turned into the blood cloud mark. In the beginning, the mark was vague. It became clear and covered this Incipient Extent fragment.

A vortex appeared in the middle of the blood cloud. A subtle, powerful suction was generated.

Senro's God body turned into a wisp of smoke and vanished. The Despair intent domain around him and the fragments of his Incipient Extent in this area turned into some sort of pure energy that entered the vortex. The blood mark refined that energy and condensed it.

Eventually, everything became a grey orb as big as a chestnut. This orb sealed the wild energy of Despair power.

The Ring Spirit took the orb and said, "When you meet the warrior cultivating Despair power Upanishad, I will give you this Essence of Senro's power Upanishad. That warrior will be able to

break the shackle of the realm instantly and enter the next realm."

The Ring Spirit paused for a while and then said suddenly, "Hmm, that year, Senro had only Third Sky of Incipient God Realm, but this corpse had the shape of the Immortal Realm. Apparently, he had broken through one more time. As he was confined in this space for so many years, Senro had touched despair, so his understanding of Despair power Upanishad had reached an unimaginable realm. If he hadn't died and managed to get out of this place, perhaps he would have been able to fight Ming Hao once..."

"Ming Hao? Who's he?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"The Soul Control Chief," the Ring Spirit answered directly, "As I've promised, I'm telling you the identity and powers of the Cortege of Eight. Ming Hao is the leader of the eight subordinates. He cultivates Soul Control power Upanishad. He's from the Imperial Dark Tribe. The current Queen of the Imperial Dark Tribe is his younger sister."

Shi Yan was bewildered. He mumbled, "Doesn't it mean he's Audrey's uncle?"

The Ring Spirit continued, "If Ming Hao hadn't followed Master, he would have become the King of Imperial Dark Tribe. That year, he was one of the most powerful existences in this world. After Master had subdued him, he had imparted him the Soul Control power Upanishad. That power Upanishad could combine with the magical power of the Imperial Dark Tribe's soul altar. It changed Ming Hao strangely. His body shattered directly. His soul had the ability to divide into countless beams.

"That year, he was the freakiest expert among the eight. He didn't have a body. Although he existed in the soul form, he could help Master rule many star areas. Countless wisps of his soul have scattered in many corners of the sea of stars. He has many puppets. No one knows his real appearance."

"Xuan He is the Death Chief. You must know this man. He's a member of the Immortal Demon Clan. That year, he was also an excellent prodigy of the Immortal Demon Clan. He followed Master and Master had imparted him the Death power Upanishad. Xuan He's been cultivating Life power Upanishad. People thought that his powers Upanishads would conflict with each other. However, Xuan He is an innate talented warrior. He had cultivated both powers and merged them together. Eventually, he became the expert ranked right behind Ming Hao. He's so powerful and intimidating."

"Lao Luo was the Dark Chief. He was the expert from Grace Mainland. When he had just come to the sea of stars, he had offended many forces because of his haughty behaviors. The experts of those forces joined hands to chase him. Eventually, Master saved him and imparted him the Dark power Upanishad. Lao Luo was brutal and heartless. After he had successfully cultivated the Dark power Upanishad, he had helped Master expand their territory. He had many merits.

"Gru was the Chaos Chief. He was from the God Clan. His family was killed in the internal war of the God Clan. Gru lost his mind and fell into bedevilment. He became wild and savage, killing everywhere. Master liked his madness so he imparted him the Chaos power Upanishad. He was the maddest among the Cortege of Eight."

"Bent was the Destruction Chief. He was from the Dark Clan. However, he wasn't a member of the Imperial Dark Tribe. Bent was an illegitimate child. His childhood was so pitiful. He had the seed of destruction in his soul since he was very young. Master chose him and gave him the Destruction power Upanishad. What happened had proven that this power was born for him. With Destruction power, Bent became a sharp saber in Master's hand.

"Senro was the Despair Chief. Like Xuan He, he was from the Immortal Demon Clan. Master had a special method to impart the

Despair power Upanishad. He had left a wisp of this power in the middle of the world. Only extreme, desperate warriors who could resonate with that power could get it. Senro was the first warrior to receive Despair power Upanishad and he was also the last one who reached its maximum potential. He ranked lowest among the eight experts.

"Frederick, the Corpse Qi Chief, is from the Corpse Clan. The Corpse clansmen were born with the gift of controlling Corpse power. However, they couldn't cultivate it to the acme to reach the highest realm. When our Master walked around the sea of stars, he had found Frederick with innate talents. As he had no teacher, he was still able to cultivate the power of Corpse Qi. Then, Master had imparted him the complete power Upanishad. Frederick didn't fail Master. Shortly after, he has become the Chief of the Corpse Clan and ruled the Corpse Clan around the sea of stars. He has turned the Corpse Clan that everybody hated to an influential force in the vast universe.

"Gado was the Chief of Corrosion Force. He was from Heavenly Monster Tribe. His entire body was toxic. The other members of Heavenly Monster Tribe had boycotted him. He had cultivated on a poisonous star. Master had found him by chance. Then, he gave him the Corrosion power Upanishad. Gado's nature was pretty suitable to cultivate this power Upanishad. Shortly after, he had ached it. He had progressed so quickly that even our Master couldn't imagine it. He was the most fearsome expert among the eight."

". . ."

The Ring Spirit told Shi Yan the identities of the Cortège of Eight as it had promised him.

"How many members of the Cortège are still alive?" Shi Yan pondered for a while and asked with a stern face.

"I guess only Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick are alive," replied the Ring Spirit.

"That year, which realm were they at?" Shi Yan asked again.

"Except for Senro, the other seven were at the Immortal Realm," said the Ring Spirit.

Although he had had a premonition, Shi Yan was still shocked. He admired and respected those precursors, asking. "So how about your Master?"

The Ring Spirit kept quiet for a long time then said, "I don't know."

"You don't know?" Shi Yan was surprised.

The Ring Spirit kept silent.

"What's his relationship with the ancient continent Desolate?" Shi Yan continued to ask.

While training on Desolate, Shi Yan knew a fact through the Ring Spirit. The blood sword was forged from the spine of a member of the Immortal Demon Clan one hundred thousand years ago. It shocked him a lot at that time. However, the Ring Spirit didn't give him more information.

One hundred thousand years ago, Grace Mainland, God-blessed Mainland, Ancient God Continent, and Ancient Demon Continent had cradled Heavenly Monster Tribe, the Imperial Dark Tribe, the God Clan, and the Immortal Demon Clan.

At that time, the strongest generation of the Four Great Creatures had tried to refine it to fuse it with themselves.

The Holy Beast White Tiger was one of them.

The four of them were the first generation of Four Great Creatures. They had fused with the Origin of the ancient continents and come to Desolate when it opened for the first time.

After that, they had all died. The White Tiger had become a mountain. The precursor from Imperial Dark Tribe had become the ice blue light curtain protecting Desolate. The God expert had

left his Incipient Extent that Shi Yan had taken in. The Immortal Demon precursor had become the Holy Mountain.

This blood sword was the spine of that Immortal Demon precursor. What was the relationship between Bloodthirsty and Desolate?

It had confused Shi Yan. He wanted to ask but he never had a chance. Eventually, he couldn't help but ask about it now.

"Master had created me. He didn't mention this with me. I don't know his real identity or where he's from."

"So, after he had created you, he used to take you to Desolate with him?"

The Ring Spirit kept silent.

When it didn't want to talk to Shi Yan, it would use silence to answer him. Being silent meant that it didn't want to answer Shi Yan's questions.

Shi Yan frowned. After a long moment, he said, "We should get back."

He didn't want to force it because he understood that forcing was no use. What the Ring Spirit didn't want to tell him, he could never force it to spit it out.

Two blood lights emerged. The blood sword and the blood shield appeared. The Ring Spirit told him, "I will not keep this sword and shield anymore. I will not serve you as my Master. However, this sword and shield belong to you. You should keep them. After my memory has been fully restored, I can tell you the mysteries of them. Just consider it the payment for you to help me find my Master's remains."

The blood shield and blood sword were Bloodthirsty's items. In the past few years when Shi Yan used them, they could always be of significant help.

Anyway, Shi Yan had always had a reluctant feeling when he studied these two divine weapons. He couldn't know their real powers or know how to maximize their abilities. Today, the Ring Spirit had given back the sword and the shield to him and explained to him their mysteries. Shi Yan was so thrilled.

If he could understand the abilities of this sword and this shield, his competence would be enhanced greatly and his fighting ability would leap up!

Chapter 1256: The Blood Imperial Order

A light door glowed immensely when a sturdy figure got through it, flashed, and then disappeared.

Deep inside Shadow Ghostly Prison, there was a hidden blue planet. It suddenly had a slight vibration magically. A white light flashed inside the planet. A man walked out of that halo.

This place was the center of Grace Mainland where the Origin and Shi Yan's co-soul had fused with the soul of the planet to control it.

Shi Yan appeared and slumped on the ground. He was so exhausted.

The chaotic space basin was so dangerous. He had used up his energy there. In the end, he had used the very last bit of his power to open the space passage and used the direct connection between his co-soul and host soul to return to this place.

Now, the God power in his body was drained. He gathered himself and urged the Soul Consciousness, sending one wisp to the Fantasy Sky Ring.

Many divine crystals flew out, floating and piling on him like mountains of divine crystals. The co-soul danced out of the crystal and turned into clouds of fire quickly.

Those fire clusters covered the divine crystals and burned them. The energy in the crystals was evaporated and then condensed, becoming so thick like liquid twirling around Shi Yan.

His Fantasy Sky Ring had millions of divine crystals. He had taken all of them out. Now, the divine crystals covered him while the heaven flames burned them.

The wisps of pure energy soothed his dry God power Ancient Tree and his exhausted body. He felt cool and refreshed as if he was soaking in the sea of spirit Qi. He slowly calmed his mind

down.

"Can you tell me the abilities of the sword and shield now?" Staying still, Shi Yan connected the Ring Spirit. "I know they're both powerful weapons in Bloodthirsty's hands. What are their features?"

"Actually, that sword and that shield were Master's main weapons at his early time. After that, his power had reached a level where no one could defeat him so he didn't use them much," answered the Ring Spirit. "Relax your spirit and soul. I will carve the secret techniques in your Sea of Consciousness."

Shi Yan took a deep breath and then relaxed his mind. He cut off all chaotic, irrelevant thoughts.

Waves of memories of magical, secret techniques began to root in his brain and stay deep in his mind. He quickly knew how magical and dominating the sword and shield were.

Shi Yan was thrilled, his face earnest and solemn. He sank into his thoughts to comprehend the mysteries of the items.

During this time, his body quivered continuously while he hungrily took in a pure energy from millions of divine crystals to recover his power.

The blood sword and the blood shield sudden appeared above his head. The blood mark on the host soul's forehead that was hovering above the soul altar glowed in a blood red light. The light then shone on the mark on the shield and revived them. Instantly, the shield flew onto his body and turned into a set of tight armor that covered him.

The armor had many blood drawings. The mark of the five blood clouds appeared on his chest, shoulders, and his back like savage, hungry mouths. The blood clouds were still changing.

Each of the seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body connected to this armor.

The blood shield had turned into the toughest armor that protected his body. When this armor shielded him from attacks, it could absorb all energy hiding in those attacks and send it directly to Shi Yan's acupuncture points. It seemed like the ability to devour Essence Qi from the dead could increase massively thanks to that blood shield.

Unless the opponent's realm was higher and his cultivation base was much stronger than Shi Yan's that could allow him to kill Shi Yan within one blow, this armor could endure and even swallow the energy from the other's attack.

The blood sword had so many bloody eyes on it. Those eyes belonged to the ones who Bloodthirsty had defeated. They stored the negative emotions including resentment, despair, malice, and brutality from those dead experts. Shi Yan could use his Immortal Demon Blood to activate them. Dripping the Immortal Demon Blood onto the eyes, he could actually activate the official sword.

The blood sword wasn't only sharp. It was so formidable that it could also enter the other's soul to slash the soul altar. It could fill his opponent's soul altar with negative fixations that could explode his soul altar directly.

The blood sword could destroy the soul and also cooperate with the Soul Control power Upanishad to perform more marvelous attacks. Together, they could confine and disorder the opponent's soul, imprinting the slave seal in that poor warrior's soul and putting him into his eternal slavery. There was no way to get rid of it.

The blood sword and the blood shield could attack and defend. They were Bloodthirsty's handy weapons at his early time. They had assisted him to conquer the universe. Their names were spread out the entire universe.

However, as Bloodthirsty's realm had been increasing, he had comprehended a mysterious power that he gradually put aside the

blood sword and the blood shield. He just needed to use the bursting power of his body and soul to be invincible. His abilities could be used fluently and flawlessly.

Deep inside the planet, Shi Yan was quietly learning the abilities of the blood sword and the blood shield while using millions of divine crystals to replenish his God energy.

After his co-soul had burned all the divine crystals and condensed them, it hadn't returned to the crystal of the planet's soul yet. It had turned into a wisp of fire that danced above his head.

His experiences in the battle with Haig, the struggles he had in the chaotic space basin, the knowledge he had gained from the blood shield and blood sword, and the changes of his mental state had sublimated his life form. Altogether, his understanding of the heaven flames had advanced.

The cyan World Extinguishing Thunder Flame had turned into blue lightning with billions of bolts impacting and shattering. The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was bright silver with an aura that could destroy the souls. The Ice Cold Flame was milky white with power that was chilly to the bone. It had turned into beautiful, fulgent snowflakes.

The World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, and the Ice Cold Flame slowly congregated, vibrating strangely and resonating. The Ice Cold Flame started it first. It sent its cold energy into the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

The three heaven flames now had cold Yin aura. Slowly, they came together and used an inexplicable method to fuse with each other.

This time, fusing heaven flames came because of his advanced Incipient Extent. It had unfolded his understanding of earth and heaven powers and principles, Space, Death and Life power Upanishad. When his wisdom grew, his life sublimated, his vision

opened wilder, and he could understand the Origin better.

He was stabilizing his Incipient God Realm and learning the powers of the blood sword and blood shield. At the same time, his heaven flames were fusing with each other.

Meanwhile, many magical things were taking place in the world out there.

Fiery Rain Star Area.

In a magical, dark area, Yu Shan, Xiao En, and Xuan Fei were besieged. The heartless God Clan was chasing after them.

However, after the defeat in Agate Star Area, the God Clan had to retreat to gather their force. For the time being, people in Fiery Rain Star Area had escaped the dangerous situation.

The Elder Committee of the God Clan had summoned the members who were explicitly invading other star areas to retaliate the Gu God Sect, the Wu family, and the Jiao family. The God army in Fiery Rain Star Area was also ordered to come back. The danger hanging over Fiery Rain Star Area was solved like that.

Going from the hopeless situation to seeing the God Clan retreating made them so thrilled.

They intended to call Benny and ask him to go to the inland areas of Fiery Rain Star Area to help them train their armies. They needed to build a foundation to prepare for the future war in Fiery Rain Star Area.

However, when they found Benny, they discolored in fear.

Standing inside a desolate area with a lot of rock, the blood mark on Benny's glabella was spinning and releasing unknown energy that shone red light into the sky. Benny's energy was drawn and sent into the mark.

It looked like the mark gathered his energy to open a door. A

bizarre medium-sized blood vortex appeared above his head. A strange suction force emitted and attempted to drag Benny into the vortex.

As Yu Shan and Xiao En were dumbstruck, Benny disappeared into the blood vortex. Right after that, the blood vortex vanished into thin air.

This place was the peripheral area of Fiery Rain Star Area. It was a desolate area with a sealed space passage that no one had ever discovered before.

However, that vortex had forcefully taken Benny away. The other two didn't know where it came from and where it was headed to.

The same situation happened in many regions in the vast sea of stars.

Before Shi Yan had returned to Grace Mainland, Leona, Fei Lan, and Ka Tuo were cultivating on the Immortal Island. The marks on their foreheads had drawn their energy and created three blood vortexes above their heads respectively.

At that time, Leona was training the soldiers of the Monster Clan and the Demon Clan. She was so angry though. However, she felt a twinge at her glabella immediately after. Then, the blood vortex appeared.

The three of them disappeared into the blood vortexes.

Similarly, Yang Tian Emperor was in the Endless Sea when his blood mark stirred up a vortex that then took him away.

While Blood Devil was cultivating on his Devil Blood Star in Agate Star Area, the mark appeared on his forehead and drew his energy to create the vortex above his head. He disappeared shortly after.

They didn't know that the warriors cultivating the eight great powers Upanishads in this entire cosmos had the same blood mark

on their forehead, which then unknowingly took their energy to create the vortex and deliver them away.

It was the Blood Imperial Order!

That order summoned the Bloodthirsty Force to get back to their holy land. No matter where they were, they could use the Blood Imperial Order to return immediately.

Inside the dark abyss and the immense blood sea, Benny, Leona, Fei Lan, Ka Tuo, Yang Tian Emperor, and Blood Devil appeared on six different white bone islands.

Benny was on Destruction Island; Leona was on Dark Island, Fei Lan stood on Corrosion Island; Yang Tian Emperor appeared on Despair Island; Blood Devil came to Death Island.

There were many warriors there. They were from different races and clans with different levels of cultivation base. However, similarly, they all had the blood mark and cultivated the same power Upanishad.

Blood Devil descended from the blood vortex and landed on Death Island. As soon as he had arrived, many people on the island got scared. They instinctively moved away from him.

Blood Devil didn't have a clue. After he arrived, he gawked and dropped his jaw as he found many people with the same blood mark and the fluctuation of Death energy.

"Sir, are you from Immortal Demon Clan?" asked a young man at the King God Realm, but he was apparently an Immortal Demon warrior. He approached Blood Devil and asked respectfully.

"Yes."

Blood Devil nodded, his line of sight raking around the island. He found several thousand warriors standing on this island. They had different realms and were from different clans. There were

warriors like him with high realms at Incipient God Realm and the lowest-realm warriors were at True God Realm.

However, every one of them had the blood mark on their glabella that flashed from time to time mysteriously.

Chapter 1257: Reunite

Death Island.

Blood Devil looked around and watched the warriors with the blood mark on their glabella. They cultivated the same Death power Upanishad, but they were from different races.

Those warriors were also looking at him.

This island gathered several thousand warriors at different realms. Before he had come here, the highest realm warrior was a Black-scaled expert of the Demon Clan at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

That man was more than three meters tall with black scales covering his entire body. He looked cold and arrogant.

As soon as Blood Devil arrived, the man changed his face as he had fear in his eyes. He immediately behaved.

He had even stepped backward and left a space in the center. He remained a safe distance from Blood Devil.

"Precursor!"

The Immortal Demon young man eyed Blood Devil and asked excitedly, "Besides the Chief, you have the highest realm among the warriors cultivating Death power Upanishad. Sir, where are you from?"

"Agate Star Area," Blood Devil frowned and contemplated, "Where are we? Where are you from?"

"This place is the holy land of our Bloodthirsty Force. We're cultivating Death power Upanishad. Usually, we are scattered around the star areas in this universe. Because of the Blood Imperial Order, we were teleported here by the blood mark," explained the young man.

Blood Devil was astounded. He suddenly recalled what Shi Yan

had told him.

That year, when Shi Yan gave him the Death power Upanishad, he used to tell him the advantages and disadvantages and the profile of the Death power Upanishad. However, at that time, Blood Devil had never heard about the Bloodthirsty Force or the power of this force. He didn't consider Shi Yan's words important.

He had never thought that he would be teleported here one day because of his Death power Upanishad. He felt so reluctant that he didn't know what to do now.

"Precursor, have you ever met the Chief?" the young man hesitated for a while and then asked.

As they heard him asking, many warriors on the island paid attention to Blood Devil.

Those people came from different star areas. Although they cultivated the same power Upanishad, they didn't know each other. Only a few of them knew the connection between Death power Upanishad and the Bloodthirsty Force.

Most of them had never met Xuan He. Some of them had received this power Upanishad from their family inheritance while some others got the power by chance from the soul altars of fallen experts cultivating this power.

This young man had asked many people here and found that no one had received the inheritance directly from Xuan He.

Also, no one had ever met Xuan He.

He thought that since Blood Devil was an Immortal Demon warrior and the rumor said that Xuan He was also an expert from the Immortal Demon Clan, perhaps Xuan He had met Blood Devil and imparted him the power personally. That was why Blood Devil had reached Third Sky of Incipient God Realm.

Each of the Bloodthirsty Force's Chiefs had absolute power over his force. They had the power over their subordinates' lives. As the

warriors here were all disciples of the chief, they had to strictly follow him.

Many of them were infamous in their star areas. As they were teleported here unknowingly, they were so frightened and they anticipated what would happen to them.

"I have never met him before," Blood Devil shook his head.

People looked disappointed.

Suddenly, a blood light zoomed over from a far distance and landed at the center of the island in just a blink of an eye.

A slender man with archaic facial features suddenly came. His eyes were crimson like blood, his black hair draping around his shoulder. This man looked evil and peculiar, indeed.

He didn't have a robust vitality or surging energy rolling in his veins.

Many warriors cultivating Death power Upanishad just looked at him once and then turned around.

Only Blood Devil and the Black-scaled expert at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm were shocked. Divine lights shot out from their eyes as they observed the man.

"Are you Blood Devil?" grinned the man.

Blood Devil nodded solemnly.

The man rose his hand and pulled. A violent force like an earthquake directly covered Blood Devil instantly. The man opened his mouth and spurted out a beam of blood that then wound around Blood Devil fast. Quickly, it had created a blood cocoon.

The blood cocoon had a thick blood smell that nauseated people. The Bloodthirsty Force turned red and couldn't move inside that blood cocoon.

The warriors cultivating Death power Upanishad on this bone

island were frightened. They bewilderedly looked at the man who had just arrived in fright.

Although Blood Devil was at Third Sky if Incipient God Realm, he didn't even have a bit of energy to resist this man. He was confined instantly and turned into a blood cocoon. This kind of power was over their knowledge.

"I gave you an opportunity. Let see if you can make good use of it."

The crimson eyes of the man flared with evil blood light. He let out a low shout and the garnet eyes appeared above Blood Devil's head. Those eyes were so similar to the ones on the blood sword that Shi Yan kept. The surging Blood Qi moved inside the eyes like blood lightning.

There were nine red eyes in total. Under Xuan He's control, they landed on Blood Devil's head and entered his soul altar.

Pfffft!

Blood Devil had many bleeding cracks. The viscous Immortal Demon Blood covered his body inside the blood cocoon.

"I am your Chief. I am Xuan He. From now on, you guys have to follow my orders."

The man laughed loudly while both his hands were making magical hand seals that rose the blood sea around them. The thick blood then turned into beams of pure energy that sprinkled on this small island.

The warriors cultivating Death power Upanishad convulsed when the blood fell on them. However, the light of excitement shot out from their eyes.

"Bow to thank the Chief!"

The young man from the Immortal Demon Clan screamed excitedly. Then, the others answered him and cheered loudly.

Corrosion Island.

Although it was one of the white bone islands in this blood sea, this island had around dozens of warriors.

As all of them cultivated Corrosion power Upanishad, they had misty miasma on their bodies. However, at a corner of the island, there was someone screeching inside the green mist.

The others understood the situation so they stayed far away from him. No one dared to approach him.

A vortex appeared above this island. An old woman jumped out of the whirlwind, landing firm on the island. She was Fei Lan at First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

As soon as she had landed, the blood mark on her forehead was still burning painfully. She looked at around dozens of warriors on this island and frowned.

Her Soul Consciousness was released. She wanted to check the situation of the island.

However, as soon as she had released her Soul Consciousness, the man inside the green mist in the corner of the island was shocked. He dashed toward her rapidly.

Fei Lan wore a cold face and snorted. She was about to urge her energy to counter.

"... Hey... Little Lan, are you Little Lan?" A shivering male voice came from the green mist. The green mist hovered in front of Fei Lan, but it was as turbulent as his mood now.

Fei Lan was baffled, her body stiff. Her eyes went watery immediately.

It has been so many years. Finally, she heard the voice that she had been yearning for once again!

That year, Fei Lan and Leona had left Raging Flame Star Area to go to God Perishing Land to find this man!

This man had disappeared several thousand years ago. She had missed him a lot. She had stayed in the Land of God Punishment to protect the city he had created and waited for him to come home. She had dedicated her most beautiful moments of life for this man!

The green mist slowly dispersed and revealed an old man with light smoke on his body. He looked as if he had experienced many ups and downs in his life. He looked at Fei Lan with passionate love in his eyes. "You... You also cultivate Corrosion power Upanishad. I didn't think that the Blood Imperial Order would summon you too."

"Benton! Why you haven't died yet?!" Fei Lan gritted her teeth. However, her face was so excited as her crooked body quivered hard.

On the Dark island, at the same time.

Leona fell on the sky. However, before she had landed, she was already shocked when the feeling of having someone with the same bloodline near her flooded her heart.

Standing in the dark corner of the island was a calm and tenacious man.

He suddenly opened his eyes, his body shaking hard. He stepped out of the dark corner in just one stride.

He saw Leona landing.

Leona also saw him.

Their eyes met. Both the man and Leona had tears linger in their eyes. Leona's savage face softened for the first time.

"Father," she cried.

"I have never thought that we could meet again. It has been tough for you the whole time, little daughter," sighed Thor.

At the same time, Benny and Ka Tuo had landed on the Destruction Island and the Chaos Island respectively. They didn't

know anybody there, so they were baffled and restlessly anxious.

Shortly after, someone came to explain to them the situation. They knew that this place was the holy land of the Bloodthirsty Force and that they were summoned here by the Blood Imperial Order.

They were staying in different corners of this vast universe. Some of them even had a concealed identity. Because of the Blood Imperial Order, they were pulled to this area.

Not many of them knew the details of the situation. They just knew that something big was about to happen. All of them were cultivating powers Upanishads of the Eight Great Inheritances. However, to many of them, this was the first time they ever came to this place.

Some came from high-level star areas. Through their channels, they knew about the great events in the vast sea of stars recently. Vaguely, they knew something.

However, they still stayed silent and waited.

They knew that when the time came, someone was going to tell them about the situation and what was going to happen.

The Soul Control Island.

This island didn't have many warriors too. There couldn't have been more than several hundred. Most of them were clansmen of the Dark Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, and a small number of warriors of the Dark Spirit Clan, Ghost Mark Clan, and Dark Shadow Clan.

Different from the other small islands, the warriors cultivating Soul Control power Upanishad on this island were strangely silent.

After they had arrived, they said nothing. Each of them found a spot to sit down and cultivate. They didn't speak to each other as if they had already received some order.

There was a member of the Imperial Dark Tribe at Incipient God Realm with many ghost souls hovering and screaming around him.

His ten fingers had many black threads tying down the souls. Those souls struggled in pain, their facial features vague.

From time to time, he wiggled his fingers. Those souls would shriek and screech as if he had just whipped them. Those souls seemed to have to endure unimaginable pain.

He looked so bored as if he was waiting for something. After a while, a shadow appeared in his eyes. That shadow flickered as if it was talking to him and advising him on something.

He became respectful, listening to the shadow and nodding.

After a while, he got up, his eyes dark and glum. He hissed, "The Chief ordered us to carry out the plan."

Chapter 1258: I'm the Master!

Deep inside Grace Mainland, Shi Yan opened his eyes, starlight twinkling in his eyes like diamonds. A supernatural aura slowly emerged from him.

His eyebrows twitched. A magical feeling of the entire world combining harmoniously flooded his mind.

The corner of his mouth curved into a grin.

Then, he suddenly had a marvelous feeling as if his body had become the ancient continent and the ancient continent became a part of his body.

Squinting his eyes, he earnestly felt something. The smile on his face was broader. He felt so refreshed.

He had finally touched the mysteries of the flaming Origin and the ancient continent. After the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, and the Ice Cold Flame had fused, his ten types of heaven flames were combined into four. They had become part of his co-soul.

Then, his co-soul had auras of the four heaven flames and billions of broken light dots. Those light dots had scattered equally as if they represented living beings... In fact, those light dots were real living beings on the continent. As Shi Yan had fused with the continent, he could feel even the slightest commotion in every corner of this continent directly.

Deep inside his co-soul were two magical seals that represented the whole life of a robust living being.

When fusing the heaven flames this time, he vaguely felt the power that Haig had performed. He could now take and use the power of the ancient continent.

He had touched the new secret of the ancient continent. The seals in his co-soul were the two phases that the ancient continent

used to memorize.

Those were the people like him who had fused with the entire heaven flames of the Origin of this ancient continent in the long river of time.

The first seal was from Holy Beast White Tiger. He was the first one who ever entered Desolate. He had tried to refine Desolate, but Desolate had killed him.

The second seal was from Holy Beast Vermilion Bird. He had fused with all heaven flames of the ancient continent's Origin. Eventually, he had died after so many years of wandering around the galaxy.

The two seals represented the two ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe with their glorious time. The seals didn't contain memories. They contained supernatural abilities of White Tiger and Vermilion Bird and many marvelous secret techniques of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

If he was a member of Heavenly Monster Tribe, he could immediately break through with the supernatural abilities from White Tiger and Vermilion Bird. His competence would incredibly increase.

Unfortunately, he wasn't from Heavenly Monster Tribe.

The existence of the two seals gave him a fact. If he died, his soul would vanish, but the heaven flames and the Origin wouldn't.

The ten heaven flames would change one more time and scatter around the ancient continent, waiting for the one who was predestined to collect them.

After he or she collected and fused with the heaven flames and the Origin, that person could receive the incredible powers Upanishads of White Tiger, Vermilion Bird, and the power Shi Yan that used to cultivate.

After the one who had fused with the Origin died, the heaven

flames wouldn't vanish. They would carry the power and memories of the former owners and impart them to the next owner.

After one hundred thousand years, only the two sages of Heavenly Monster Tribe could gather all the heaven flames of the Origin of Grace Mainland.

Shi Yan was different. He wasn't a member of Heavenly Monster Tribe, but he could fuse with the Origin that had given birth to Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Squinting, he quietly felt the power of his co-soul. The starlight dots twinkling there were living beings on the continent. His co-soul reached out and expanded to the entire continent, surveying the Endless Sea, the Dark Forest, the Divine Great Land, the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, and even the polar areas.

The entire continent seemed to shrink billions of times in just a blink of an eye. Shi Yan observed each leave of grass, the beautiful flowers, and more. Even the smallest things couldn't escape his Soul Consciousness and his "Heavenly Eye." He was the God of this planet.

"Well!"

Shi Yan hissed, his eyes dark and his mouth cold and stiff.

He could see many giant monsters of Heavenly Monster Tribe lying on the ground, sitting in the caves, and even sinking in the sea around the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. Those giant monsters had thick Blood Qi like a massive flesh mountain.

The mountains of the Heavenly Monster Range were high and imposing. The energy was surging powerfully in those mountains where there were many secret symbols of Heavenly Monster Tribe carved.

Shi Yan observed and found many magical ancient energy congregating formations created by Heavenly Monster Tribe. The

earth and heaven energy of Grace Mainland was streaming into those mountains and making the energy there extremely thick and dense.

Usually, the earth and heaven energy of the continent scattered around the planet. In some wonderful lands, the earth and heaven energy would be thicker than other places. However, the intensity level of the energy in those areas wasn't more than ten times thicker than the other places.

However, the energy congregating formation on Heavenly Monster Mountain Range had changed the structure of earth and heaven. It had gathered energy from the other lands to thicken the energy in those mountains.

The Endless Sea used to have extremely thick energy. Because of those formations, only the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range now had abundant energy as it had attracted the energy from the Immortal Island and the other sea areas.

The Heavenly Monster Tribe was forcefully snatching earth and heaven energy under Shi Yan's management! They were purely selfish as they only wanted to benefit Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Shi Yan snorted and walked out. He appeared in the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range immediately.

He looked at the mountains covered with charms and symbols of the Heavenly Monster Tribe and used a secret technique, his eyes dark and cold. All of a sudden, a massive vortex like a tornado appeared above the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. As soon as it appeared, it forcefully drew the energy of the mountain range into the vortex and then distributed it away.

That massive vortex had deactivated the energy gathering ancient formation on Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. The old monsters cultivating in the mountain range stormed out in rage.

The descendants of the Sky Python, the Gold Crow, the Kirin,

and the Phoenix were as massive as a mountain. Their Monster Qi was as thick as dark clouds in the sky. Quickly, they surrounded Shi Yan.

"Who did that?!"

Kirin Ao Gu roared. The flaming scales of his armor moved and sent out burning energy as if he wanted to burn Shi Yan into ashes.

Tian Yin was a descendant of the Sky Python. He opened his mouth and the pungent smell attacked people's nostrils. The black smoke fumed like a column with many toxins.

Ao Gu and Tian Yin were core members of Heavenly Monster Tribe. These two old monsters were at level 13, the max level, which was similar to the False Immortal Realm of the other races.

"Elders, please stop!" Cang Yun suddenly shouted.

Unfortunately, Ao Gu and Tian Yin didn't listen to him. They moved their massive monster bodies, roaring and attacking Shi Yan.

Azure Dragon, the Holy Beast, had assigned them to fix that formation. They had spent a lot of efforts to fix the ancient formation built by the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe to benefit the members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

Right when Shi Yan arrived at this place, he had broken the energy congregating ancient formation. He wanted to cut off the foundation for Heavenly Monster Tribe to thrive in the next ten thousand years. He had enraged the old monsters. They wanted to swallow him raw.

"If we weren't here, any one of you can threaten my life," Shi Yan looked at the two monsters' terrifying attacks and spoke in a low-pitched voice, "Too bad, this place is Grace Mainland. In this place, I'm the Master!"

The co-soul triggered a thought.

Suddenly, the torrential clouds in the sky above his head moved with tremendous pressure like billions of mountains pressing down from the sky.

The attacks from Tian Yin and Ao Gu in their monster bodies were shattered under such pressure. The shockwaves had even shaken Heavenly Monster Mountain Range.

The other old monsters changed their visages. They couldn't stand still anymore. The Gold Crow faced the sky and shrieked. The sun outside Grace Mainland looked as if it was triggered to shine the flaming sunlight from a far distance aiming at Shi Yan.

Shi Yan had mocking intentions in his eyes. He lifted his head to look at the sky. Accordingly, the sky darkened as if there was a big sheet covering the entire sky.

The flaming sunlight from the sun was blocked. It couldn't pierce through the barrier.

Shi Yan felt so excited. Fusing with the ancient continent, he could use all kinds of power here. It was like his Incipient Extent that allowed him to do anything he wanted. This feeling satisfied him a lot.

The ancient continent was like his co-soul's Incipient Extent. In this place, he was the God that could never be shaken. He could mobilize all resources here to fight.

After combining the three heaven flames, Shi Yan understood the ancient continent better. He suddenly had confidence that even if Holy Beast Azure Dragon was here, he wouldn't be able to bind Shi Yan on this ancient continent!

Nathan the Phoenix screamed. The brilliant light radiated from his body when he soared up into the sky.

Shi Yan stooped to see the monster body of the Phoenix. He grinned and then opened his mouth to spurt out a flame that magically changed and drew thick energy around. Surprisingly, his

flame then turned into a flame that was the shape of Holy Beast Vermilion Bird. The terrifying aura of the flame from the primal chaos emitted from the Vermilion Bird.

Nathan the Phoenix suddenly felt so small. Instinctively, he wanted to bow to Holy Beast Vermilion Bird. His power reduced massively. He halted in fright, looking at Vermilion Bird above his head and crying, "Holy Ancestor Vermilion Bird!"

"Haha," Shi Yan laughed darkly.

Above his head, a giant White Tiger with the aura of the immemorial era emerged like the phantom of God.

Cang Yun felt his knees soften. He directly kneeled down, looking baffled and mumbling to himself. "Ancestor..."

The members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe at every corner of the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range in human form had all turned into their monster bodies. On the ground, they clapped and marched. the phantoms in the sky. They couldn't help but cheer, "Holy Ancestors! Our Holy Ancestors!"

Ao Gu, Tian Yin, and Nathan gawked. They were bewildered and felt so unreal.

The aura of the Vermilion Bird and the White Tiger came from the primal chaotic time. It was a tremendous threat to their souls. Instinctively, they were scared. It was similar to when they met Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon. This kind of fear came from the deep of their hearts that stopped them from resisting.

Today, facing the formidable prestige of Vermilion Bird and White Tiger, they were so baffled that they couldn't even think about continuing to fight.

The members of Heavenly Monster Tribe at Heavenly Monster Mountain Range crouched on the ground in their true forms, bowing and worshiping the illusions of White Tiger and Vermilion Bird in the sky. They shouted and cheered excitedly.

"Holy Ancestors! Holy Ancestors!"

"Our ancestors! Our ancestors!"

Chapter 1259: The Heavenly Monster Tribe's Perfect Plan

Deep inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist in East of the Vault of Heaven Sea Area, there was an islet moving within its magnetic field.

A cottage was built on this islet. Ghost Hunter in his true form was crouching on the ground in front of the cottage. His body convulsed as if he was in agony.

Every time his body shook, beams of black blood oozed out and his skeleton was refined once.

Azure Dragon had transformed into a brawny middle-aged man. He sat on a rocking chair in front of the cottage. He squinted and watched Ghost Hunter. From time to time, he boosted more energy to extract the contaminants and dregs in Ghost Hunter's monster body.

He was using his special method to help Ghost Hunter transform and extract all dregs of energy out of his body. This way, he could make Ghost Hunter's skeleton as tough as his.

In this magical magnetic field, the chaotic earth and heaven energy had created strange energy fluctuations. This energy fluctuation was similar to the fountainhead of power Upanishads. The warriors cultivating here could understand the powers of earth and heaven better, which could help them increase the realm.

This kind of change had begun in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist since Shi Yan had fused with the Genesis Fruit.

Except for Shi Yan, the Holy Beast Azure Dragon was the only one who could feel the marvelous change of this area.

He didn't try to be mannerly as he occupied the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist and turned it into a private territory of Heavenly

Monster Tribe. Before this area had completed its transformation, he had brought Ghost Hunter there to claim the territory.

He had a plan. After this place had become more stable, he brought Heavenly Monster Tribe's juniors who had the great potential like Zuo Shi or Cang Yun here to cultivate.

Azure Dragon had set up the barrier outside Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Besides the warriors with the Heavenly Monster Tribe's bloodline, the warriors from other clans couldn't enter the place or take advantages from it.

Right now, he was planning something while aiding Ghost Hunter to quench his bones.

Suddenly, he jolted up in fright and looked at the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range from a far distance. He discolored for the first time. Swaying, he disappeared from Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

His body swayed and changed. He appeared above the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. Looking at the phantoms of the White Tiger and the Vermilion Bird by Shi Yan, his eyes were so complicated.

They were the creatures born in the Immemorial Epoch with him. They were the four Holy Ancestors of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. In the long river of time, they had fallen one by one. Today, only Azure Dragon was alive.

Seeing the illusions of the other two, Azure Dragon felt like he was drawn into the flood current of time. He couldn't help but recall the old stories.

The pieces of the past emerged in his head like beautiful, magical pictures.

They were born innocent. They met each other for the first time and became friends. They were so happy when they understood the mysteries of earth and heaven. They were so worried when

Grace Mainland had exhausted. The fear they felt when they first left the homeland...

Azure Dragon, White Tiger, and Vermilion Bird had experienced all of these. They used to walk shoulder by shoulder thousands of years ago.

Today, he was addressed as the ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe. He had done his best for the welfare of his clan while his friends and his brothers had fallen a long time ago. For their ideals and faith, they had to pay with everything they could including their last piece of Soul Seal.

After many years, he was absent-minded upon seeing his best friends' images.

He had even forgotten the reason why he got back here.

"Holy Ancestor!"

"Holy Ancestor Azure Dragon!"

The members of Heavenly Monster Tribe cheered in every corner of the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range in respect and admiration.

He was awakened from his memory. Looking at the illusions by the young man, he took a deep breath. "It seems like you've advanced further in fusing with the flaming Origin. You can awake their Seals. It's too bad that you're not from our clan. Otherwise, you would have been the best choice..."

He suddenly remembered Ghost Hunter and Cang Yun, sighing inwardly.

It would have been much better if Ghost Hunter got the Origin of Grace Mainland or if Cang Yun could swap his Origin with Shi Yan's...

Shi Yan frowned and looked at him. "You activated the ancient formation to gather energy. You made the earth and heaven

energy of Grace Mainland pour torrentially on the Heaven Monster Mountain Range. It diluted energy in other areas. You're selfish enough to snatch everything in this world just for your Heavenly Monster Tribe. Don't you think you're too greedy?"

While he was talking, the illusions of the White Tiger and the Vermilion Bird slowly faded and vanished with a wind.

"Selfish? Greedy?" Azure Dragon sounded surprised. "Our tribe was born here. To the Heavenly Monster Tribe, this is our Mother. What kind of selfish behavior is it when we take things for granted from our Mother? Right from the start, this place was always our home. Everything here belongs to us. Why do you say that we're selfish?" Pausing a while, he snorted. "Human Clan, Demon Clan, Sea Clan, and the other clans came here after us. They are aliens here! After we left, they moved in and claimed our homeland. Shame on them! We're too kind to let them stay!"

In the Immemorial Epoch, Grace Mainland had given birth to the Heavenly Monster Tribe. From the beginning of time, the energy of this continent was extremely thick in every corner of the planet.

The members of Heavenly Monster Tribe in that era were so intimidating. As soon as they were born, they understood how to use earth and heaven energy to strengthen themselves.

At that time, as the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe were getting stronger, they had been draining the energy of the ancient continent rapidly.

Until one day, they found that the ancient continent had come to its final stage of the energy cycle. The energy here wasn't enough for them to cultivate and grow further. At that time, they had the ability to move in outer space. Azure Dragon's team that time was like Shi Yan when he got into outer space and embraced the idea of finding a new world for their families and friends in this vast universe.

Shortly after, they found many life stars suitable for them to live

and cultivate in this immense sea of stars. Thus, the Heavenly Monster Tribe gradually moved to other star areas.

It was a cycle lasted for ten thousand years. After ten thousand years, a new cycle began. Grace Mainland started to gather energy from outer space one more time. The planet that Heavenly Monster Tribe had abandoned was discovered by other races.

They began to dwell here and they became the new owners of the continent. The members of the God Clan, Human Clan, Demon Clan, and Sea Clan had come to this planet through many ways at that time.

Dozens of thousands of years later, those clans had survived the Immemorial Epoch, the Antiquity Time, and the Ancient Time. They had become the owners of the planet.

At the same time, Heavenly Monster Tribe was drifting between the major star areas in this vast sea of stars. However, some members of the clan had returned to their homeland when the energy there was at the peak. The Holy Beast Vermilion Bird had fused with the Origin of the continent at that time. Unfortunately, he had fallen in the sea of stars.

The Grace Mainland's energy took turns to be rich or drained. Heavenly Monster Tribe had moved to many other places of the universe, living and cultivating in level 6 or 7 life stars. Once the place didn't have enough energy for them, they found a new one.

In that way, they didn't need to endure the hard times of lacking energy.

They got used to wandering around foreign lands. They gave up the thought of coming home. They had become the only race out of the Four Great Creatures that didn't consider their homeland the core land of the clan. Instead, they wandered around the universe.

This was until they had the dispute with the Imperial Dark Tribe. Defeated, they finally recognized the subtle connection between

them and the motherland.

When Imperial Dark Tribe had defeated them, an outstanding expert of that clan had the Genesis Fruit that benefitted his entire race.

It was the time of Imperial Dark Tribe. All members of the tribe could increase their cultivation speed and energy thanks to the change of their ancestral planet. Their entire race became stronger.

Heavenly Monster Tribe got the bitter fruit. They disappeared one more time and hid in the corners of the universe. Quietly, they had moved their ancestral planet, the Grace Mainland, to the end of the sea of stars.

Finally, they had recognized the magical relationship between the ancestral planets and the Genesis Fruit. Recently, they decided to join the competition for the Genesis Fruit on Desolate. With the Genesis Fruit, Heavenly Monster Tribe planned to rise again to a new life.

However, when they sent their experts to Grace Mainland to gather the heaven flames and the Origin, they found that Shi Yan had gradually collected all of them.

Shi Yan didn't know that Heavenly Monster Tribe had planned to kill him to rob the Origin.

At that time, Xuan He and Frederick of the Bloodthirsty Force had shown up and told them that Shi Yan was their Master's successor. The intimidation of the Bloodthirsty Force had shaken the entire world. Heavenly Monster Tribe wasn't an exception.

The Bloodthirsty Force was defeated in the war with the God Clan. However, their fighting competence was still formidable. As Heavenly Monster Tribe was a loser in the battle against Imperial Dark Tribe, they were now also afraid of the Bloodthirsty Force.

Because the Imperial Dark Tribe had defeated them and had the

Genesis Fruit, it made them rule the universe for ten thousand years.

However, Bloodthirsty's debut had distorted the rules of Nature. He had forcefully subdued Imperial Dark Tribe. The arrogant Bloodthirsty Force had directly replaced Imperial Dark Tribe as the tyrannical lord of this world.

It was also the reason why the Imperial Dark Tribe had joined hands with the God Clan when they rose up to eliminate the Bloodthirsty Force.

The era that should have belonged to the Imperial Dark Tribe was forced to end with Bloodthirsty's inexplicable appearance.

Bloodthirsty Force had changed the rule of the ancient continents for the first time. He had stopped the Imperial Dark Tribe, the race with the Genesis Fruit, from being the overlord of that era.

In the past dozens of thousands of years, Bloodthirsty Force was the only special case that had stopped and replaced the race that should have leaped up with power to be the overlord of the vast sea of stars.

When Heavenly Monster Tribe knew that the one who had the Origin of their ancestral planet was Bloodthirsty's heir, they knew they weren't lucky. They thought that they didn't have the chance to change their fate.

However, the Holy Beast Azure Dragon had gradually woken up. He had used his special knowledge to show the tribe a new way.

He requested Heavenly Monster Tribe to help Shi Yan compete for the Genesis Fruit. As Shi Yan was the representative of their ancestral planet, when he got the Genesis Fruit, Heavenly Monster Tribe was going to benefit altogether.

Then, Heavenly Monster Tribe had sent Cang Yun to Ancient Demon Continent to get the Origin of this planet after enduring so

many hardships. The next step was to send Cang Yun to Desolate to carry out the plan of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

They succeeded.

Shi Yan had subdued Harson and Haig. Desolate had accepted him to take the Genesis Fruit.

Heavenly Monster Tribe knew that a great time was about to come to them. They thought that their plan was so perfect.

After so many years, the race with the Genesis Fruit was going to be powerful for ten thousand years. There was only one exception, which was when Bloodthirsty appeared.

In their eyes, only Bloodthirsty could distort this rule. And today, the Bloodthirsty's successor, the only one who could change everything, had fused with the Origin of Heavenly Monster Tribe's ancestral star and even the Genesis Fruit.

Now, what kind of force in this world could stop Heavenly Monster Tribe from rising?

It was a perfect plan!

Chapter 1260: My World!

It was a perfect plan. However, when Azure Dragon stepped on the land of his ancestral planet, he knew that something was wrong.

That day, he saw many human warriors living on the islands in the five sea areas of the Endless Sea. They were from the weakest race, but they had a terrifying reproducing ability in this cosmos. Apparently, they had become the new owners of the Endless Sea.

Then, he immediately recognized something wrong. He realized that his perfect plan had a significant flaw.

—— Shi Yan wasn't a member of their Heavenly Monster Tribe!

Shi Yan would never place the welfare of Heavenly Monster Tribe as his priority. He wouldn't use everything from Grace Mainland to strengthen Heavenly Monster Tribe. He wouldn't try to protect the benefits of Heavenly Monster Tribe anywhere or anytime.

If Shi Yan was a member of the Heavenly Monster Tribe and he was Bloodthirsty's successor at the same time, Azure Dragon's plan would have been more than perfect.

At that time, he finally recognized the flaw of his plan. He immediately found Shi Yan and took him away from the Immortal Island. He had carefully threatened and asked Shi Yan to claim the Endless Sea and the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. He wanted to seize the chance when Shi Yan wasn't strong enough and his understanding of the ancient continent wasn't deep enough to force him to agree.

As soon as Shi Yan agreed with him, the flaw of his plan would be made up. Heavenly Monster Tribe could still take the richest land of the ancient continent.

Unfortunately, Shi Yan didn't follow his wish and Azure Dragon

didn't dare to kill Shi Yan. He had to begrudgingly put it aside.

Then, he had squeezed his brain to think of a new idea. He used the holy land of the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range to open the energy congregating ancient formation to gather the energy around the Endless Sea. It would make the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range the best place to cultivate in the world.

If Shi Yan didn't want to give him the Endless Sea and the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he would find his own way to benefit Heavenly Monster Tribe instead.

All the things he had done for Heavenly Monster Tribe was for the welfare and the future of the race. Thus, even though he knew that Shi Yan was discontent, he was still persistent.

In fact, when he had made up his mind, he had already considered Shi Yan's reaction.

It was because he was stealing energy that didn't belong to the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. He was stealing energy from all the small islands around the Endless Sea to benefit his Heavenly Monster Tribe only.

He wasn't afraid of Shi Yan's reaction because he had realized that Shi Yan hadn't fused completely with the continent. Azure Dragon was confident to stop Shi Yan from the negative reaction. He had to fix everything before Shi Yan became strong.

It was his previous calculation.

But now, seeing Shi Yan use the White Tiger's and the Vermilion Bird's illusions, he felt miserable and bewildered, sighing continuously.

He knew what it meant.

It meant that Shi Yan had fused with the flaming Origin to another height. Now, he could use the power of the continent fluently. Shi Yan had understood the mysteries that could make him the owner of this world.

It would be very hard to confine Shi Yan now.

On this continent, Shi Yan was the sole God. Although he might be just a false God at this moment, still, he was really tough to deal with.

If they left this place at Azure Dragon's Immortal Realm, it was too easy to confine Shi Yan.

However, this place was Shi Yan's world... Azure Dragon now had a terrible headache.

Thus, he didn't attack immediately. He made use of the relationship between the ancestral land and Heavenly Monster Tribe to force Shi Yan. With the thought that this continent used to belong to Heavenly Monster Tribe, Shi Yan would feel embarrassed and yield to them.

"We were born here. This is our homeland. Only our tribe is the legitimate owner of this place. We have the right to use all things here. And only our tribe has this right!"

Azure Dragon was so outraged, his voice was like thunderclaps shaking the void above the Endless Sea. Lightning and thunder appeared thickly as if the sky was about to fall. "As the other, irrelevant creatures can live here, we're showing enough mercy!"

His voice reverberated as he talked about justice with a strong sense of righteousness.

Shi Yan was placid when he looked at his lively play and cursing him under his breath. He calmly replied, "What right does a creature who has betrayed his ancestors and abandoned his homeland have to say those words? Among the Four Great Creatures, only your tribe has been wandering around the universe and continuously draining life stars to maintain your strength. Although you were born here, you guys don't deserve to be the owners of this planet."

He looked at the horizon and said, "Any race here has stayed here

longer than you did. They have experienced each cycle of energy of this planet and they have never left the place. They deserve to live here more than you do. If I hadn't taken the Genesis Fruit, where would you have been now?"

Hearing him, all the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe were indignant. Their monster eyes showed their extreme rage.

Holy Beast Azure Dragon turned purple in rage. A dragon roar echoed and triggered divine lightning from the nine tiers of the sky. The bolts of lightning descended from the sky with a tremendous aura as if it could destroy the entire world. Thunder reverberated from the dark horizon of the continent. All the creatures living in the corners of the ancient continent were so scared. They immediately crouched on the ground and bowed at the sky to beg the God to stop his anger.

As Azure Dragon was outraged, the world discolored. This continent seemed to be shattered in the next moment.

At the Immortal Realm, in the perpetual time, Azure Dragon had destroyed countless planets. With his power, it wasn't really laborious to erase a level 7 life star.

Azure Dragon was born with the ability to control lightning like a God of Lightning and Thunder. Now, his dragon roar had shaken the sky of Grace Mainland like the God Punishment of the God Clan. It was so terrifying that it made all the warriors on the continent think that doomsday had finally come.

"Well, I will admire you a lot if you dare to destroy your ancestral planet." Shi Yan sneered looking at Azure Dragon's rage. "If you're still indignant and drawing the power of lightning and thunder from outer space, I would love to see where your Heavenly Monster Tribe will seek temporary lodges after this sky has been shattered..."

Listening to him, the Heavenly Monster Tribe's old monsters were so frightened. They kneeled down and screamed, "Holy

Ancestor, please! Holy Ancestor, hold your anger!"

They were more frightened than Shi Yan.

"At my cultivation base of the Immortal Realm, it's as easy as flipping my hand to combine billions of lightning bolts into one."

Azure Dragon squinted. Countless immemorial symbols arose and swirled in his eyes. He drew more lightning bolts from outer space. All of them then combined and turned into an electrical beam with formidable energy that shot towards Shi Yan.

That lightning strike looked like a strange world. It had billions of bolts of lightning shooting like flying dragons. Shi Yan could see images of Azure Dragon when he was a child, a teenager, a young adult, a middle-aged man, and as he continued to get older. It showed the encounters that Azure Dragon had experienced during his whole life including the milestones of his life.

As soon as that bolt appeared, Tian Yin, Au Gu, and the old monsters at the False Immortal Realm were scared out of their wits. They vaguely felt that they were about to be destroyed altogether.

Shi Yan stood still and looked at the coming lightning bolt. "I'm standing still. I want to see if you dare to destroy me."

He was Grace Mainland and the Bloodthirsty's successor. If he died now, it would put an end to Heavenly Monster Tribe's hope! At the same time, the Bloodthirsty Force would never let Heavenly Monster Tribe live in peace!

He didn't need to think to know that Azure Dragon would never dare to kill him!

"It's true I don't dare to kill you. But I can always detain you!" Azure Dragon smiled.

"You think you can detain me?" Shi Yan felt funny. "Is that the Nine Divine Extinguishing Thunder Restriction? It's the supernatural power that you've learned right at the beginning.

This restriction can detain everything including Immortal Realm experts and the entire world? Am I right?"

Azure Dragon discolored slightly. It was true that this was the secret technique of the lightning and thunder class he had learned at the beginning. This restricting technique could detain everything in this world. However, it needed time to mobilize lightning power from the fountainhead of the world, so it was slow. That's why Shi Yan still had time to talk.

As Shi Yan appeared to know this secret detaining technique, it meant that he had a deeper knowledge of the White Tiger, the Vermilion Bird, and the supernatural abilities of Heavenly Monster Tribe from the higher compatibility with the Origin. Azure Dragon felt worried.

"It's true that your Nine Divine Extinguishing Thunder Restriction can detain even the world. But this place is my world!"

Shi Yan smiled coldly.

In his laughter, the immense earth and heaven energy in the Endless Sea combined into one beam that Shi Yan held in his hand like a rod.

His wrist moved and the rod whipped the air, tearing a space slit. Then, the void looked as if it was cut by a sharp knife. The space cracks appeared here and there.

The rod made of the energy of the Endless Sea continued to move in the space slits. He gave faint smiles. "Well, in my world, even if you are at Immortal Realm, you can only watch me swagger. Do you think you can trouble me here?"

The lightning strike created by Nine Divine Extinguishing Thunder Restriction moved between the space slits, but it couldn't locate Shi Yan.

Azure Dragon grimaced.

He felt so begrudging.

At his Immortal Realm, it has been a long time since he felt begrudging.

A warrior with the Origin was the owner of that respective planet. In his world, he could take and use whatever he wanted. He could draw the energy... He could be the world himself...

Azure Dragon remembered what Vermilion Bird had told him. Now, he understood his words deeply.

"Today, I'm at First Sky of Incipient God Realm and my fusion with the flaming Origin hasn't reached the utmost yet. I still need to work on it. But today, you can't be a threat to me. When my realm reaches another height and my fusion with the Origin has advanced further, what do you have to fight against me?"

In the middle of the space slits, Shi Yan's stern image was discernible as if he was staying inside the mirrors. He looked at Azure Dragon and the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe grinning fiendishly. "If Heavenly Monster Tribe wants to deal with me, you should choose somewhere else. If you want to do that here, do you want to destroy your Heavenly Monster Tribe altogether?"

After he had finished, a marvelous vibration appeared in every corner of the continent. The Heavenly Monster Mountain Range shook violently like a ferocious beast attempting to burst out of the ground to destroy this mountain range.

All the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe staying in the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range discolored in fright. The commotion coming from the earth was the Sky's prestige, the Nature's anger!

It was the scream of the one leading a world.

"Holy Ancestor!"

"Holy Ancestor!"

Many old monsters were frightened. They were desperate as if

danger had come. They couldn't help but shout and look at Holy Beast Azure Dragon.

Shi Yan grinned fiendishly, hovering in the sky, coldly looking at Holy Beast Azure Dragon.

The ancestor of Heavenly Monster Tribe at the Immortal Realm suddenly looked so old and senile. He looked at his frightened Heavenly Monster clansmen and sighed dispiritedly. He deactivated the Nine Divine Extinguishing Thunder Restriction, lowering his head and talking begrudgingly. "Later on, our Heavenly Monster Tribe will follow your rule to live here. We won't act rashly anymore. This time, we were wrong."

Chapter 1261: Commit

Azure Dragon had to lower his head and admit his defeat.

His Heavenly Monster Tribe needed Shi Yan to survive. They couldn't live independently from Shi Yan, but Shi Yan wouldn't bear any loss if he left Heavenly Monster Tribe.

One side needed the other while the other didn't need them to survive. Of course, they had to yield.

"From now on, you guys aren't allowed to activate the energy gathering formation on the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range anymore. The Vault of Heaven Sea Area is your territory. You can get into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist to cultivate, but it's not exclusive to Heavenly Monster Tribe. The others can go there to cultivate too. Heavenly Monster Tribe will not interfere with them!"

Shi Yan walked out of the space slit, hovering in the sky above the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range. He observed the members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe underneath and shouted.

Heavenly Monster Tribe's clansmen looked begrudging and dispirited, but no one could retort.

Cang Yun of Heavenly Monster Tribe had transformed to his humanoid form and he stood in the crowd of his fellows. He lifted his face to look at the sky, sighing and looking lonely.

Holy Beast Azure Dragon looked upset. Pondering for seconds, he nodded. "On behalf of Heavenly Monster Tribe, I agree with your arrangement. We will not forcefully draw the energy in the sea territories around anymore."

"I hope it won't have to be repeated," said Shi Yan, his face cold and harsh. "If it's repeated, Heavenly Monster Tribe must leave this place immediately. Then, this place will become the prohibited land and all of you will be banned!"

All the members of the Heavenly Monster Tribe shut their mouths. They wanted to retort, but they didn't have such power.

"In the coming ten thousand years, the earth and heaven energy in this area will reach the acme. As long as you can live here in harmony, your general competence will reach new heights as you were the race born on this planet. If you are content to your lot, I can ensure your prosperity."

Shi Yan frowned and looked at the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe. He stopped at Cang Yun.

"Cang-ge, I don't aim at your Heavenly Monster Tribe. I just want you to be not selfish. Give the others a chance and the right to live. Heavenly Monster Tribe used to wander around the sea of stars. You guys have drained the energy of many life stars to survive. I hope you wouldn't consider this place one of the life stars you have drained. I don't want you to rob the others' welfare and exhaust the planet to strengthen your tribe."

When they were on Desolate, Cang Yun had helped him. Shi Yan recognized his favor. Thus, he told him those words.

Cang Yun forced a smile as Shi Yan was looking at him. He glanced at Azure Dragon but talked nothing.

Azure Dragon knew their situation. He sighed inwardly. As he had made up his mind, he didn't want to talk more.

Each of the Heavenly Monster warriors quieted down. Shi Yan didn't want to talk more so he prepared to leave.

Azure Dragon contemplated for a few seconds and then said, "The Blood Imperial Order has been activated. The descendants of the Bloodthirsty Force on this continent have been taken away by the Blood Imperial Order. At this time, Xuan He and Frederick have asked Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to find you. They've been looking for you for a long time. If you want to inherit the Bloodthirsty Force, you should use the Blood Imperial Order to

leave."

Shi Yan darkened his face. He released his Soul Consciousness, reaching every corner of the continent.

Yang Tian Emperor's aura had disappeared. Leona's life magnetic field was gone. Also, Shi Yan couldn't find Fei Lan and Ka Tuo's commotions. It meant that Azure Dragon wasn't lying.

He had the Immortal Realm and was staying in this continent, so he was able to sense those special energy fluctuations. Shi Yan wasn't surprised at his abilities.

"Blood Imperial Order?" Shi Yan was bewildered.

"It's a special summoning method of the Bloodthirsty Force. By using the mark on the warrior's glabella to draw the energy in the mysterious holy land, it will take the warrior directly to the holy land. When the Bloodthirsty Force has a big operation, they will use the Blood Imperial Order. As they've activated it this time, it must relate to your enthroning event."

Azure Dragon knew their situation. He pulled himself together as he knew that the Heavenly Monster Tribe's prosperity was dependent on Shi Yan.

As long as Shi Yan was alive and was getting stronger, Grace Mainland could maintain its abundant energy that would benefit Heavenly Monster Tribe.

If he died and his soul vanished, the connection between him and the Origin would be cut off, which would lead to a dramatic change of Grace Mainland. Heavenly Monster Tribe couldn't have enough energy for ten thousand years.

Thus, he couldn't betray Shi Yan and he also had to try his best to make sure that Shi Yan could continue getting stronger. He had to ensure that Shi Yan was strong enough to not be afraid of anyone.

Understanding this, Azure Dragon decided to tell Shi Yan the situation. "You're the heir of Bloodthirsty. Even if you don't do

anything, the God Clan won't spare your life. Moreover, you've got the Genesis Fruit. The God Clan will definitely hunt you down to make sure that they wouldn't be defeated."

His face became serious. Azure Dragon lowered his voice. "As far as I've known, the God Clan's Elder Committee has summoned the Four Great Heavenly King. It means that the God Lord has awakened."

"The Four Great Heavenly King? The God Lord?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"The God Lord is the Patriarch that the twelve families of the God Clan recognized ten thousand years ago.

He leads the Elder Committee. Ten thousand years ago, he was the one who got the Genesis Fruit. He has been the strongest warrior of the God Clan for dozens of thousands of years. He was the one that led the God Clan and the other experts to destroy your Bloodthirsty Force that year. He and the other experts had besieged and killed Bloodthirsty.

"After that battle, Bloodthirsty's soul vanished and his body had exploded. Many pieces of his body had disappeared into the vast universe. The God Lord's soul was damaged badly. His body was gone. Afterward, there was no information about him. I guessed his situation was like mine. He was in a coma and he slowly recovered.

"The Four Great Heavenly Kings are the four strongest subordinates of the God Lord. They listen only to the God Lord. That year, they were as strong as the Cortege of Eight. After the God Lord's soul got damaged and his body was buried, the Four Great Heavenly Kings continued to destroy the Bloodthirsty Force. As the Bloodthirsty Force's remaining experts went hidden, no one had heard about the Four Great Heavenly Kings.

"The Four Great Heavenly Kings aren't under the Elder Committee. Rumors say that they have been drifting around the

universe to cultivate aesthetically in remote areas, waiting for their Master to wake up.

"Only their master could summon them. Today, as the Elder Committee has summoned the Four Great Heavenly Kings, the God Lord must have awakened."

Azure Dragon had told Shi Yan the God Clan's information. After that, he sounded more serious as he suggested. "No matter where you're hiding, the God Clan will hunt you down because you're the successor of Bloodthirsty. You can't hide. You can only fight them back. However, with your personal power and current realm, you have no ability to fight against the God Clan. Thus, you have to use the power of the Bloodthirsty Force. You have to control this force and become stronger quickly. That's how you can be strong enough to battle the God Clan. As the God Lord has just awakened, he needs time to recover. You should seize the chance and take over the Bloodthirsty Force. That's how you can have the opportunity and the upper hand."

Although Azure Dragon felt irritated, he had to tell Shi Yan the details and analyze the situation to give him more good opinions. It was all for the future of the Heavenly Monster Tribe.

"If you want to get rid of this fate and hold your fate in your hands, and if you don't want the Bloodthirsty Force to control your life, you must become the Master of the Cortege of Eight. Then, you can plan the others' lives too."

Azure Dragon knew that Shi Yan wasn't content to let the others scheme his life. That's why he had hidden in the space crack. Thus, he gave Shi Yan an explanation now.

Shi Yan was baffled. He frowned and sank in his thought.

Azure Dragon didn't disturb him. He asked Heavenly Monster Tribe's clansmen to keep silent and wait for Shi Yan's decision.

After a while, Shi Yan took a deep breath and asked, "How can I

go to the Bloodthirsty Force's Holyland?"

Azure Dragon exhaled in relief, a light sparkling in his eyes. "As you're the Bloodthirsty's heir, it's easy when you want to go to Holyland of the Bloodthirsty Force."

Pausing for a while, he continued, "Ah, by the way, Hollow Fearsome Star Area and Prosaic Star Area aren't in danger anymore. Since the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple have declared their reinforcements, the God Clan has retreated. Before these three forces have given their official decisions, the God Clan aren't going to offend them. The Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple represent the other forces besides the Four Great Creatures in the vast universe. Although they aren't united, they aren't ordinary. The God Clan is going to try their best to have them on their side. Because of those forces, the God Clan had won the battle at that year. If you can enthrone, you need to persuade these forces too. Even though you can't have them on your side, you should make them neutral. If they go with the God Clan, this battle will still be a struggle as it used to be in the past."

Listening to him, Shi Yan's face became solemn.

"Don't you worry. In the past ten thousand years, the God Clan has become too haughty. That year, when they invited those forces to help them in the war, they had promised many good benefits. However, after that, when the Bloodthirsty Force was destroyed, the God Clan hasn't fulfilled their commitment yet. The alliance between them had shattered for a long time. In the past ten thousand years, they've been fighting a lot. It's not easy for the God Clan to have their support one more time.

"If they make a comparison, they will incline to the Bloodthirsty Force more. Although the Bloodthirsty Force is always arrogant and stubborn and you don't really favor any force in this universe, you guys have a better reputation. You merely make promises but when you promise something, you will fulfill it."

"Thus, if you can enthrone, you will have more chances to gain favor from those forces."

Azure Dragon had wasted too much saliva telling Shi Yan everything he could to ensure the future of his tribe. Eventually, he expressed his opinion. "From the time you've got the Genesis Fruit, our Heavenly Monster Tribe has proactively walked the same path with you. I'm sure that our Heavenly Monster Tribe will stay on your side in this war. We don't have another choice."

The members of Heavenly Monster Tribe wore a bitter visage as they sighed.

Although Shi Yan had just aimed at them and they had to embrace a lot of dissatisfaction, they still needed to go with Shi Yan and help him resist the God Clan with all of their will and power during this critical time.

Just like what Azure Dragon had said, they didn't have any other option. Earlier, when Shi Yan had fused with the Origin of their ancestral star, they had to stand on the same side as Shi Yan.

It was their fortune and also their misfortune. It depended on how they viewed the situation and took action.

"If your Heavenly Monster Tribe tries your best to help me, I will give you even the Black Water Sea Territory after this war. It's the payment for your efforts."

Shi Yan looked at the members of Heavenly Monster Tribe and spoke with a serious visage.

Azure Dragon's eyes brightened as he eyed him, "Thank you."

Chapter 1262: Step into the Blood Sea

Deep inside the immense Endless Sea, Shi Yan was on a reef, looking to the area far ahead while stroking the Blood Vein Ring. He asked, "How will we go to the Bloodthirsty Force's holy land? How am I going to enthrone?"

Leaving the Heavenly Monster Mountain Range, he pondered for a long time. Eventually, he decided not to ignore it anymore. He was going to listen to Azure Dragon. If he didn't want Fate to bind him, he had to hold it in his hand. If he became the Master of the Cortege of Eight, the future leader of the Bloodthirsty Force, he could even control the others' destiny. He would gain control.

He made up his mind and decided to be proactive. He had to fight for his future.

He was going to take the glorious throne of the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, the sole leader of the Cortege of Eight, and kick the God Clan out of the arena!

The Blood Vein Ring sent him some vibes and glowed. "Once the Blood Imperial Order is activated, anyone with the blood mark can use it to enter the Holyland. As the Blood Imperial Order has in the holy land and is activated now, you can trigger your soul to activate the energy to cross spaces to get to the holy land directly."

"How do I activate it?"

"It's simple. You just need to think about it and send your Soul Consciousness into the mark. That way, you can feel the call of the Blood Imperial Order."

"Let me try."

Shi Yan prepared to try.

"Hold on. Once the mark opens, you will be summoned directly to the blood sea holy land," the Ring Spirit stopped him, "I need to tell you how to enthrone first."

Shi Yan became focused and lowered his voice. "Please, do tell."

"You know that my memory was divided into three parts kept by Lao Luo, Xuan He, and Xuan Shan. They were responsible for finding the successor. Lao Luo came to Grace Mainland, Xuan Shan came to the ancestral land of God Clan, and Xuan He came to Ancient Demon Continent. Lao Luo succeeded. He brought your soul here from the other universe."

"What does it matter to that enthroning thing?"

"It matters. The so-called enthroning was set up by the Cortège of Eight. Because when Master was still alive, he thought that he would never die utterly. He had never wanted to choose an heir.

"After he died, the Cortège of Eight was like a snake without a head. At that time, they came to recognize that they should find a master. Because Lao Luo, Xuan He, and Xuan Shan kept a part of my memory for each, they were eligible to choose our Master's successor. Since I was cooperating with them, with the power of the ancient continent's Origin, we could change the natural principle to impart the Devouring power Upanishad to the successor instantly," said the Ring Spirit.

Shi Yan nodded quietly.

That year, Lao Luo had brought a part of the Blood Vein Ring's memory to Grace Mainland. He had twisted the rules of earth and heaven to take Shi Yan's soul from a different universe to occupy the body of another Shi Yan. Then, Shi Yan had received the inheritance from that blood pond.

Unfortunately, the brave and stern Xuan Shan had come to Ancient God Continent, the ancestral star of the God Clan, to scheme things that were against the Nature order. Eventually, the God Clan's experts had joined hands to kill him.

Xuan He came to Ancient Demon Continent. However, the Origin of that planet was almost drained. It didn't have enough energy to

guide a soul from another universe. Xuan He had to give it up begrudgingly. He kept the part of the Blood Vein Ring's memory and left his streaks in the vast sea of stars. Then, he waited patiently. He hoped that the other two could succeed. Then, the Ring Spirit could gather its full memory once again.

"The Eight Chiefs had determined that if Lao Luo, Xuan He, and Xuan Shan could find the successors, they would let the three fight each other. That's how they could fuse the part of memory and choose the strongest. This warrior would be qualified to enthrone and become the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force," the Ring Spirit continued.

"Xuan He and Xuan Shan failed. Now we have only me. What should we do?" Shi Yan rubbed the bridge of his nose.

"The Eight Chiefs wanted the leader to be someone with a bloodthirsty heart. The one who defeated the other two would be able to lead them all. If they had three successors, they would let them fight. The one who stands to the last moment would enthrone directly. Of course, they had thought about the current situation where two of them failed and only one had received the inheritance. When this happens, this person has to receive the acceptance from the Eight Chiefs. That warrior had to get the approval from at least five out of eight Chiefs and make them believe that he has the will, characteristics, wisdom, realms and qualities that would make him qualified to order the Chiefs."

"It means that if I want to get that position, I must gain the approval from five out of eight Chiefs?"

"Right."

"But we know that only Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick are alive among the eight Chiefs. What should we do then?"

"The strongest warrior of each force of the Eight Great Inheritances will become the new chief. As the Blood Imperial Order is activated, they must prepare to select the new Chief of

each force. Any warrior of the force that doesn't have a chief can compete to be the strongest one cultivating that power and be the next chief."

"I understand."

Listening to the Ring Spirit, Shi Yan now understood the rules of the Bloodthirsty Force.

If he wanted to enthrone, he had to get the approval from five chiefs. Because of Xuan He's and Xuan Shan's failure, he couldn't fight the other two candidates to get the throne himself so now, he had to count on the others' recognition.

As Xuan He and Frederick had been arranging a lot of things for him, they had to be on his side. Thus, he had two chiefs on his side now. He needed three more to become the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force.

However, Shi Yan knew that it wasn't simple. Ming Hao of the Soul Control Force was the leader of the Cortege of Eight and he didn't think the same way with Shi Yan.

This man had countless faces with the ultimately powerful force in the Bloodthirsty Force. The shadow of this man existed in the dominating forces in the sea of stars. It wasn't going to be easy to get over this man and enthrone.

"At first, you should go to the blood sea holy land. I'm sure that Xuan He and Frederick will arrange something," said the Ring Spirit.

Shi Yan nodded.

The wind blowing from the sea felt warm. Shi Yan took a deep breath of humid spirit Qi in his lungs to calm down. He sat neatly on the reef.

His Soul Consciousness gathered and his mind concentrated at one spot, which was the mark on the host soul's glabella. The blood mark became clear. He gathered his Soul Consciousness and

felt the energy fluctuate from the blood mark. His mind flickered as he found a calling energy that came from the unknown place through the endless space.

It was like a mother calling her children home. The voice ran directly into his soul and made him baffled.

At that split of time, the God power in his body ran like an electrical current that flooded his head. The blood mark appeared between his eyebrows on his real body, glowing in a strange blood halo.

As soon as the halo emitted, a blood vortex appeared from the sky above his head. It had a powerful suction force that was trying to pull him away.

As Shi Yan cultivated Space power Upanishad, at first glance, he knew that vortex had the supernatural power of space that even at First Sky of Incipient God Realm, he couldn't recognize its mysteries and how it was operated. That vortex was like a black hole in his brain. They were both ultimately mysterious that he couldn't describe.

Shi Yan didn't wiggle. He turned into a blood light and got into the blood vortex.

After he had disappeared, the vortex shrank like a balloon that had the air inside drawn out. Shortly after, it had become a blood light dot and it vanished into thin air.

The vast blood sea.

Frederick was using his power Upanishad on the island with thick Corpse Qi. He opened his mouth and released a pale cloud flying away.

Shortly after, Benny on the Destruction Island, Benton and Fei Lan on the Corrosion Island, Leona with her father Thor on the Dark Island, Ka Tuo on the Chaos Island, and Yang Tian Emperor

on the Despair Island were bewildered. Right after that, they saw pale clouds come to them and take them away.

Benny, Ka Tuo, and Yang Tian Emperor had low realms so they couldn't resist. They had to follow the clouds.

Fei Lan at Incipient God Realm changed her face. She was ready to counterattack.

"It's the Corpse Cloud of Sir Frederick. No need to panic. I think he wants to talk to us," said Benton.

Fei Lan was surprised.

"Sir Frederick is the Corpse Qi Chief. He and Xuan He saved me from the Dark Shadow Clan that year. Sir Xuan He and Sir Frederick have done us great favors," continued Benton.

Listening to him, Fei Lan stopped her moves.

Just like that, Thor was explaining to Leona. "That year, your Big Uncle and I came to Agate Star Area from God Perishing Land in Raging Flame Star Area. Because we used the Dark power Upanishad and the Corrosion power Upanishad, the Dark Shadow Clan noticed us and confined us. They wanted to bring us to the God Clan. Fortunately, Sir Xuan He and Sir Frederick found that. Xuan He had come to save us personally. Recently, we were cultivating in seclusion as they told us to do."

Leona nodded.

The Corpse Cloud brought Yang Tian Emperor, Benny, and Ka Tuo to the Corpse Qi Island. As Frederick saw them, his soul flickered and sent a message to Xuan He.

Xuan He was watching his subordinates cultivating happily in the blood shower on the Death Island. He grinned and disappeared from the island.

Then, he appeared by Frederick looking at Yang Tian Emperor, Benny, Ka Tuo, and the others. "Who knows Shi Yan's

whereabouts?"

Yang Tian Emperor looked bewildered, frowning and shaking his head. "Why do you need to see him?"

Xuan He gave a warm smile. "He's the Bloodthirsty Force's successor. He'll be our future Master. We need to find him to let him take the role of the Master."

He turned to Thor and Benton. "Hey, the Blood Imperial Order has summoned all the experts cultivating Dark power Upanishad and Corrosion power Upanishad. Did you find anyone you can't deal with? I rescued you guys from the Dark Shadow Clan with the hope that you two would become the Chiefs of the Dark Force and the Corrosion Force. To nurture you, Frederick and I have spent a lot of Original Incipient Grade pellets and materials. I'm sure you understand that we will not create any mistake in this."

Thor and Benton were earnest and they replied respectfully. "We won't fail you, Sir!"

"Are you confident?" Xuan He squinted.

"We'll win!" Thor and Benton shouted.

"We have the Death, Corpse Qi, Dark, and Corrosion. It shouldn't be a problem. Ming Hao's Soul Control Force will listen to him. Hmm, about the other three forces, Destruction, Despair, and Chaos... I think eighty percent of the new Chiefs will be on Ming Hao's side. It's a little troublesome here," Frederick frowned.

Xuan He nodded and glanced at Benny, Ka Tuo, and Yang Tian Emperor. After a while, he sighed inwardly.

Benny, Ka Tuo, and Yang Tian Emperor didn't have high realms. They weren't able to control the force or become the new Chief to give Shi Yan their votes.

Chapter 1263: Frantic

Inside the dark abyss, a narrow blood light descended from the scarlet void like a saber thrusting into the blood sea. Its destination was the only sealed bone island here.

At that moment, the eight islands with the power of Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi shook grumbly. Warriors from different races staying on those islands looked at the sky in fear.

The bone island at the center was the secret place where Bloodthirsty used to cultivate. The others weren't allowed to get in. Even the Eight Chiefs could visit the island only when Bloodthirsty allowed them to.

The bone island with the Devouring energy fluctuations was the center of the blood sea and the forbidden area of the holy land. It was the root of the Bloodthirsty Force.

Since Bloodthirsty had fallen and his body had fragmented, that small island had remained sealed. The Eight Chiefs had tried many times, but none of them could open the place where Bloodthirsty used to cultivate.

Until now, the descendants of the Bloodthirsty Force thought that the island would never open again.

This kind of thought seemed to be carved in their souls and made them think that it was true instinctively.

However, today, a blood light had pierced through the forbidden land that had been sealed for ten thousand years.

Each warrior of the Eight Great Inheritances knew the secret of the forbidden land. They discolored in fright as they knew that a new era was about to come.

The black eyes of the Imperial Dark man on the Soul Control island shot out the cold air. He stood up and looked at the island in

front of him. He said sinisterly, "Unexpectedly, he comes. Harrumph, does he think that he can be the new Master with the inheritance from the old Master to rule our Chiefs?"

There were many warriors cultivating Soul Control power Upanishad. They were the members of the Dark Spirit Clan, the Dark Shadow Clan, and the Dark Clan. Those warriors were his henchmen.

The warriors with the Soul Control power Upanishad were experienced experts with exquisite knowledge of the soul Upanishads. All of them had dark and sinister auras as if their bodies had bound countless ghosts and Yin creatures. Their cold eyes were so piercing.

They looked at the Imperial Dark warrior and kept their mouths shut. No one replied.

"Our Chief has his plan. That one isn't qualified to be the new Master," the man raked his eyes through the place and spoke in a cold voice, "You guys came to the other island and spread our Chief's idea to them."

Some experts at the Incipient God Realm nodded.

Their bodies stayed on the Soul Control Island while their souls became a bunch of dim light that flew around. They disappeared shortly after.

At the same time, Frederick and Xuan He were asking Fei Lan and Leona to know Shi Yan's whereabouts. They wanted to know every place Shi Yan could visit as they needed to find him hurriedly.

Every time they activated the Blood Imperial Order, it took a lot of efforts and materials of the Bloodthirsty Force. Every time the Blood Imperial Order appeared, it meant that the Bloodthirsty Force had a big event. They used the Blood Imperial Order this time to find Shi Yan, but they couldn't find him. Xuan He and Frederick were so restless that they wanted to kill someone.

"We don't know. We can't find our Master."

"I've been in Fiery Rain Star Area for a long time. I haven't met Master."

"Didn't he go to Tsunami Star? He hasn't come back yet."

"I don't know, either."

Ka Tuo, Benny, Fei Lan, and Yang Tian Emperor shook their heads as they didn't have a clue.

Xuan He and Frederick were so annoyed. They had spent a lot of efforts to plan many things for so many years to carry out this Blood Imperial Order smoothly so Shi Yan could enthrone.

At this critical moment, Shi Yan didn't tell them a word before he disappeared into the space crack. It had completely stirred up their plan. They felt so annoyed.

In their points of view, all that they had done was to continue the Bloodthirsty Force's inheritance and help Shi Yan achieve his goals. They assumed that Shi Yan would follow them and their plan. With their support, he was going to take the leader position and consolidate the eight forces of the Bloodthirsty Force to resist the God Clan.

Shi Yan betrayed them. They felt so indignant.

All of a sudden, a blood light pierced through the cloud and fell on the forbidden island.

Xuan He and Frederick threw each other a look, their eyes brightening. They looked at the island of the Master in the center and were filled with thrill. They grinned, taking Yang Tian Emperor's group and dashing towards the Devouring Island.

Shi Yan was moving like a blood rainbow. He thrust into the small island in the center of the blood sea and landed on a pile of bones.

The small island was made of white bones. Looking around, the

island had only bones. There was no grass, tree, bird, or insect. It didn't even have earth and heaven energy.

This place was so strange.

The blood mist hovered and filled the small island like a blood cage sealing the small island.

While he was still landing, the Blood Vein Ring shot out of a bright blood light and it tore that blood light cage. That was how Shi Yan could get into the island.

Shi Yan gathered himself together and released the Soul Consciousness to sense. His face became stern.

He was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm, but his power was much purer and more condensed than the others. Although his energy was enhanced with Space power Upanishad, he couldn't tear the bloody cage. It meant that the barrier covering the small island was very tough and tenacious.

Perhaps, only the peerless experts at Immortal Realm had the power to break this barrier, Shi Yan thought instinctively.

Unfortunately, he didn't know that after Bloodthirsty had fallen, the Eight Chiefs had tried many times and efforts to get into the island, but they hadn't succeeded once.

The island where he was standing today hadn't welcomed anyone in the past ten thousand years.

At this moment, Xuan He and Frederick were also stopped outside the blood light cage. They were so excited when they came as they thought that they could enter the island one more time, but the barrier had stopped them outside. They released their Soul Consciousness and tried to contact Shi Yan.

At their realm, their Soul Consciousness couldn't pierce through the barrier.

Bloodthirsty had set up this barrier a long time ago. It was like an

eternal boundary that separated the earth and heaven. It could stop anything whether it was energy or the Soul Consciousness.

Xuan He and Frederick were at Immortal Realm, but they were stopped outside. They stood helplessly outside and glared at Shi Yan's blood light entering the Bloodthirsty's forbidden land.

"Er..."

Xuan He looked at Frederick. Hovering by him were blood clouds carrying Yang Tian Emperor, Leona, and the others. "We can't get in there or contact that kid. What should we do?"

"Even when we kept the piece of the Blood Vein Ring's memory, we couldn't enter. It means that only the Ring Spirit with full memory can get through that blood barrier. The Blood Vein Ring is the key to opening the forbidden land. As he had the ring, he could get in there as he pleased." Frederick sounded begrudging. "We couldn't get there before and we can't do that now. We have no choice. We can only wait for him to come out then."

"But the other forces have to carry out the competition to find new chiefs. Why doesn't he get a good sense? Does he have some other thought? Sigh, I have a headache. We can't treat this kid as a normal kid," Xuan He forced a smile.

"Leave it to me. I'm going to talk to him into this. He'll agree to get the throne," all of a sudden Yang Tian Emperor said, "If he comes here, he must know the situation. He came here for the Master position. You guys don't need to worry anymore."

Hearing him, Xuan He and Frederick couldn't help but look at Yang Tian Emperor. Their eyes were strange and piercing as if they wanted to see through Yang Tian Emperor's bones.

After a while, a strange light shot out from Xuan He's and Frederick's eyes. They nodded and agreed with Yang Tian Emperor.

Yang Tian Emperor's realm wasn't really high. Typically, he

couldn't be seen in Xuan He's and Frederick's eyes.

Anyway, Xuan He and Frederick understood that they couldn't compare the real competence of the warriors who cultivated Despair power Upanishad by their realm. They could feel some sharp power that could even pierce through the world from Yang Tian Emperor! This kind of spear had endless power!

And only the experts at their realm could be able to see the nature of a warrior's competence that way.

"Hmm, we should arrange this Chief competition first and wait for him to get out of there." Frederick nodded. Pondering for seconds, he turned to Yang Tian Emperor. "There are dozens of warriors cultivating Despair power Upanishad on the Despair Island. In the vast sea of stars, only they can get the chance to encounter and learn the power from our Master's Soul Consciousness and succeed to practice the power. One of them will become the new Chief of the Despair Force. You... do you want to give it a try?"

Xuan He was shocked. He looked at Yang Tian Emperor as he was thrilled.

After many years of arrangement, Benton and Thor were their weapons to get the Chief positions of the Dark and Corrosion Forces.

However, even if Benton and Thor could succeed, they had only half of the Eight Great Inheritances even with the addition of Xuan He's and Frederick's forces. They needed the support from one more Chief to fulfill their plan.

Yang Tian Emperor had shown them hope.

Among the Eight Great Inheritances, the Despair power Upanishad was the most special. No warrior could impart this power to the next generation. They had to learn the power themselves. Thus, the experts cultivating this power on the

respective island didn't have profound realms.

The strongest warrior in that group was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. Although Yang Tian Emperor was at First Sky of Ethereal God Realm, the understanding of the power was more important than the realm. The warriors who cultivated this power could always fight higher realm opponents.

In fact, right at the beginning, this power had been related to skipping realms and challenging stronger experts. Many peerless experts of this power had continuously challenged the opponents at higher realms to improve their powers.

It sounded like a dreamy story when an Ethereal God Realm expert fought against an Incipient God Realm expert in the other forces. However, it could work in the Despair Force.

"Defeat that Incipient God Realm expert to become the Chief of the Despair force?" Yang Tian Emperor' eyes became frantically excited. They had a light that only extremely stubborn and wild warriors could have. His slender body quivered. A robust fighting will shot out from deep in his soul altar.

Xuan He and Frederick had their eyes brightened.

They had only seen this kind of extreme enthusiasm in fighting on one person – Senro, the former Despair Chief.

The sharp aura that Yang Tian Emperor was showing together with his frantic desire was more than what Senro had that year!

A person like him was born for the Despair power Upanishad. Although he couldn't take the Chief position this time, he was going to become the soul or the core expert of the Despair power Upanishad!

Xuan He and Frederick observed Yang Tian Emperor and thought such things. They suddenly had respect for him.

At this moment, they seemed to see Yang Tian Emperor as the future Chief of the Despair Force. His aura was even stronger than

Senro's. When they looked at Yang Tian Emperor, they vaguely treated him as their peer.

This was a sort of recognition; heroes confirmed heroes.

Chapter 1264: The Bloodthirsty's Statue

Forbidden island.

Shi Yan stroked the Blood Vein Ring and walked deep into the island while frowning. This island had many dark red clouds with energy that could affect the soul. It aroused Shi Yan's bloodthirsty desire.

He tried to put aside the chaotic thoughts in his mind to keep his head sound. His body flashed as he walked directly to the white bone island.

Shi Yan was dumbstruck and he stood with a baffled face.

The center of this bone island had eight grand earth and haven sacrificial altars. These eight altars were several thousand meters tall and more than one hundred mu large. They were made of some strange material. It wasn't metal or chalcedony, but it looked as red as blood. The eight altars had a terrifying pressure that would have slapped people in the face.

The eight sacrificial altars were arranged in eight directions and they jutted into the dark clouds. These altars looked like soul altars, but they didn't have a Sea of Consciousness, a tier of power Upanishad, or an Ethereal Extent or Incipient Extent.

These altars were made of a special material with many beautiful, exquisite carvings. Those patterns on the altar looked like what was carved on the Blood Vein Ring. They were like profound records of earth and heaven powers. Each sacrificial altar had five blood clouds that hovered where it released the energy that matched with the aura of each altar.

The eight altars matched with eight power Upanishads: Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi.

The five blood clouds above the altars were the crest of the

Bloodthirsty Force. Shi Yan didn't know which magical effects it had.

It had been ten thousand years since someone could enter this area, but the eight massive sacrificial altars didn't have a speck of dust. They were sparkling as if they were the source of Power Upanishad Inheritance. As long as he could sit on the altar, he could receive the respective power Upanishad.

Only the Despair altar looked different. It had a unique energy fluctuation as if it had reached the other end of the world that was seeking for a suitable candidate. It wasn't going to stay passively to wait for the warriors to get here and receive the inheritance.

These altars had distinctive auras that were auras of the eight small islands that he saw when he had arrived.

The eight altars were the foundation of the eight islands. They seemed to be able to affect those islands' energy and direction. Shi Yan thought that they were so marvelous.

However, what had surprised Shi Yan a lot wasn't these eight grand altars.

Standing in the center of the eight altars was a massively imposing Demogorgon statue. That statue was even more majestic than the eight altars. It looked like a holy mountain. The members of the Giant Tribe were like ants compared to this statue.

That Demogorgon statue was extremely gigantic. It was made of the same material as those altars. A beam of light from the scarlet sky was shining on it. It gave people a fearsome feeling.

That statue didn't have clear facial features. It had two horns on its head, a spiky tail growing from the bottom, and a pair of massive wings on its back. The Demogorgon had an exquisite set of keratin armor lingering on its body.

From a distance, this Demogorgon statue was so intimidating. It faced the sky as if it was roaring and shouting at the heaven.

The Demogorgon statue was more than ten thousand meters tall. It had long chains tied around its tail, shoulders, wings, and legs that were connected to the eight altars.

At first glance, Shi Yan was shocked, but he actually had a magical feeling.

That year, when he had come to God Perishing Land, he used to see the magical formation that the God Clan had set up in God Perishing Land. It used the Soul-Sucking Demonic Flowers to draw the energy, blood, and flesh from other warriors to heal the wounded experts of the God Clan. It was going to revive them eventually.

That magical formation in God Perishing land was similar to what was in front of him now. Each stone stele in that area had twelve chains that were used to collect energy from the victims.

Taking a closer look, he found that the scale and level of this area were much more profound than the God Clan's God Perishing Land.

Shi Yan vaguely felt that the strange structure of the God Clan's God Perishing Land was a poor copy of this place. It could imitate the shape but not its real essence.

It was because Shi Yan could feel that the eight altars here weren't to bind the Demogorgon statue or to take energy from it.

Quite the contrary, he felt that these eight altars were some sort of weapons for the statue. It was like if the statue could use its force, it could swing the several-thousand-meter altars around and use the abilities of the eight power Upanishads to attack. It would be the utmost power of the world.

The eight chains that connected the statue to the altars seemed to be used to transfer the marvelous power from the statue to the altars to trigger their power.

In his eyes, the Demogorgon was the Master with the real power

and the eight altars were just the weapons it would use to vent its power.

Observing the Demogorgon statue for a while, Shi Yan suddenly shouted. "Bloodthirsty Force's Master!"

He suddenly understood it.

He remembered that when he tried to explore the mysteries of the blood mark many years ago, he used to see a fantasy like this. In an immense world, a giant was roaring inaudibly. Although he was chained by massive chains, he was still bellowing bravely.

Today, as he saw this scene, he suddenly understood.

"That's the statue of Master," said the Ring Spirit.

Then, a finger and a bone of Bloodthirsty flew out from the ring and entered the gigantic Demogorgon Statue.

At that split of time, the majestic Demogorgon Statue seemed to revive and send out earth-shaking energy. This kind of energy could crush a whole level 7 life star. It shook the soul and made people scared.

While the Demogorgon statue had earth-shaking energy, the entire blood sea in this dark abyss bubbled and boiled up.

The Demogorgon statue was still standing and facing the sky as if it was howling indignantly. However, it didn't have any special move.

However, the chains connected to the statue's shoulders, wings, tail, and legs now had a strange blood halo. The blood drawings on the chains were like blood snakes that moved.

"What's going on?" Shi Yan looked stern.

The imposing, intimidating aura coming from the Demogorgon statue made him feel like there were billions of mountains on his shoulders that made him kneel down.

Under that aura, he turned into his Immortal Demon Body and

activated the power of his blood. However, he couldn't endure it. He slumped on the ground, soaking in his sweat.

His bones made "crack crack" sounds as if the prestige of the Demogorgon statue had broken his bones, soul, and body.

That pressure was even more dangerous than the anger of heaven. Shi Yan's mind and spirit couldn't endure it.

"It's horrible!" Shi Yan was shaking. He called the Blood Vein Ring as he wanted to know what was going on here.

He could see that the blood lines on the eight chains were moving towards the eight altars. Strangely, the eight altars began to move as if they were about to fly up.

However, they moved several meters and then fell again as they didn't have more energy.

The white bone island shook hard. The blood sea surged to the sky and shook the entire dark abyss.

Shi Yan spurted out blood. When the eight altars fell back on the ground, they created a tremor that had almost displaced Shi Yan's internal organs. Shi Yan winced and gritted his teeth as blood trickled from his mouth.

After the eight altars fell back to the ground, the threatening aura from the Demogorgon statue disappeared.

Then, he heard Blood Vein Ring's voice, "Only two pieces... still needs a lot..."

Shi Yan's face darkened. He thundered in his mind. "What happened? What do you want to do?"

The Blood Vein Ring kept silent.

After a while, it said, "From now on, you will collect my Master's remains. Every time you get a piece, you can learn a power Upanishad from the Cortege of Eight. Among the eight powers Upanishads including Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark,

Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi, you've got only Death power Upanishad. You can cultivate the other powers too. As long as you continue to collect Master's remains, you can gain the powers Upanishads he used to have. What do you think?"

Shi Yan was bewildered.

"Breaking through to the Incipient God Realm requires the perfect understanding of the powers Upanishad. If I get the other powers Upanishads at this time, it means I will never be able to break through again?" He was a little confused.

"Devouring is Master's main power. With the other eight power Upanishads, he was invincible. What you're worried about is an obstacle to the typical warrior, but it's not something you should worry about."

The Ring Spirit paused for a while. "You have Master's Devouring power Upanishad. You can use it to swallow the new power Upanishads. I have the method to help you break through those powers. Also, you need to enthrone. Using the power of the Bloodthirsty Force to gather the Master's remains, you can learn the eight new powers Upanishads. Then, you can officially inherit all powers from him."

"As long as I can swallow them, those power Upanishads will become mine?" Shi Yan sounded dumbstruck.

"You can slowly inherit the eight powers Upanishads including Soul Control, Death, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi. You just need to activate these eight altars to trigger the source of power Upanishad inheritance inside and then use the Devouring power Upanishad to swallow them. You can have them," explained the Ring Spirit.

Shi Yan was thrilled.

When he fought against Haig, he had swallowed the Metal Star created by Haig's Incipient Extent and it then appeared in his

Incipient Extent, becoming a part of it.

He had a vague feeling that the power of the Devouring power Upanishad was absolutely beyond his imagination!

Bloodthirsty could use the Devouring power Upanishad to swagger tyrannically around the world. As he considered it his main power, this power Upanishad would be extremely evil.

Today, he had finally confirmed his assumptions. The Devouring power Upanishad was the utmost power in this universe, indeed.

It was worthy of the First Power Upanishad in this cosmos!

The Ring Spirit had thrown the two pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains to the statue to activate some mysterious formation. However, as the energy in those pieces weren't enough, they couldn't trigger the real power of the altars.

Apparently, the Ring Spirit wanted to activate the marvelous formation here as it wanted to gather Bloodthirsty's remains.

The Ring Spirit didn't tell him what that formation would do, but it had given him an enticement he couldn't resist.

--- Having the Eight Great Inheritances at the same time!

He knew that the Ring Spirit wanted to get something secret through him. He didn't know what secret it was, but he couldn't endure the enticement of having the eight powers Upanishads!

For the remaining seven powers Upanishads including Soul Control, Corrosion, Dark, Chaos, Destruction, Despair, and Corpse Qi, he pondered for a while and then replied, "I agree with you."

"Then we must now get the leader throne first!" the Ring Spirit was discreetly excited.

Chapter 1265: There's an Energy...

The forbidden island had a great commotion that had even seethed the blood sea. It had startled all the descendants in this dark abyss.

Xuan He and Frederick were still lingering around. They could feel the tremor from the island deeply. They exchanged looks and saw the thrill in each other's eyes.

They used to visit this island, so they knew that there were eight altars in there that represented the eight power Upanishads. In fact, those eight altars could control the eight island in the blood sea. The energy in those altars had many powers including the ability to impart power Upanishad inheritance.

They knew something about the sacrificial altars, but they didn't know anything about the Bloodthirsty's statue.

Today, feeling the turbulent commotion from the island, Xuan He and Frederick were anxious. They were worried that something bad had happened in there.

Yang Tian Emperor, Benton, and Thor had returned to the respective island of their force. Xuan He and Frederick had prepared for Yang Tian Emperor, Benton, and Thor to get the Chief position of their force. That way, they could make Shi Yan the new Master. They hadn't left the outside of the center island because it wasn't time for the competition yet.

At the same time, the Imperial Dark old man on the Soul Control Island had changed his countenance in fear. He observed the forbidden island from a distance.

He pondered for seconds and then closed his eyes to contact Ming Hao. He told him the commotion of the forbidden island. He had stressed about the tremor and the boiling blood sea.

He was so grave telling his discovery sufficiently. He then waited

for the other's decision.

After a while, he suddenly looked at a man from the Dark Clan. That man also cultivated the Soul Control power Upanishad, but his realm wasn't really high. He was only at Ethereal God Realm. He looked as thin as a dry tree branch with an average look.

Under his gaze, that Dark man was bewildered. Right after that, he looked like he was struggling with a wince. His soul was occupied instantly.

Shortly after, his face resumed, but now he had a pair of dark eyes as if he had become a completely different person.

"Welcome the Chief's soul!"

The Imperial Dark old man immediately kneeled down, one hand touching his forehead and the other placed on his chest. It was the special etiquette of the Bloodthirsty Force to greet the leaders.

The other warriors cultivating the Soul Control power Upanishad also felt a tremendous power pressing down. They hurried to kneel down, using the same etiquette to greet, screaming, "Welcome the Chief's soul!"

The Soul Control Chief didn't plan to come here. Because of the strange commotion, he had to come here using his soul. He didn't have a body, but still, he could use his subordinate's body to appear in this blood sea holy land.

Ming Hao's soul arrived. His dark eyes raked around the area like a ghost.

On the forbidden island in the center, Xuan He and Frederick were gazing at the island when a blood light shot out from the inside abruptly. Xuan He and Frederick looked shocked.

Then, Shi Yan flew out of the forbidden land and walked to Xuan He and Frederick.

At the same time, a ghostly figure came from the sky and

appeared right next to Xuan He. His cold eyes studied Shi Yan and then stopped at Blood Vein Ring on his finger. His face changed again. "It's true that our Master's relic is the key to open the forbidden land."

Xuan He and Frederick darkened their faces and looked at him. "Ming Hao!"

Ming Hao had countless appearances. His soul could come and possess any warriors who he had turned into his soul slaves. When he wanted it, he could use many beams of Soul Consciousness to appear as different people in different star areas at the same time. Those warriors could come from different clans and forces, but their souls would all be controlled.

It was a supernatural power of the Soul Control power Upanishad. It was also the most dangerous and mysterious ability of the Soul Control Force.

"Xuan He, Frederick, long time no see. You've been planning a lot of things for this man to get the throne?" Ming Hao's voice was cold but tender. While talking, it seemed like he had sent his wisps of soul power to people's Sea of Consciousness discreetly. It was the way he used to control the others' mind.

While Ming Hao was talking, Shi Yan felt a chill in his body as if an invisible force had invaded his soul altar.

However, he enjoyed Ming Hao's voice a lot. Also, he wanted the man to talk more. Ming Hao had become a fantasy in his mind...

"Ming Hao!" Xuan He shouted, his voice like the thunderclaps.

The blood thunderbolts appeared in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness. As soon as those blood bolts appeared, the relaxing feeling and the fantasy in his Sea of Consciousness washed away.

The blood lightning bolts with the intent domain of Death and Life continuously multiplied in his head as if it could create Death and Life ultimately. The lightning bolts had smashed Ming Hao's

invading soul power. Then, they had become the robust vitality that entered Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness to clean it. Eventually, Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness got cleaned with no dregs remaining.

"He's not qualified to be the next Master. He couldn't even endure my voice," said Ming Hao.

Xuan He and Frederick didn't mind him. They all observed Shi Yan. Xuan He smiled, showing his teeth and introducing himself. "I'm the Death Chief, Xuan He. He's Frederick. That sneaky guy that comes here with only his soul is Ming Hao, the Soul Control Chief. He's the biggest chicken among the Eight Great Inheritances. He's never fought with people directly. He always hides in the dark corner to play with his dark scheme."

Xuan He mocked Ming Hao, not trying to be polite.

"True. Well, they say that he's the leader of the Cortege of Eight, but we never admit it. Basically, the one that has never shown his real body and has always enslaved the others' souls doesn't deserve to become our Master's retinue. I still couldn't figure out how he could have a slot in the Cortege of Eight."

Frederick grinned and then laughed loudly. His mocking voice wasn't worse than Xuan He's.

Even when Bloodthirsty was still alive, Frederick and Xuan He had never gotten along with Xuan He. They had always fought. They never liked Ming Hao.

When Bloodthirsty was still alive, he could subdue their dispute and unite them. However, after Bloodthirsty had fallen, no one could restrain them anymore.

Thus, when they saw each other after many years, the three barked at each other's faces. It was normal if they fought too.

"I'm here today to get inside," Ming Hao looked at the blood light cage in front of them. "Give me Master's Blood Vein Ring. You're

not qualified to keep it. Wait until one day you reach the Immortal Realm. Then, you can stand in front of me and keep the ring."

"Even if he has to hand back the Blood Vein Ring, it's not for you, Ming Hao." Xuan He laughed evilly. "That year, Xuan Shan, Lao Luo, and I kept a part of the Ring Spirit's memory. Even if we need someone to keep the ring, I should be that one."

"I don't care about your dispute."

It was the first time Shi Yan talked. However, it was strange that Xuan He, Frederick, and even Ming Hao didn't intervene. They just waited for him.

Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao had known about Shi Yan from very early on. They knew that he had inherited their Master's power and the Blood Vein Ring. They had taken care of Shi Yan in silence. They even knew the details of every battle that Shi Yan had joined.

However, they had never met Shi Yan personally or communicated to him.

Today, it was the first time they met their Master's successor.

"I'm here with the hope that I could gather his remains. His remains are scattered around the corner of the universe. Someone is keeping them too. As his heir, I'm responsible for gathering his remains. And you guys are his retinue. Don't you bear the same responsibility too?"

Shi Yan stooped to see the Blood Vein Ring. "He'd fallen for so many years, but his body wasn't intact. As his retinue, have you ever tried to do this?"

"How do you know that we have never tried for this?!?" Ming Hao voice sounded so cold. "So you think that we've done nothing after so many years? You hide here and crave for your life. What do you know? The God Clan has been searching for our Master's remains. The Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and the Heaven

River Temple have collected them. We always kept searching. Do you think only you want to do that?"

Xuan He and Frederick exchanged looks and forced smiles.

"Our Master's remains have been scattered at the end of the world. Also, they are very special. It's not easy to find them. You can see them or use the Soul Consciousness to sense. It just takes good encounters to find them. As far as we know, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple hold one or two pieces of him. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the God Clan have some too. They got them right after the fight before Master's remains had changed. Also, only Tsunami Chamber of Commerce has the piece that has turned into some unique material."

Xuan He shook his head, his eyes upset and reluctant.

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce got it by chance. Someone sold it. They just know that they can touch it but can't see it or use the Soul Consciousness to check it. It's a rare thing and it exists. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had mobilized hundreds of experts to check it. After they gave it to their President, they knew that it was a piece of our Master's remains. The warrior who got it by chance had been dragged into the space crack and found it. He didn't know what it was, so he gave it to Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to verify..." Frederick explained to Shi Yan.

"Why have his remains become so peculiar?" Shi Yan frowned.

Listening to Xuan He and Frederick, Shi Yan vaguely understood. He had seen them so he knew Bloodthirsty's remains could become invisible. It was really hard to find them in the universe as they couldn't see or sense it with their soul.

"Why are they so peculiar. . ."

Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao muttered, their eyes mysterious as if they had immersed themselves in the big secret

again.

"Billions of warriors in this vast sea of stars have the same question. Many peerless existences including the Chief of the God Clan, the Sect Master of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Master of the Broken Hall, the Master of the Heaven River Temple, Frederick, Ming Hao, and me at the Immortal Realm want to know the reason. After our Master had fallen, in the next ten thousand years, those experts want to know this mystery to control this kind of power. However, no one has ever succeeded until now. This kind of power that had turned our Master's remains into something peculiar has remained a secret until now. No one could know or learn it," said Xuan He.

Shi Yan was astonished. He suddenly remembered what the Ring Spirit had told him.

"Master kept a power that only he knew and controlled in this vast universe among billions of creatures. He'd fallen because of it too."

What kind of energy was it?

Chapter 1266: The Three Great Chiefs

Thousand Fantasy Sect, Fantasy Star.

There were many bamboo houses inside a lush forest with beautiful sights and a network of rivers. The forest had abundant earth and heaven energy with a marvelous aroma. This sort of magical land with a great fragrance was really rare in this vast cosmos.

This special place was also the private territory of the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

Deep inside the forest were many beautiful waterfall, hills, and palaces. The warriors from different races were walking here and there, taking in the earth and heaven energy to refine their bodies and soul powers.

The Thousand Fantasy Sect was an ancient force that followed the rules of Nature. There was almost no war chariot or battleship in Fantasy Star. The warriors here didn't count on external materials. They wanted to explore themselves as the foundation of their cultivation.

Deep in the forest was a clear lake that had an islet. The islet was filled with green colors of lush floras.

Many fish were swimming around the islet as if they could live in peace and harmony forever with no danger awaiting them.

A handsome man was lying on his side in a small pavilion on the islet. He was holding a book and reading wholeheartedly.

After a while, he frowned and lifted his head to check the sky, his eyes surprised.

The magical lights sparkled above his head like meteors. His eyes became focused. He rose a hand to pull the void and the sky seemed to be pulled altogether.

Deep inside the layers of clouds, some shadows flew through the barriers and landed on the islet.

They were males and females at different realms. Surprisingly, they were Xing Ming of the Broken Hall, Gulian and Guling of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, and Lena and Cecilia of the Heaven River Temple.

Besides them, there was another man and a woman.

The man was sturdy with hair like a hedgehog. He looked stiff and he wore a rough warrior costume. There was dust on his clothes. Apparently, he wasn't a man who minded his appearance much.

However, Xing Ming of the Broken Hall was so respectful standing by him.

This man was Caesar, the famous Hall Master of the Broken Hall. He was famous for his passion for martial arts. He had dedicated his whole life to martial arts. He didn't like women or wealth. He didn't mind minor things too. He had spent his whole life to learn and comprehend earth and heaven powers.

Caesar was his father's successor. His father was the former Hall Master of the Broken Hall. Before he died, he had appointed Caesar as the new Hall Master.

Although he had inherited the Hall Master position of the Broken Hall, he didn't care too much about the issues of the Broken Hall. The Broken Hall consisted of many smaller halls. He didn't mind their business unless the Broken Hall had encountered dangers. Only then did he step out and solve it.

Although Caesar was lazy in taking care of the business of the Broken Hall, the leaders of the small halls under the Broken Hall had always respected him even more than his father.

It was because Caesar was really strong and his martial arts could protect the reputation of the Broken Hall. When the other entered

the Immortal Realm, it was much shorter than the time his father took. He was much stronger than his father. He was the strongest expert of the Broken Hall and he was still getting stronger. No one could be his rival.

As long as he was intimidating, even though Caesar didn't care about the Broken Hall, the others still respected him. No one had the guts to provoke him.

Besides Caesar, there was another woman. This woman looked graceful and mild. She looked very similar to Lena. She was tender and mature, indeed. She was Lena's blood sister, the Master of the Heaven River Temple, Lorraine.

"Ling Xiang, you've been immersing in the beauty of nature for years. Has your realm increased further?" Lorraine's clothes weren't precious or luxurious. They were simple and elegant. She said casually after they had arrived.

Ling Xiang wore cyan clothes. He was the Sect Master of the Thousand Fantasy Sect. Caesar, the Master of the Broken Hall, wore simple, hempen clothes. Lorraine, the Master of the Heaven River Temple, wore an elegant dress. It seemed like they had reached the stage where they had "returned to the Truth" with the natural mindset.

Ling Xiang smiled faintly and put down his book. "Oh, it's not that easy. In the past few years, I've been cultivating ascetically at the end of the universe alone. I've sent my emotions to the mountain and the river to keep my soul sound and clear. I've been making a lot of efforts to maintain my realm and to not let it lower. It's really hard to develop further, though."

The Master of the Broken Hall Caesar nodded, his voice rough and manly. "At our realm, it's no use to only cultivate and use pellets or spirit herbs. After many years, I've destroyed my soul altars many times to become a mortal person to experience the bitter and sour events in life. I can feel my realm change a little bit,

but I haven't figured out how to break through again."

Caesar sighed and looked at the immense starry sky, feeling a little dispirited. "I don't know how he has cultivated..."

When Caesar mentioned "he," everybody kept quiet as if they had a big mountain placed on their hearts. It felt so heavy they had to gasp for their breaths.

"That year, we hadn't reached the Immortal Realm. Our teachers and fathers had joined that battle. Most of them were killed. Many warriors had to bury their bodies there. I heard from my teacher that after that horrible fight, that man had shown that he was worthy of the title of the First Warrior. Although his soul was destroyed and his body was shattered, he still exists today."

Lorraine, the Master of the Heaven River Temple, sighed deeply.

All of them had stern visages and were frowning, sinking in their remote memories. They kept silent for a long time.

"That year, our fathers and teachers were lucky to get a piece of his remains. They imparted them to us until now. They hoped that we could use his remains to learn that unknown energy. It has been ten thousand years. Did you have any harvest?" While Ling Xiang was talking, a box appeared in his hand that was made of the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade and was similar to the box that President of the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had.

Caesar and Lorraine wore complex countenances when they heard him. Their minds flickered and the same boxes appeared in their hands. Both of them were made of the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade.

Lorraine sighed and looked at Lena standing by her. "We've been trying every method we know to decode the mysteries of his remains to get that power. Unfortunately, we have failed every time. There were several times we were almost killed."

She looked at Ling Xiang and Caesar. "As you've been training for

your whole life, have you ever encountered any good things? Have you ever sensed a bit of this mysterious energy?"

Caesar wore a heavy face, his brows slamming together as he shook his head. "Nothing."

"Me neither," said Ling Xiang with a frown.

Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena just listened and didn't intervene with their conversation.

Until now, Lena pondered for a while and then said eventually, "That year, our teachers and fathers had collected his remains. For thousand years until today, the God Clan has solely ruled the world. And now, the Bloodthirsty Force has the Genesis Fruit. Their successor has shown up and defeated Haig. The sea of stars that has been quiet for ten thousand years is going to be stirred up again. We should have a choice."

"... A choice."

Ling Xiang turned around and looked at the horizon and then the lake with the fish swimming. "Why do we have to choose? Why do the Four Great Creatures who have the right to join the competition to conquer this world have to choose a side? Why we have to choose a side all the time? Do we have the right to join that competition and conquer this universe too?"

Hearing him, Caesar, Lorraine, Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena were shaken.

Ling Xiang turned around to look at them, his eyes as sharp as sabers. "The Four Great Creatures have taken turns to control the universe for the past one hundred thousand years, and we could only passively support one side. We have battled, but we couldn't enjoy the triumph. Ten thousand years ago, our precursors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple were killed. We had to bear a significant loss. But after the God Clan has won, what do we have?"

Caesar and Lorraine kept silent.

"We got nothing. We've sacrificed our blood and flesh to help the God Clan raise their dictatorship. We've created the dominating reign of the God Clan, but our position and status haven't changed a bit. We could only guard our star areas and the God Clan didn't invade us. That's all that we've gained."

Ling Xiang suddenly screamed, his calm aura changed and it showed his sharpness.

Caesar and the others were moved. They sank in their thoughts.

"This time, we, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, aren't just going to be supporters. It's a rare, once in a blue moon opportunity. Our ancestors had passed the opportunity but I, Ling Xiang, won't let it go!" he hissed.

"You want to compete for once?" Caesar and Lorraine screamed.

Ling Xiang smiled frankly, "Didn't you come here with the same purpose? Don't you want to fight once? Currently, the Bloodthirsty Force is weakened and the God Clan is domineering. Anyway, the Bloodthirsty Force often creates miracles. If we do it well, we can have the chance to change the structure that has been established for dozens of thousands of years. The Four Great Creatures are going to be the overlords of the entire world!"

"I have only one question. What does that man from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce think about this?" Lorraine asked all of a sudden.

"Same thoughts as mine" Ling Xiang smiled.

Lorraine and Caesar exchanged looks and nodded. Excited light radiated from their eyes.

"Before that, to show our goodwill, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce gifted him a piece of his remains. We couldn't find anything from it for years, so we don't mind giving it away. It's to congratulate that kid as he can enthrone," said Ling Xiang.

"What if he can't enthrone?" Lorraine and Caesar frowned.

"Then we'll choose Ming Hao. We don't care who becomes the Master. We just want the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan to fight each other until they both are hurt," laughed Ling Xiang.

Lorraine nodded and turned around to look at Cecilia and Lena. "You should watch this girl closely. Don't let her leave your side."

"I know," Lena nodded.

Cecilia wore a sour face.

After she had heard Ling Xiang's sharp shout, she understood that she wouldn't have a chance to meet Shi Yan for a long time. Her freedom was going to be restricted.

The Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple had been playing the supporting roles for dozens of thousands of years with Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. This time, they didn't want to be the supporting roles anymore. They wanted to be the protagonist. They wanted to change the scenario and have the Four Great Creatures to rule the universe again. They wanted to use their combined force to replace the Four Great Creatures.

This time, the star war was going to be much more complicated.

Chapter 1267: Empower

The blood sea.

Ming Hao, Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan were floating outside the forbidden island. They were quarreling about Bloodthirsty's remains. They couldn't conclude anything yet.

"The Ring Spirit can recognize his remains. The more pieces it gets, the better its sensibility can become," Shi Yan said, shaking his arm. "I have two pieces now. Should we ask the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple to take them back?"

"When you enthrone, we will do that. It shouldn't be a problem," said Xuan He.

"Enthroned?" Ming Hao's dark eyes were cold as he said, "I don't agree. What does he have to enthrone?"

"If five Chiefs agree that he will become the Master, he'll be the newly-elected Master. When Senro, Lao Luo, and Gru were still alive, we had confirmed this. You were there too. Do you plan to not follow that protocol?" Frederick bellowed, his face ferocious.

"I will do what I've agreed to do. But we have only three chiefs now. We haven't selected the other chiefs. It's the God's will whether he can get the position or not.

Ming Hao didn't want to talk to them more. His figure vanished like the smoke.

Although he had left, his voice still came to their ears. "We'll be in charge of the formation of our islands and we'll prepare for the chief selection of the Destruction, Dark, Despair, Corrosion, and Chaos islands."

"I'm on it," Frederick nodded to Shi Yan and then disappeared.

Xuan He smiled and explained, "We need five Chiefs to recognize

you. That's how you can be the next Master. Of course, Frederick and I will agree. Thor and Benton will compete for the Chief positions of the Dark and Corrosion Forces. They're at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. It shouldn't be a big problem for them..."

Xuan He carefully explained to Shi Yan the protocol they had approved that year. He had also mentioned Yang Tian Emperor. "If he can become the chief of the Despair Force, we're done. But there's a guy at Incipient God Realm in the group of Despair power. He's not Frederick's or my warrior. We think he follows Ming Hao."

"Despair power Upanishad!" Shi Yan's eyes brightened. He grinned, "Let's go to that island. I have a method to help my great-grandfather get the Chief position!"

Xuan He was surprised as he gazed at Shi Yan and then nodded. "Great!"

Two flows of light flashed and fell on the Despair Island. This island had dozens of warriors cultivating Despair power Upanishad. Yang Tian Emperor was one of them. He was standing in a far corner of the island and watching someone far from him. His eyes sparkled with fighting desire.

That person was a member of the Ghost Mark Clan with cyan tattoos covering his entire body and face. He looked glum and sinister. With the First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base, he gave people a strange feeling of despair and loneliness with a feeble vitality. He was sitting in the corner while people could hear the white bones around him screeching and shrieking mournfully as if they were struggling in desperation.

Yang Tian Emperor had considered him his target. He had aimed at that expert. The aura of an extreme warrior burst out from him as his Immortal Demon Blood burned.

Although he was at First Sky of Ethereal God Realm, his body had the blood of the Immortal Demon clan. He used to absorb the

Blood Essence Crystal. The tenacious level of his body was extraordinary. Compared to that Ghost Mark warrior, if nothing unexpected happened, he could gain the upper hand with his body. However, because of the big gap between their realms, his overall competence was much weaker than Shi Yan's.

"Great-grandfather," Shi Yan called him quietly.

Yang Tian Emperor was surprised. He lifted his head and couldn't help but scream. "When did you arrive?"

"I've just arrived," Shi Yan smiled. His Soul Consciousness covered the entire Despair Island. He recognized the realms of the warriors on this island.

"We're about to compete for the Chief position. Anyone who doesn't want to join, please leave the island and go to Ming Hao's island, Frederick's island or my island to wait there. After we get the results, you guys can return." Xuan He didn't land. He was floating above the small island as he shouted.

"Previously, we didn't care about life or death in the competition for the Chief position. But it's different now. Today, the number of the descendants of the Eight Great Inheritances have been reduced greatly. Thus, if you think that your power isn't great enough to fight, you can give up the match by leaving the island while you're competing. Your opponent will not kill you. Of course, if you want to be persistent with your battle even though you know you can't endure it, you can't blame anybody if you die..."

Xuan He indifferently explained the rules. While he was talking, many low-realm warriors began to leave to the Death, Soul Control, and Corpse Qi islands.

Most of the warriors cultivating Despair power Upanishad had left quickly.

After Xuan He finished introducing the rules, there were only five warriors staying including Yang Tian Emperor at First Sky of

Ethereal God Realm, the lowest realm, three Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm, and the Ghost Mark expert at First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

The three at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm planned to use the magical features of Despair power Upanishad to leap the realms and defeat that expert to get the leader position.

They were confident. After listening to Xuan He, they thought that if they couldn't endure it, they could leave before their competitors can kill them.

While the others were leaving, Shi Yan was carrying out his plan in the corner of the island.

After he talked to Yang Tian Emperor for a while, he asked him to sit down and relax to receive the power from Senro.

Yang Tian Emperor followed him immediately. As soon as Yang Tian Emperor sat down cross-legged, the Ring Spirit sent out marvelous energy fluctuations. The Essence of Senro's power Upanishad that the Ring Spirit had collected before had turned into an energy stream that poured on Yang Tian Emperor's head and entered his soul altar.

Yang Tian Emperor lifted his head to look at Xuan He. He winked at him to signal him to seize a little more time.

Xuan He gave him a slight nod. He also looked at Yang Tian Emperor's head and contemplated. After a while, Xuan He looked upset as he sighed.

He could feel Senro's aura from that energy stream. Although Senro, the Chief of Despair Force, was extreme and odd, he had a good friendship with Xuan He. As the aura from Senro was so pure and magical, it told him one thing: Senro was utterly gone.

Although he knew Senro had fallen for a long time, he couldn't verify it. But today, seeing Senro's Incipient Extent and the energy stream of his power Upanishad and energy, he had grief.

Right at this moment, Ming Hao's voice arose. "When will we start?"

After his voice ceased, he appeared by Xuan He and said, "I've arranged the Chaos Island and Destruction Island properly. When the three of us signal, the competition for the chief position will begin. Frederick is done with the Dark Island and the Corrosion Island. We're waiting for you."

"Greetings, my benefactor," the Ghost Mark expert who had kept his eyes shut this entire time suddenly said. He stood up and welcomed Ming Hao.

Ming Hao squinted and gave him a slight nod. "Do your best to get the Chief position. You'll repay my favor that ways. Make some effort."

"Baku will not fail your expectations," said the other respectfully.

Xuan He stooped to see that man, snorted, and then said, "Almost ready. You have an early arrangement. It seems like you want Baku to become the Despair Chief."

Ming Hao didn't change his countenance. "Haven't you and Frederick arranged for Benton and Thor to compete for the Corrosion and Dark Chief positions? If you can arrange such a thing, I can also do the same. Let's see whose arrangement is better."

He coldly glanced at Shi Yan, his eyes uncertain. He then looked at the Blood Vein Ring. Afterward, his body flashed and he left the island.

The Despair energy emitted from Yang Tian Emperor turbulently as if he had sunk into a vast sea of desperation. His face looked savage as he was struggling in pain. His soul seemed to have left the bind of his body.

Shi Yan stood by him to guard him. His cold eyes glared at the four other experts cultivating Despair power Upanishad.

Except for Baku who didn't change his visage, the other three experts at the Peak of Ethereal God Realm were surprised. They looked at Yang Tian Emperor and felt a little wary of him.

They had recognized that the most exquisite and terrifying energy fluctuation of Despair power was his. This kind of energy fluctuation had gripped their minds and subdued their Despair power Upanishad. It was the fear people felt when they saw the experts at the higher realm.

They closed their eyes to sense. They were scared, so they made up their minds that when the competition began. They were going to their best to avoid Yang Tian Emperor.

A magical light shot out of Xuan He's eyes. He quietly nodded. Now, when he looked at Yang Tian Emperor, he had respect for the warrior.

After a while, Yang Tian Emperor roared like a beast, Immortal Demon Blood boiling in his body. He woke up, his eyes crimson like blood. He took a deep breath to calm down and said to Shi Yan, "It's okay now."

Shi Yan looked at him and found that he was still at First Sky of Ethereal God Realm. However, the energy fluctuations from him were really wonderful and it was still rising. It seemed like he was fusing with tremendous power. After each second, he became stronger.

"Do you need... more time?" said Shi Yan.

"No need," Yang Tian Emperor shook his head and grinned arrogantly. "If I get more time, the battle won't be difficult anymore. It will be tasteless. At this moment, my realm and power haven't fused completely. I'm in a bad situation. Fighting in such conditions is really enjoyable, you know. It will satisfy me."

Shi Yan was surprised. "Alright."

He floated up to the sky, hovering by Xuan He and talking to

him. "We can start now."

Moving further, he found that candidates for the chief position on the Dark Island, Destruction Island, Chaos Island, and Corrosion Island were waiting in silence. All of them had brutal auras. They were ready to fight and shed their blood for the chief position.

Fei Lan and Leona were staying by the Corrosion and Dark Islands and waiting in worry. The ones they loved were about to compete there.

"Ming Hao, Frederick, we can start now!" Xuan He suddenly shouted, his voice piercing through the blood clouds like thunderclaps reverberating above the islands in the blood sea.

Ming Hao and Frederick shouted back to him. In their shouts like the dragon or the tiger roar, the blood sea became to surge. Many vortexes in the sky began to spin.

Their shouts seemed to activate some magical formations that changed the blood sea.

Chapter 1268: Compete for the Chief Position

The blood sea seethed. The dark red clouds descended from the sky like cotton fabric sheets covering the five bone islands where the competitions for the Chief position were about to begin.

After the five islands including Despair, Destruction, Dark, Corrosion, and Chaos were covered, a scarlet membrane appeared and sealed the five islands. That membrane had a rapid flow of energy moving around as if it had drawn the energy from the blood sea.

Shi Yan focused on studying it, his eyes showing his surprise.

He didn't know what kind of material the red membrane was made of, but it was a special barrier. It seemed tangible beyond just its condensed, shaped energy.

"It's the membrane of the Black Armored Horned Dragon. It has a special energy to create a defending formation. The Black Armored Horned Dragon is a powerful creature that comes from Heavenly Monster Tribe. Their membrane is really tough. It's the most suitable material to create a formation. When the Bloodthirsty Force was still domineering, we used to collect so many types of precious materials in the world. Heavenly Monster Tribe had offered us this membrane."

Xuan He explained to him as he saw that Shi Yan looked curious.

"Don't underestimate this membrane. The Eight Chiefs have carved the powers Upanishads that we've comprehended. This membrane is the barrier that we've set up just in case the God Clan attacks the holy land. Unless someone who has reached Second or Third Sky of Immortal Realm attempts to tear this membrane, it's just a dream."

Second Sky or Third Sky of Immortal Realm...

A strange light shot out from Shi Yan's eyes as he looked at Xuan He. "Which realms do you, Frederick, and Ming Hao have? In this cosmos, how many Immortal experts are there?"

The Immortal Realm was the ultimate realm that Shi Yan knew. Being at the Immortal Realm was like standing on the peak realm. There weren't many experts who had reached this realm in this vast sea of stars. Until now, he had known only Holy Beast Azure Dragon and Xuan He's team.

At the same time, Spark of the God Clan, Gillette of the Imperial Dark Tribe, and Lena of the Heaven River Temple were at Peak of Incipient God Realm or False Immortal Realm.

"Frederick and I are at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Ming Hao, er, I suppose he's at Second Sky or even Third Sky of Immortal Realm. Ming Hao has hidden his true body for many years and he has rarely shown himself. If the forbidden island didn't have a commotion, he wouldn't have come here using his soul. I can't assess his realm and cultivation base if I can't see his body or soul."

Xuan He explained.

"The God Clan's God Lord was at Third Sky of Immortal Realm that year. To kill our Master, he had his body shattered and his soul poorly damaged. The Origin of the ancient continent he has absorbed was also smashed. It has been so many years and the God Lord hasn't shown up. I guess he hasn't healed yet. But now, I'm not sure what realm he's at. Anyway, the Four Great Heavenly Kings, his four subordinates, are at the same realm as us. They are at least Second Sky of Immortal Realm."

"The Holy Beast Azure Dragon of Heavenly Monster Tribe is also at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. But since you got the Genesis Fruit that has changed Grace Mainland, he will have a chance to reach Third Sky of Immortal Realm."

"The warriors of the Imperial Dark Tribe..."

While they were talking, the competition for the chief position in the five islands had begun. To seize the chief position, the candidates of the eight forces of the Bloodthirsty Force had released their Ethereal Extent and Incipient Extent and created a magnetic field of energy.

The marvelous barrier made of the Black Armored Horned Dragon's membrane got some touches from Xuan He's team. When it covered the islands, it only let the warriors get out of the place but not enter again. Whenever they came out of the barrier, it meant that they had given up the competition. The last ones who stood on the islands were the winners and the new Chiefs.

"How about Imperial Dark Tribe?" Shi Yan arched his brows and asked.

When Xuan He talked about Imperial Dark Tribe, he paused, his face awkward.

"The current Chief of the Imperial Dark Tribe is a woman named Adele. She's Ming Hao's blood younger sister. Hmm, that woman and I used to have a complicated time. Audrey is her daughter with an ordinary aristocrat of Imperial Dark Tribe. He isn't worth mentioning. But Adele's realm isn't low. She's at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Imperial Dark Tribe has two more Immortal Realm experts I suppose. Including Ming Hao, we can't ignore the power of Imperial Dark Tribe." Xuan He hesitated and then explained with a reluctant smile.

Shi Yan wore an awkward face.

Although Xuan He didn't say it clearly, through his facial expression and attitude, Shi Yan knew that Xuan He and Adele used to have a special relationship.

Evidently, Xuan He had given up their romance, so Adele had chosen a normal aristocrat of her tribe as revenge. Perhaps the dispute between Xuan He and Ming Hao was related to this. Xuan He didn't say it clearly because he still had a knot in his heart.

Shi Yan studied Xuan He and smiled, "Precursor, I'm sure you were a distinguished man that year."

Xuan He was an evil-looking, handsome man with style and taste. He must have been a lady's choice when he was young. At the same time, he was the Death Chief with real power. Shi Yan assumed that his life was really colorful with many beauties.

That year, Adele was the Princess of Imperial Dark Tribe. Of course, she was an arrogant character, though. Xuan He had opened her heart. They used to have a deep, romantic love, so she didn't want Xuan He to act rashly. She wanted him to be loyal to her. However, Xuan He was an easy-going man. Perhaps, he couldn't endure Adele's bind so he directly chose to let go of this beautiful flower to embrace a whole bush of flowers.

As thoughts flashed in his head, Shi Yan imagined the events in the past and his grin became more bizarre.

Xuan He gave a slight cough and spoke ironically. "Well, that year, I had kind of abandoned all restraint. Because of this, I'd caused grudges everywhere. If Master hadn't imparted me the Death power Upanishad, I would have been killed a long time ago."

"Precursor, you're fierce," Shi Yan appraised him wholeheartedly.

"Well, you're not bad, either." Xuan He smiled relaxingly, "I've been watching you discreetly for many years. Your behavior in this aspect is similar to mine that year. But you do have love. You can't walk through one hundred bushes without having a leaf stick to your body. Well well, you can't compare to me that year. That year, I didn't lack extremely beautiful women and I'd changed partners all the time. I'll tell you this. The name Xuan He had a unique meaning in the hearts of the ladies at that time."

Xuan He didn't feel shame and he grinned. When he remembered his glorious past, his face was arrogant.

"Precursor, you're exotic. You'd been chased around and almost killed because of love affairs. I'm totally convinced," Shi Yan said, his eyes strange.

"Cough, cough!" Xuan He's middle-aged face blushed and he waved his hands. "Nah, we shouldn't talk about this topic anymore. Besides us, the God Clan, the Heavenly Monster Tribe, and the Imperial Dark Tribe, the leaders of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple also have reached the Immortal Realm. However, they've had their breakthrough in the past ten thousand years, so their realm isn't high. First Sky of Immortal Realm. Hmm, yeah, and the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. This man is really mysterious and concealed. He must be at the Immortal Realm, but I'm not sure which sky."

Xuan He frowned and said, "Well, it's the general situation. The experts who can reach the Immortal Realm are the best of the best in this vast sea of stars."

He looked at the Despair Island beneath them. When his eyes fell on Yang Tian Emperor, they became brighter and deeper. "Your Great Grandfather has the potential to break to the Immortal Realm. He's supposed to be the Chief of the Despair Force. In some aspects, he and Senro are alike like objects molded out of the same material."

Then, Xuan He paused and sighed, "Where did you find Senro's remains?"

Shi Yan knew he knew, so he didn't want to conceal it. "In the chaotic space basin."

"Indeed," Xuan He nodded, "He had left to the space crack to find Master's remains. He had not returned ever since. I guess he had buried himself there. Although his power was marvelous, he didn't cultivate Space power Upanishad, sigh..."

Xuan He suddenly quieted down.

Shi Yan stooped and said nothing. He observed the Despair Island underneath. At this moment, the three Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm couldn't gain the upper hand from Baku, so they had left the island one after another.

Yang Tian Emperor hadn't joined the battle yet. He had sat in a corner from the beginning. He was waiting for them to attack him first. However, the other three had aimed at Baku. As they had sensed the strange energy from him, they didn't dare to provoke him.

As for now, after the other three had left the island, only Yang Tian Emperor and Baku were there.

Yang Tian Emperor sat still. After Baku had forced the three Peak of Ethereal God Realm experts to leave, the Incipient Extent above his head turned into a world of dark clouds that moved towards Yang Tian Emperor.

The world of dark clouds was filled with lonesome, desperate auras. Deep inside the dark clouds was a freezing cold, desperate heart that gave people no hope of surviving. Seeing it, people could only think that they were about to fall into an endless, pitiful place somewhere.

The intent domain rose in his Incipient Extent and covered Yang Tian Emperor.

Shi Yan concentrated, his eyes surprised when he observed the battle underneath.

Inside the torrential dark clouds, Yang Tian Emperor's eyes shot out blood light. The blood light was beautiful and powerful like a rainbow piercing through layers of dark clouds.

Although they had the same Despair power Upanishad, Yang Tian Emperor's intent domain had the hope of surviving in despair.

The persistent, undying hope in despair like the never-ending

flame of Karma burned down Baku's dark clouds. They turned into thin smoke and then vanished.

Yang Tian Emperor's flame of the hope of surviving was born in his despair. Although it wasn't fierce, it carried endless power as if it would never extinguish but keep being stubborn and dance.

The brilliant light sparkled in Xuan He's eyes. He nodded and appraised, "The Despair power Upanishad that your Great Grandpa has learned and experienced is the real Despair power Upanishad. Baku's Despair power Upanishad has only loneliness and desperation. This kind of despair isn't the truth of this Upanishad. The most marvelous, yet terrifying feature of the Despair power Upanishad is the undying hope inside the despair. That hope is the strongest, most powerful feature of the Despair power Upanishad. It's the core of the power that helps the warrior challenge others at a higher realm. Baku has stepped on the wrong turn on the path of Despair power Upanishad. He's not your Great Grandfather's rival."

"Yeah, I can see that. Baku doesn't have hope. He is desperate. It's not the real power of this Upanishad. Although his God power is more abundant, his understanding of the power is too low. Eventually, he will lose this battle," Shi Yan also concluded.

He could feel Yang Tian Emperor's power Upanishad and energy increase every minute after he had received Senro's essence.

The battle with Baku was like a chance to quench Yang Tian Emperor's iron hammer. His realm was increasing clearly. Unless Baku could kill him instantly, Baku was destined to lose.

Chapter 1269: Sudden Change

Despair Island.

The beams of blood light carried the hope of surviving as if they had the will of creatures, turning into the eternal fire of Karma and burning the gray clouds.

Yang Tian Emperor had a cold face, his mouth stiff. His red eyes were filled with valorous determination, as sign of the confidence he had accumulated after many battles. It was the blood of a great fighter.

Above his head, a dark layer of desperation towered. However, it had the hope of life like a holy, fiery flame burning and rolling.

The Despair power Upanishad sublimated instantly. A brutal energy twirled around him. His skeletons sounded like a firecracker. Within a short moment, his energy increased one level!

Xuan He's eyes sparkled. "He has a breakthrough!"

Shi Yan was frightened. He focused and saw Yang Tian Emperor's soul altar.

That soul altar was crystal clear like a perfect white crystal. His Sea of Consciousness, Ethereal Extent, and the host soul were separated neatly at each tier. They were connected to each other by electrical beams created by earth and heaven energy. His soul altar seemed to be quenched and it radiated dazzlingly.

Inside the beautiful halo, Yang Tian Emperor's body transformed. The Immortal Demon Blood activated. He then turned into the Immortal Demon Body with spiky armor. He looked fierce and mighty.

At that moment, Yang Tian Emperor's realm and energy had entered a whole new world. He had transformed and become more intimidating.

His Despair intent domain had a hope that had increased his power massively. Gradually, that hope had washed away his despair. The eternal flame of his hope became more scorching as it burned down Baku's dark cloud of desperation.

Baku had fear in his eyes as if he couldn't believe it. He looked angry.

Deep inside his eyes, a gleam of fear slowly arose...

"This man has lost his fighting will. This battle is done." Xuan He rubbed his chin. "It seems like you can become the Master easily this time. Yeah, it's your luck, though. I didn't expect that you could find Senro's essence."

Shi Yan's brows hadn't relaxed yet. He looked to the other islands and said, "Not yet. The competitions on the other islands haven't finished."

"Thor and Benton are at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Frederick and I have invested a lot on them and gave them so many Original Incipient Grade materials. They have trained their souls and bodies to increase their realm. They won't lose," Xuan He sounded relaxed.

Xuan He rose his hand and a blood river extended from his palm, connecting to the Corrosion Island.

He smiled and walked forward. When he stepped on the river, the blood river shrank magically toward the island.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness moved around. He was so thrilled as he looked at the river.

That blood river was created by Xuan He's soul power. When Shi Yan checked it, he could feel that the blood river was somehow like Xuan He's real body. Closing his eyes, Shi Yan could feel that this entire blood river had the same life magnetic field, aura, and soul fluctuation as Xuan He.

That blood river was like another body of Xuan He or one of his

clones.

Some rumored that when the members of the Immortal Demon Clan reaches a profound level, each drop of their blood could become a body. Even if their bodies burned up, as long as they still had a drop of Immortal Demon Blood, they could always rebuild their bodies shortly after.

Looking at that blood river, Shi Yan was shocked. He had a feeling that he was watching a lot of Xuan Hes. It was like that blood river was the combination of countless bodies, skeletons, and souls of Xuan He.

Having some assumption, Shi Yan's body sparkled like starlight and turned into a meteor falling on the Corrosion Island, standing by Xuan He.

Then, Xuan He's blood river turned into hundreds of blood beams disappearing into his sleeves.

"Er, that blood river..." Shi Yan looked at Xuan He.

Xuan He was surprised. He understood it so he grinned. "This blood river is made of the Immortal Demon Blood. I've been cultivating for so many years so I got a lot of Immortal Demon Blood. My body couldn't absorb them all so I decided to refine them into a weapon. This blood river carries my spirit, mind, and blood. It's like an extent of my body. If I die one day, as long as this blood river exists, I can recover my body easily and rapidly."

Listening to him, Shi Yan got frightened.

Even though Shi Yan had finished replacing his blood and the blood running through his veins was the Immortal Demon Blood, the total amount of Immortal Demon Blood in his body, Yang Tian Emperor's body, and Blood Devil's body couldn't reach even 1% of this river. Considering this blood river, to what terrifying degree could Xuan He use the power of the Immortal Demon Blood?

As his realm was increasing, the Demon Blood was increasing

unceasingly and the life energy in his blood was going to be more abundant.

As Shi Yan was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm, the amount of Immortal Demon Blood in his body was different from the amount of Xuan He, Yang Tian Emperor, and Blood Devil.

The energy from a drop of Xuan He's blood could be more than the energy in one hundred drops of blood from Blood Devil. As this entire river was made of Immortal Demon Blood, its energy was more than earth-shaking!

"When you've reached Immortal Realm, you can have eternal life and endless time to cultivate. Then, you can create as much blood as I did." Xuan He laughed and patted his shoulder. "You're Master's successor. If you can reach the Immortal Realm, your achievement will surpass mine for sure. What you need is just time."

Shi Yan kept silent.

He said the truth. As Shi Yan was cultivating Devouring power Upanishad, he could turn the Essence Qi and the soul altars of the dead into his energy to strengthen himself.

He was still young. As long as he had enough time, he would reach Xuan He's level sooner or later. He could be even stronger than Xuan He and become an invincible existence that could compare to Bloodthirsty!

"Eh?"

Suddenly, Xuan He changed his visage and looked at the Dark Island, his face darkening.

Shi Yan looked at the island and frowned.

Thor, Leona's father, was there. Thor was the expert who Frederick and Xuan He had arranged and trained to compete for the Chief position of the Dark Force. According to Xuan He and Frederick, Thor had the highest realm among the experts

cultivating Dark power Upanishad, Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Xuan He thought that Thor would absolutely win.

However, the situation didn't turn out as they had expected...

The Dark Island was a place where people couldn't even see their own fingers. There were only two life magnetic fields on the island now. One was Thor and the other belonged to the expert challenging him for the Chief position. He was called Randolph.

That man had First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base. He was from a far star area that no one had ever heard about him before. Xuan He and Frederick didn't have any information about this warrior.

The Blood Imperial Order had taken Randolph here from a remote area. As he had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm, Xuan He and Frederick didn't think that he could be a threat to Thor.

But now...

In the thick darkness, Randolph's life magnetic field was more powerful than Thor's!

Xuan He and Frederick felt strange. They were hovering above the Dark Island. Leona had stayed the entire time to observe the battle. At this moment, the scary scars on her face twitched, making her more fearsome.

She was so worried. Seeing Xuan He and Frederick, she slightly bowed to them. "When they began the fight, the island hadn't been covered in darkness yet. As soon as my father and Randolph have activated their Dark power Upanishad, the island was covered. But that man... has something strange."

She meant Randolph. She had observed and found that when Randolph fought the others, he had shown his ordinary abilities of a First Sky of Incipient God Realm warrior. Nothing was strange about him at that time.

However, after her father had defeated some candidates leaving only him and Randolph on the island, Randolph then gathered the Dark power and covered the entire island in just a breath.

Right after that, Randolph's life magnetic field had surged intimidatingly. As people's eyes were covered, Randolph seemed to have activated some unknown energy that had rocketed his power in just a blink of an eye.

The energy he had released was much more than Thor's at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. In the dark, he had subdued Thor wildly. Eventually, he gained the upper hand.

While Leona was explaining, Shi Yan arrived. He released his Soul Consciousness to sense for a while and then said, "Randolph has stimulated his life energy to raise his energy. It's very similar to the "Burning Purgatory" of the Charteris family from the God Clan. Oh no, it's the exclusive power Upanishad of the Charteris family! This Randolph is from the God Clan. If he gets the Burning Purgatory Upanishad, he shouldn't be an anonymous warrior of the Charteris family!"

Shi Yan rose his voice at the end.

Harson was a member of the Charteris family from the God Clan. He was extreme and wild. From some aspects, Harson was more fearful than Haig. The way they burned their blood and body to raise their energy could chill people's hearts.

The secret technique Randolph was using was technically the Burning Purgatory, the exclusive power Upanishad of the Charteris family. This madness was what Harson used to have!

"So, you think it's strange?"

All of a sudden, Ming Hao, the Soul Control Chief, appeared like a ghost. He talked, his voice ironic and cold. "Well, Gru, the former Chaos Chief was also from the God Clan, wasn't he? When our Bloodthirsty Force recruits, we don't care about their race. As for

now, I have someone working for me inside the God Clan. Why can't the members of the God Clan join the competition to become the Chiefs?"

Ming Hao looked at the small island covered in the darkness and said indifferently, "As Gru could become the Chaos Chief, why can't Randolph? You guys should know that Randolph is Gru's descendant. Before Gru had followed our Master, he was a genius of the Charteris family. As Randolph is his great-grandson, it's not a surprise that he knows the Charteris family's power Upanishad."

Boom!

A fume of dark smoke shot out of the island. After the smoke vanished, Thor's wounded body appeared.

Thor's body was covered in blood. He looked exhausted, though. However, as soon as he was struck out, he didn't think and just headed to the Dark Island one more time.

However, this island only allowed the warriors to get out and not to get in again. As he barged onto the barrier, his skin cracked immediately and his body was about to break.

Thor looked restless and unwilling. He gritted his teeth and tried to attack the barrier one more time.

The scars on Leona's face twitched. She clenches her fists, her sharp fingernails digging into her palm as it bled. Her eyes were fixed on Xuan He and Frederick, begging them in silence.

Xuan He and Frederick were indifferent, their cold eyes heartless. It looked like they thought that since Thor failed, it was natural that he should kill himself.

Chapter 1270: You're Not It!

As Ming Hao could tell Randolph's identity clearly, it was evident that Randolph was on his side. Ming Hao had arranged for this warrior.

Shi Yan looked at Ming Hao and then at Xuan He and Frederick. He was a little shaken.

According to Xuan He, they had arranged only Thor and Benton as they thought that the two of them could take the Chief position of the Dark Force and Corrosion Force. With two votes from them and two from Xuan He and Frederick, they could ensure that Shi Yan had half of the Chiefs supported him.

However, Ming Hao was at another level, indeed.

Without Yang Tian Emperor as the new face and Senro's Essence, Baku would have become the new Despair Chief. The new Chiefs of the Destruction Force and Chaos Force would listen to Ming Hao too. With Randolph who had just replaced Thor, Ming Hao had defeated Xuan He and Frederick.

At this moment, Shi Yan looked grave as he gazed at Ming Hao.

He finally recognized that Ming Hao was worthy of holding his leading position in the Cortege of Eight. Whether Xuan He and Frederick admitted it or not, Ming Hao's capacity and deeds were one level higher than theirs.

After this competition for the Chief position, Shi Yan could see clearly that Ming Hao, the one who didn't put him into his eyes and didn't let him enthrone, would never let him become the new Master easily.

Shi Yan instinctively turned around and looked at Yang Tian Emperor and at then Benton who cultivated Corrosion power Upanishad. He could only hope that Benton could win because Yang Tian Emperor was definitely going to win. If Benton won

with Xuan He and Frederick, at least Shi Yan would have half of the Chiefs supported him.

If Benton also failed, Shi Yan would have five chiefs objected him enthroning. Then, he would lose the Blood Vein Ring of Bloodthirsty. According to the protocol the Cortege of Eight had set up that year, he would have to hand back the Blood Vein Ring and even his Devouring power Upanishad Inheritance.

It meant that he would be killed!

Boom!

While he was wearing a heavy countenance and contemplating, Thor banged his head into the Black Armored Horned Dragon's membrane again. The intricate drawings on the membrane glowed and released the counterattack energy like a high tide. Thor's bones cracked when that energy hit him.

Thor was now bleeding and he was almost deformed. However, Xuan He and Frederick didn't say anything. Thor was heading to the membrane with no fear for death. He was trying to get through the barrier to fight Randolph one more time.

Shi Yan had heard from Xuan He that unless he was an expert at the profound Immortal Realm, he could never tear or break this membrane since it was the defense that they had prepared to counter the God Clan's attack. They knew how strong the defense of the membrane was.

Looking at Thor barge into the barrier and the counter energy from the membrane, everybody knew that Thor couldn't break it.

Ming Hao didn't say more. He darkly watched the scene, his mouth making a harsh and cold curve.

Dozens of warriors cultivating the Eight Great Inheritances of the Bloodthirsty Force scattered around and watched. No one talked. They all looked at Thor and watched him drain his energy and continue hitting his head into the barrier. They all kept their

mouths shut.

The palm of Leona's hand was bleeding as her fingernails had dug into the flesh there. The scars on her cheeks twitched like strange snakes. She was gazing at Xuan He and Frederick. Her breathing became heavy. The light from her eyes was so fierce like a volcano that was about to erupt.

Xuan He and Frederick were still indifferent. They didn't put Leona in their eyes. Ten thousand years ago, these two had soaked their hands in blood. How could the two cold and unfeeling hearts have mercy?!

They had invested a lot of efforts and materials to train Thor with the hope that he would win and become the Chief of the Dark Force.

Today, Thor was defeated and it enraged them. They had given him a death sentence in their minds. They intended to watch him killing himself here.

The rage compressed in Leona's heart had reached the limit. Finally, it burst out.

She didn't care where she was. She didn't care that Xuan He and Frederick had tacitly agreed that Thor should kill himself. After a scream like a ghost's cry, she stormed towards Thor as if she was possessed.

"NO!"

Thor turned his head abruptly, thundering, his mouth bleeding. The green veins on his forehead burst off. He screamed in fear. "Sirs, please forgive my daughter. It's I who didn't meet your expectation. I deserve death. Please, please consider her magical innate talents and spare her life!"

Thor had followed Xuan He and Frederick for a long time. He knew how bloodthirsty and cruel they were when they fought their enemies. Seeing Leona act against the other two's will, Thor

was terrified.

After he said that, he closed his eyes. His soul altar began to emit strange energy fluctuations. His body rapidly swelled up like a balloon.

Leona's eyes were about to bleed. She knew that Thor wanted to explode himself. She wanted to rescue him, but her body was restrained.

—— Xuan He had confined her.

She looked at Thor. The agony and despair in her eyes had shaken people's hearts.

In people's eyes, Thor's body ballooned. The energy fluctuations emitted from his soul altar became so fierce. He was about to destroy himself at any minute.

Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao were unconcerned. The warriors cultivating the eight power Upanishads around didn't know Thor. They stayed nonchalantly and quietly.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

When Thor was about to explode, billions of starlight dots fell on him like a shower of rain and entered his body.

Thor's ballooning body shrank miraculously after the tender starlight had entered his body.

Shortly after, starlight dots twirled around Thor. The bloodstains on his body were cleaned by the purifying starlight. Hovering above Thor's head was a radiant star that was emitting a mild and clear aura that had soothed his soul altar and protected his soul.

Leona's eyes were red as if they were going to crack in any minute but now, they looked bewildered.

Ming Hao's eyes sparkled with a cold light. He looked at Shi Yan and snorted, "A woman's benevolence!"

Xuan He and Frederick frowned and looked at Shi Yan who had walked to Thor. They didn't look happy or content with what he had done to stop Thor from destroying himself.

"Leona has followed me. I can't ignore her issue. I didn't take action earlier to see how heartless you guys can be. I understand it now."

Shi Yan walked to Thor. Some drops of Immortal Demon Blood dripped from his left index fingertip. The surging vitality from the Immortal Demon Blood entered Thor's body and stabilized his wounds. It prevented his body from shattering and dysfunctioning.

While Shi Yan was talking, Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick looked dark and cold while they watched him.

Shi Yan smiled ironically and shook his head. "What you've done today perhaps is your style that year. It was your typical principle when he was alive. That year, you'd ruled the world with the competence that could scare any clan. Well, you can play like that. But now, how many descendants does our force have? And how many of them are at Incipient God Realm? If you are persistent with that style, your warriors will all be killed before you encounter the God Clan."

His heart was chilled.

From what Gulian, Xing Ming, Lena, and Holy Beast Azure Dragon had told him, he had guessed that the Cortege of Eight had internal conflicts all the time.

However, he had thought that since this force had been weakened after ten thousand years, they would unite and avoid the internal strife.

He was wrong. As soon as they got here, Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick had started their fight again. The competition to find the Chiefs was also a bloody one.

And now, as Thor had failed Frederick and Xuan He, naturally, they assumed that Thor shouldn't live any longer. He should eliminate himself to vent out their dissatisfaction.

He couldn't believe it.

He finally understood why Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena had just dodged him. They knew that it would be hard for him to get the Master position because they knew that even when Bloodthirsty was alive, the other eight had always been fighting with each other. They had never gotten along well.

They were just the remaining force. There were only three survivors, but they were still fighting with each other. They could even ditch the warriors they had nurtured, even though Thor was a Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert.

Shi Yan thought that even if he got the position now to become the new Master, this force would have no hope to resist against the God Clan. He didn't see the slightest hope, to be honest.

If the three chiefs Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick, didn't change their opinions and this force still had internal strife, Shi Yan thought he shouldn't stay if they couldn't unite.

"You guys should continue doing what you want. Excuse me, I'm not going to accompany you. I understand now. I shouldn't have come here." Shi Yan held Thor with one hand and threw Leona a glance. "I give up this Master position. This Blood Vein Ring belongs to your Master. I'm returning it to you now."

"NOOOOO!"

The Blood Vein Ring's Spirit sent him extremely turbulent soul energy. It had never been as proactive as now.

It was too bad that Shi Yan didn't care about it. He slid the ring off his finger and threw it at Ming Hao. "When I was in Black Iron City, didn't you want to take this ring? I'm going to fulfill your wish now. You're the leader of the Cortege of Eight. I'm giving it to

you."

"No! Don't let him touch me! I'm begging you! No!" The Ring Spirit's voice ran directly into Shi Yan's brain. It has never sounded so restless and frightened. It seemed wary of Ming Hao a lot and it screamed crazily.

—— But only Shi Yan could hear it.

"You don't want to serve me as your Master anyway. I'll fulfill your wish too. I will return you to the strongest subordinate of your Master. You can deal with him. He's much stronger than me. You two have the same goal. You can collect his remains together. I believe that he will be interested in the conditions you've offered me." Shi Yan smiled faintly.

"I will make you my Master! I agree to make you my Master. Please, get back the ring. No matter what, don't let him touch me!" The Ring Spirit shouted begrudgingly as it was extremely scared.

Shi Yan had a strange light in his eyes. Hearing the Ring Spirit screaming in his soul, he felt so wrong.

Earlier, when the Ring Spirit met Bloodthirsty's finger, it had proactively cut off the connection with Shi Yan. Then, it wanted to separate from him. It didn't want to serve him anymore. It told him bravely that it had only one master.

However, it was currently trying to protest. It didn't want Ming Hao to touch the ring as it was begging Shi Yan with the promise to make him its master.

To return to his hand, the Ring Spirit had denied all the things it had stated before. It made Shi Yan feel so strange...

Ming Hao stood there, his eyes deep and dark. He had an odd countenance as a vague shadow flashed in his eyes. The magical, pure soul energy arose from his family.

He had locked the Blood Vein Ring. No matter how hard it struggled, it couldn't get rid of his constraint.

Ming Hao gathered the wisps of his soul that were scattered around the universe and held the ring in one hand.

Right after that, the shadow in his eyes flew out and entered the Blood Vein Ring directly.

"Indeed," Ming Hao smiled faintly and spoke darkly. "You're not it!"

Chapter 1271: The Ring Spirit

"You're not it!"

Ming Hao held the Blood Vein Ring, his face dark and evil and his eyes deep as he shouted.

The black smoke suddenly fumed from the ring surface. It was clearly the dark, sinister soul of Ming Hao.

He used the soul to enter the ring to investigate. It seemed like he was struggling with the Ring Spirit inside to confirm his assumptions.

Listening to Ming Hao, everybody changed their visages and looked at him.

Xuan He and Frederick exchanged looks, their faces stern. They didn't stop him and just frowned at the ring.

As Shi Yan heard Ming Hao say that, he was shocked as he felt a lightning strike shoot through his head and tear the layers of the uncertain mist.

As soon as Ming Hao's soul had entered the ring, the connection between Shi Yan and the Ring Spirit was gone instantly. Shi Yan didn't know what was going on inside the ring, but he guessed that the Ring Spirit wasn't normal.

He screened his memory to recall the situation when he collected the two other parts of the Ring Spirit. The first time, it was in Broken Star Area, and it was the part that Xuan He had left. The memory Xuan He had left shouldn't have any problem because after the Ring Spirit had fused with it, there wasn't anything strange.

The second part he got on Desolate from the bones the Charteris family had refined from Xuan Shan's skeleton.

After that fusion, the Ring Spirit had been silent for a long time...

Then, the Ring Spirit became unusual. It had concealed a lot of things. It didn't want to give Shi Yan more information. It seemed like the Ring Spirit had its own thoughts and didn't want to accompany Shi Yan anymore.

When the Ring Spirit encountered Bloodthirsty's finger in Black Iron City of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, it had a massive change. It immediately cut off the connection with Shi Yan and talked to him arrogantly that it had only one Master.

After that event, the Ring Spirit seemed to become a complete stranger. It became more active when they communicated as it asked Shi Yan to find Bloodthirsty's remains, offering him great conditions.

Considering these events, Shi Yan realized that after the Ring Spirit got the part of memory from Xuan Shan's bones, it changed. It had become a stranger to him.

Before that, the Ring Spirit was just a Tool Spirit that didn't have many complicated thoughts. After it had fused with the memory part from Xuan Shan, the Ring Spirit seemed to turn into a creature with high intelligence. It became greedy and it knew how to entice people, persuading them with conditions and dealing with the others...

Taking a cold breath, he looked at Ming Hao. Just like Xuan He and Frederick, he was waiting for Ming Hao's explanation.

The darkness on the Dark Island vanished. The winner that had defeated Thor, Randolph, of the Charteris family of the God Clan – floated up from the island. He looked a bit like Harson but much older. His countenance was stiff and indifferent as if he was a distant person.

Although Randolph had only the First Sky of Incipient God Realm, he had mastered the Burning Purgatory Upanishad. That's how he won the battle.

Leaving the Dark Island, he didn't look at Xuan He, Frederick, or Shi Yan. He just stood quietly behind Ming Hao with a respectful countenance. It looked like he was protecting Ming Hao.

Xuan He snorted, his eyes dark and sinister. He apparently hated Randolph. With his odd characteristics, if he had a chance, Xuan He would mock and ridicule Randolph a lot.

After a while, the shadow in Ming Hao's eyes became clearer, but its facial expression wasn't clear enough to be distinctive. His eyes rolled as he maintained the wisp of a soul inside the ring. He looked at Xuan He and explained with a cold voice.

"That year, you, Lao Luo, and Xuan Shan kept a part of the Ring Spirit's memory for each of you. You guys represented Master to choose the successors. Lao Luo did it in Grace Mainland with the big price of his death. You couldn't use the Origin of Ancient Demon Continent, so you failed."

Then, Ming Hao paused, his face more bizarre.

"Xuan Shan didn't choose God-blessed Mainland of my Imperial Dark Tribe. He instead chose Ancient God Continent of the God Clan. All of you thought that Xuan Shan had lost his mind and that I had filled him with illusions."

Ming Hao snorted and said to Xuan He. "Your brother Xuan Shan wasn't the Chief of any force but in my heart, Xuan Shan wasn't weaker than any of us. Until now, I really liked Xuan Shan. Our friendship was really good. You guys had thought that it was me who had ordered Xuan Shan not to go to God-blessed Mainland or he just wanted to give me face or something. Especially you, Xuan He. You assumed that I had caused Xuan Shan's death. You thought that because of me, Xuan Shan didn't go to God-blessed Mainland and went to Ancient God Continent instead to get killed there."

"Isn't it true?" Xuan He sneered. "That year, my younger brother had idolized you. Because of you, he didn't go to God-blessed

Mainland. If he had gone to God-blessed Mainland, he wouldn't have been murdered!"

At this moment, Xuan He's evil and plain expressions were gone. He became sinister and sharp as if he had turned into someone else.

"I know there has always been a knot in Xuan He's heart. There always has been. You kept thinking that I had caused the death of Xuan Shan. That's why you had purposely hurt my little sister. You had coldly and heartlessly put an end to your relationship with Adele. You've made Adele embrace the pain for several thousand years. Until now, Adele hasn't forgiven me yet. She thought that it's was I had damaged her relationship, the love of her life," Xuan He's voice turned glum as she sighed.

Xuan He's visage became grimaced. He snorted and said nothing. Apparently, Ming Hao's words were true.

However, he had an agony that was deep to the bones in his eyes. This kind of pain had tortured him for ten thousand years and made him suffer. It had eroded and rotted his heart through so many lonely, desperate nights.

Frederick looked at Xuan He, shaking his head as he sighed. He had sympathy for his good friend.

Frederick and Xuan He had befriended for so many years. He knew Xuan He was a laid-back man who had destroyed many beauties from different clans.

However, Frederick also knew that the current Chief of, Imperial Dark Tribe, Adele, also Ming Hao's blood younger sister, was the nightmare who had weighted Xuan He's whole life. She was the only one Xuan He had loved for the rest of his life. Xuan He had planned to hold her hand to be together through the endless river of Time.

Unfortunately, the Creator didn't want him to live in peace.

When Xuan He knew that Xuan Shan didn't go to God-blessed Mainland and went to Ancient God Continent to die there, he blamed everything on Ming Hao.

He assumed that Ming Hao had caused his brother's death. He hated Ming Hao to his bones!

However, Ming Hao had countless appearances and he had never met him in person. Without a certain proof that Ming Hao had caused all of this, he couldn't do anything to him.

But he couldn't be with Adele any longer!

Because of Xuan Shan's tragic death, he had thrown the revenge to the woman he had loved the most. He purposely hurt Adele and made the only one he loved bear loss and wounds!

He didn't find happiness afterward, either.

It was contrary that every time Adele felt hurt, Xuan He felt the agony ten times worse!

Frederick still remembered when Xuan He knew Adele had chosen an average aristocrat of Imperial Dark Tribe to marry. He had suffered from a great loss and pain. His heart died at that moment. Frederick understood this old friend of his more than anyone else. He knew how difficult it was to Xuan He to survive ten thousand years.

Sometimes, Frederick even thought that he would rather stay in the darkness than live a daily-tortured life like Xuan He.

In his eyes, the time Xuan He had suffered was the true darkness and suffocation.

"Xuan He, you never knew that when I realized that Xuan Shan wanted to go to Ancient God Continent, I had tried my best to stop him. I had begged him to go to God-blessed Mainland. For him, I had shed off my face to discreetly contact my sister and asked her to yield."

Ming Hao took a deep breath and sighed, "Xuan Shan had agreed with me at that time. Then, he quietly came to Ancient God Continent. Just like us, he wanted to take revenge for our Master. Xuan Shan had planned it carefully. He wasn't dumb. At that time, the God Lord's body had turned into ashes and they got nothing from his soul while the Four Great Heavenly Kings had scattered around the universe to search our holy land. Ancient God Continent didn't have the real experts at that time."

"But my brother died," Xuan He sounded harsh.

"The God Clan didn't cause his death. It was the Ring Spirit."

Ming Hao's eyes were cold. He stooped to watch the Blood Vein Ring and spoke in a low-pitched voice. "We all thought that Xuan Shan failed. None of us had ever thought that he actually succeeded. He had stolen a part of the Ancient God Continent's Origin. With the power of the Ring Spirit, he had successfully guided a soul from another universe. But something bad had happened. I don't know what had happened back there. It still remained a mystery until now. But now, I know that the result is that the soul from the other universe had swallowed the part of the Ring Spirit that Xuan He kept. It had fused with the Ring Spirit's memory and carved itself on Xuan Shan's bones after he died. After Xuan Shan died, the Ring Spirit had trained and strengthened Harson."

Listening to him, Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan discolored in fright.

"My force has been investigating this for so many years. We've finally come up with that conclusion, but I wasn't so sure until Shi Yan had fused with the soul from Xuan Shan's bone into the Blood Vein Ring. Still, he didn't come to the holy land after that. He didn't know things he should know. From that event, I've made my vague conclusion.

"In Black Iron City, I asked the President of Tsunami Chamber of

Commerce to deliver Master's finger as I wanted to confirm it one last time. When I found that it was so craving for that finger and the connection between the Ring Spirit and Shi Yan became so thin and I got more certain. I sent my soul to Bai Ye Feng and Mu Wei to seize the ring and check it. But Frederick's monster corpse had broken my plan," continued Ming Hao.

"You'd arranged for the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to deliver that finger? But why is he still allowing my monster corpse to get there?" asked Frederick.

"He's a businessman," replied Ming Hao.

"You should continue," Frederick contemplated and then nodded.

"I couldn't touch the Blood Vein Ring so I couldn't verify it. But I was observing continuously. When this kid came to the holy land and the Devouring Island, he opened the ancient formation. After he got out, he bragged about collecting Master's remains. When that happened, I understood it clearly."

Then, Ming Hao looked at Shi Yan, snorted, and said, "I could almost confirm that the original Ring Spirit was gone. But I also doubted you. I wasn't so sure if you were the real you. I doubted that you were killed and that thing had possessed your body. I thought maybe it had bound your soul so you would be under its control.

"In my thoughts, in any of these circumstances, I would never allow you to be the next Master. I could guess the new Ring Spirit's purpose. After it fused with the three pieces of the Ring Spirit's memory, it knew every secret that even the Cortege of Eight didn't know. It wanted to collect our Master's remain to possess his body. That way it could become our new Master."

Shi Yan, Xuan He, and Frederick were petrified. They now almost believed in all of what Ming Hao was telling them. They were restlessly anxious as they looked at the ring.

Chapter 1272: Seal

According to Ming Hao, Xuan He had successfully stolen the Origin of the God Clan's ancestral star to summon a soul from another universe. However, something had happened. That alien soul had swallowed the Ring Spirit's memory and killed Xuan Shan.

When people looked at the Blood Vein Ring now, they were cold and harsh.

Xuan He's face became less tense. He frowned and said nothing.

Ming Hao's eyes raked around. The shadow in his eyes surged soul energy. A voice arose in the Sea of Consciousness of many warriors. "Unauthorized warriors should leave this place at once."

Leona's restraint was lifted. She bowed to Shi Yan to show her gratitude and then looked at Thor.

Shi Yan knew what Ming Hao was about to say was very important. He nodded and then sent a beam of his Star energy to rise Thor up and move him to Leona.

Leona brought Thor away immediately.

At the same time, Randolph left as Ming Hao had ordered him. Before he left, he quietly glanced at Shi Yan as if he was curious about him.

Shi Yan didn't move.

The warriors of the eight forces around them had quickly left the area. Ming Hao blinked and sent a wisp of a soul to the sealed island underneath. The membrane opened a small corner for him. He directly plunged onto the island.

Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan also landed. Then, the membrane closed again, sealing the island and separating the four from the world outside.

"Let me seal it."

The white bones next to him rattled strangely like wind raking through the forest.

Shi Yan, Xuan He, and Frederick kept silent and looked at him.

Shortly after, the departed souls slowly emerged from the endless void, getting through the dark membrane and entering Ming Hao's head.

Shi Yan discolored in fright. He was shocked and fearful.

Those souls seemed to be wisps of Ming Hao's soul. They had the same life magnetic field and energy fluctuations of his power Upanishad. They were somehow similar to the blood river that Xuan He had created. There were billions of wisps like that.

Those souls were cold and had consciousness. Slowly, they had massively filled the sky of the Dark Island.

Each of the departed soul was one Ming Hao with Soul Control power Upanishad. Billions of souls had come towering below the entire sky. The soul energy fluctuated massively as if they were in the Nine Serenity Hell. They made this island a secret place that collected creatures' souls.

Those souls gathered, condensed, and created a sacrificial altar.

Quite the contrary, the body that Ming Hao had possessed was now very feeble. At this moment, it was just a speaker that transmitted Ming Hao's voice.

The sacrificial altar built of billions of souls was quickly formed. Ming Hao's pure and immense soul energy overflowed from his altar like an ocean.

His altar seemed to return to the final destination of the soul in the vast sea of stars. It had an attractive magical power to the souls.

This altar of his was a little vague just like his face that no one

could see.

Suddenly, countless marvelous symbols created by the souls flew out of Ming Hao's altar. Those symbols were like wisps of a soul arranged into different and complicated formations. They contained the utmost truth of the power Upanishad. Watching them, Shi Yan felt like he was in the fountainhead of the powers Upanishads.

The marvelous heavenly formations with Ming Hao's aura had supernatural power as if they were Ming Hao's pure consciousness.

Those formations fell on the Blood Vein Ring like so many beautiful and exquisite nets covering the ring.

With a closer look, the others then saw the blood lines on the surface of the Blood Vein Ring wiggle and create a savage, small face. That face was the Ring Spirit.

As it felt Ming Hao's seal coming, it tried to struggle to get rid of the Blood Vein Ring to fight against Ming Hao once.

That small, ferocious face was made of blood lines, which was so peculiar and sinister. At first glance, Shi Yan was a little shaken. He could even feel the hair on the nape of his head rising.

That face was like an extreme, evil creature that wanted to swallow and destroy the whole world.

Ming Hao's soul altar rose and sent out magical energy waves. The layers of marvelous formations descended and locked the Blood Vein Ring. The small face was still wiggling, but it was so hopeless.

The sealing work lasted for one hour. It was about to finish. Ming Hao had created dozens of thousands sealing formations and attached them on the Blood Vein Ring's surface to bind the Ring Spirit.

The feeble connection between Shi Yan and the Ring Spirit was cut off. He couldn't sense the Ring Spirit's aura anymore.

After Ming Hao had created dozens of thousands of sealing formations, his altar had shrunk. Suddenly, his altar divided into many wisps of dark smoke and vanished just like the black clouds that were blown away by a tornado. These soul flows then returned to different star areas to continue their control to the forces in different forces.

The warrior Ming Hao had possessed suddenly revived. The shadow came back to his eyes.

Ming Hao hadn't left.

"We don't know where the soul that Xuan Shan had guided here comes from. It caused Xuan Shan's death and then nurtured Harson of the Charteris family. I think it had planned to steal Harson's body. It had prepared for that moment this entire time. When you guys were on Desolate, Shi Yan had fused it with the Blood Vein Ring. It then swallowed the original Ring Spirit. After it found that Shi Yan had the Devouring power Upanishad, it gave up Harson and made Shi Yan its new target...

"Evidently, this thing has unceasing greeds. While it was observing and waiting for the chance to take Shi Yan's body, it met our Master's finger. As it had completely fused with the Ring Spirit, it knew many of our Master's secrets. More than any one of us. It then got a new idea. It wanted to collect Master's remains and then occupy his body. That way, it could have been able to skip a long time of cultivating and reach the terrifying height shortly and directly," said Ming Hao.

"Why didn't you fulfill its wish? It has swallowed the Ring Spirit's memory. If it could use Bloodthirsty's body and become a real entity, with its understanding of Bloodthirsty's powers Upanishads, it would have been an excellent successor. It meant that Xuan Shan had succeeded. He had found an excellent heir for Bloodthirsty. This successor has swallowed the Ring Spirit, killed Xuan Shan, and it even attempted to steal my body and Bloodthirsty's remains. I think he's more suitable than me. Don't

you think so?"

Shi Yan was moved. Listening to Ming Hao, Shi Yan felt a little strange.

"If it hadn't killed Xuan Shan or swallowed the original Ring Spirit and just replaced Harson, I would have allowed it to follow our protocol. It could have fought you to compete for the Master position. But now, I will never let it do that!" shouted Ming Hao.

He looked at Xuan He and Frederick and then said, "Xuan Shan was my best friend and the original Ring Spirit was the precursor of my Imperial Dark Tribe! How could I let it do whatever it wants?!"

Xuan He and Frederick changed their countenances and sad in unison. "Your precursor?"

Shi Yan was bewildered.

"One hundred thousand years ago, the first generation of experts of Heavenly Monster Tribe, Immortal Demon Clan, Imperial Drak Tribe, and God Clan had come to Desolate. I think you guys knew this. Our Imperial Dark Tribe's precursor had buried his body there. The ice blue light protection around Desolate is his soul altar and Incipient Extent," said Ming Hao.

"So that light protection isn't all of the soul of Imperial Dark Tribe's precursor? The ring told me like that. It also said that the holy mountain there used to be the body of the Immortal Demon Clan's precursor. The blood sword is refined from his spine too," Shi Yan intervened.

Ming Hao looked at him and said, "The Incipient Extent and the soul altar of my precursor had turned into a light protection, but his soul had lost its memories and become a Tool Spirit, merging with the Blood Vein Ring. It said the truth about the holy mountain and the blood sword. They're the remains of the Immortal Demon precursor."

Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan were stern. As they had come to this point, they had finally reached the knot that had troubled their minds for many years.

Where did Bloodthirsty go?

He had the blood sword and the Blood Vein Ring. The blood sword was the Immortal Demon precursor's spine and the Ring Spirit inside the Blood Vein Ring was the host soul of the Imperial Dark Tribe's precursor. From these details, Shi Yan knew that Bloodthirsty used to visit Desolate and have a big harvest on Desolate.

However, Desolate opened once every ten thousand years. Every time it opened, the members of the four great clans went there. The secret scriptures of the four clans had a detailed record for each time Desolate opened. However, they didn't mention anything related to Bloodthirsty.

It meant that Bloodthirsty wasn't there whenever Desolate opened.

So, how could he enter Desolate? How could he get the remains of the Immortal Demon precursor laying on Desolate and refine the soul of the Imperial Dark precursor to make it the Ring Spirit of the Blood Vein Ring?

Those were the questions that they couldn't answer yet.

"Throughout the past ten thousand years after Master had fallen, I've always used the forces I can use to investigate this. I want to know Master's identity. Today, I discovered an earth-shaking finding, a tremendous assumption," said Ming Hao.

Shi Yan and the other two were shaken. They pulled themselves together and wholeheartedly focused on listening to him.

Bloodthirsty's profile and identity were the riddles that none of the big clans and forces around the universe could discover. Every famous expert was extremely curious about this riddle.

No exception.

"What kind of finding is that? What's your assumption?" Seeing Ming Hao still arranging his thoughts, Frederick couldn't hold it anymore and he shouted.

"Ten thousand years ago, we had begun to follow our Master. Besides his power and mysteries and the marvelous power Upanishad Inheritances he gave us, there's something we can't neglect. We all felt the familiar aura from him that made us feel close to him. That kind of aura couldn't be described. I'd asked Gru of the God Clan, Gado of the Heavenly Monster Tribe, and even you Xuan He. You guys had admitted that you did have the same feeling. Did you remember that?" Ming Hao looked at Xuan He.

Xuan He nodded. "I remember. You did ask me this. At that time, I'd discussed with Xuan Shan and we agreed that we felt the fond aura from him. That aura had made us close to him and followed him naturally. That feeling made us trust him and feel that he would never hurt us. It's hard to describe that feeling."

He remembered what they had experienced in the past and confirmed Ming Hao's words.

Chapter 1273: An Earth-shaking Conjecture

"Why have I never had that feeling?" Frederick rubbed his head.

"It's the key!" hissed Ming Hao. "Why do only the descendants of the God Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Immortal Demon Clan feel this aura from Master? Don't you think it's weird? In our realm, we can easily come to this point. Only when Master had the blood of our races can he make us feel close and attached to him!"

Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan were shocked and they were gawking.

"You're right. Our Master has the combined blood of the precursors from the God Clan, Imperial Dark Tribe, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Immortal Demon Clan!

"That's why we didn't need to spend a lot of effort to cultivate the power Upanishads he had imparted to us. Initially, he had chosen the members of the Four Great Creatures because he knew about the advantages of our races. He knew that only the descendants of the four races could maximize the power of his power Upanishads!"

Ming Hao paused for a moment and then stressed each word. "It's because our Master was the combined product of the bloodlines of the precursors from the Four Great Creatures that had come to Desolate one hundred thousand years ago!"

Shi Yan, Xuan He, and Frederick were dumbstruck. Strong waves raised high in their minds.

It was unimaginable that Bloodthirsty was the fusion of the bloodlines of the Four Great Creatures. As he had the advantages of the four great races, he was really supernatural.

Xuan He and Frederick kept silent for a long time as they were trying to digest the earth-shaking conjecture that Ming Hao had just provided them. For the time being, they thought that their

brains couldn't function well.

After a while, Xuan He took a deep breath to calm down his surging mind. "Isn't it a little subjective to come to such a conclusion with only our close feelings to Master?"

Actually, he had believed half of it because he understood Ming Hao well. If Ming Hao wasn't a hundred percent sure, he would never say or confirm anything.

Recently, he had discreetly studied the riddle of Bloodthirsty's identity. He had the same idea, but the evidence he had wasn't enough. Today, listening to Ming Hao, he had cleared the clouds in his head.

"To find the evidence for this, I went to see Holy Beast Azure Dragon of the Heavenly Monster Tribe myself. He's the oldest warrior alive. He and Holy Beast White Tiger were born in Grace Mainland at the same time.

"Azure Dragon has lived for one hundred thousand years. When I told him my conjecture. Azure Dragon told me that he used to meet Master and he could feel the special aura of White Tiger from Master. As he was born at the same time as White Tiger and they are both the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe, he should be much familiar with his aura. When he told me that, I was so certain about this.

"Anyway, you know how I work. I'm still finding a way to prove it. Recently, Azure Dragon contacted me and asked me to meet one person. Shi Yan knows this person well."

Ming Hao turned to Shi Yan.

"Who?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"He's called Ghost Hunter," said Ming Hao.

Shi Yan was a little amazed. "What happened?"

"Ghost Hunter is the son of Heavenly Ghost and Hunter Dragon.

The Heavenly Ghost is the special Dark beast of our Imperial Dark Tribe. Not many people know about it. Actually, it has the bloodline of the Imperial Dark Tribe.

"And why is that? It's the secret of the Imperial Dark Tribe so I can't tell you guys. However, I can tell you that the blood in the Heavenly Ghost's body isn't very different from the members of the Imperial Dark Tribe. Hunter Dragon is the beast living in the Monster Area with the bloodline of Heavenly Monster Tribe. I heard that Azure Dragon said that Hunter Dragon used to eat some Immortal Demon warriors to get their blood.

"Heavenly Ghost and Hunter Dragon gave birth to Ghost Hunter, which is a creature with the bloodline of the Imperial Dark Tribe, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Immortal Demon Clan. He's a miracle as he could survive. But then, if we have this miracle of the three bloodlines, it's possible to have someone with the four bloodlines of the Four Great Creatures like our Master.

"Azure Dragon contacted me and brought me to meet Ghost Hunter. We had taken one drop of his blood. Azure Dragon said that it was almost perfect blood. He told me that our Master's blood is the perfect blood that has combined the blood of our ancestors. Ghost Hunter's blood is just a line apart from perfect.

"And now, look at this drop of blood. Let's see if it's quite similar to our Master's blood."

Ming Hao finished at the area where his altar used to appear a drop of blood.

This drop of blood was extremely peculiar. It was like a clear, green crystal. Blood should be in liquid form, but this drop of blood was both in liquid and solid forms at the same time. It shifted between the two forms continuously. It was so strange that it had puzzled people.

Xuan He and Frederick were shocked to see that drop of blood. They kept quiet.

Shi Yan didn't need to contemplate to find the truth. Bloodthirsty's blood was very similar to Ghost Hunter's!

Ming Hao had a marvelous capacity. He knew that the Ring Spirit wasn't the original one and he had solved the riddle of Bloodthirsty's identity. He had investigated and found that he was the combination of the bloodlines of the Four Great Creatures' ancestors. This man was worth his leading position in the Cortege of Eight. Compared to him, Xuan He and Frederick weren't really better.

"Do you believe me now?" said Ming Hao, his voice vague.

Xuan He and Frederick nodded.

"But the truth isn't that simple. Master's body was the combination of the blood of the precursors from the four races. Have you ever thought about his soul? Where did it come from?" Ming Hao asked again.

Shi Yan, Xuan He, and Frederick were bewildered again as they shook their heads.

"I don't know, either," Ming Hao also shook his head. "I've spent ten thousand years to solve the riddle of Master's bloodline. I couldn't figure out the origin of his soul and the forbidden energy he had mastered."

Every word Ming Hao had spoken had put Xuan He, Frederick, and Shi Yan deep into thought. When he talked about Bloodthirsty's soul, the other three frowned and felt like they were walking in the thick mist that they couldn't get through.

Shi Yan, Xuan He, and Frederick were standing on the sealed Dark Island to listen to Ming Hao conclude his investigation after ten thousand years of studying and exploring. They knew more about the Ring Spirit and Bloodthirsty and now, they had a new perception when they looked at Ming Hao.

While they were talking, the warriors from the eight forces had

gathered by the Dark Island and waited silently for their orders to carry out the next steps.

Ming Hao lifted his head, talking. "They're done."

Xuan He and Frederick sensed and then nodded. They also got the result.

"Benton and Yang Tian Emperor are the new Chiefs of Corrosion and Despair Forces. In addition to you two, he got the four Chiefs to support him be the new Master," Ming Hao looked at Shi Yan, but his eyes didn't look dark and cold anymore. "The Chiefs of the Destruction and Chaos follow me. In addition to Randolph, I have half of the Chiefs to vote. We know that unless he gets the support from five Chiefs, he can't enthrone, right?"

Frederick was bewildered for a while and then said, "The sinister soul that had tried tricking us is confined in the ring now. You know Shi Yan wasn't possessed. He's the only one with Master's power Upanishad. Everything is clear now. Why do you still want to stop him?"

Xuan He's face got cold once again.

"Well, he has only First Sky of Incipient God Realm. He's not qualified to order me around. I don't object to him being the new Chief. However, unless he defeats me one day, I will never call him master," Ming Hao pouted his lips.

"Nah, it's good that you don't object. He's enthroning now just to get the flag of reunion for our Eight Forces. Of course, we won't give him all the authorities," Xuan He nodded and smiled evilly. "Shi Yan, when you reach the Immortal Realm and defeat me, I will call you my Master sincerely. In our place, we talk with the fist. It's the rule that Master had set up when he founded this force. It will never change even if a thousand or billion years pass."

Frederick laughed and patted Shi Yan's shoulders, talking frankly. "Kid, put more efforts and be enthusiastic. As long as you

can defeat us, you can do whatever you want. It has not three hundred years and you reached your current realm. Well, with this progress, I think it won't be long until you can kick our asses. If you're restless, put more effort then. Haha, we're more than ten thousand years old now. Don't make us wait for a long time."

"The God Lord has awakened. The Four Great Heavenly Kings are summoned to protect him. I think he's recovering his power currently. I got the intelligence that the God Clan has mobilized the slaves in the God Perishing Land back to Ancient God Continent. I think the God Lord wants to use those slaves to forcefully boost his power," said Ming Hao.

"Hmm, this war isn't really positive for us," Xuan He frowned.

"Xuan He, I wonder if what I told you today has untied the knot in your heart after ten thousand years or not? If yes, you should go to Imperial Dark Tribe to talk to Adele and admit your mistakes. Maybe the Imperial Dark Tribe aren't going to stay neutral anymore. They may go with us," suggested Ming Hao.

Xuan He snorted and didn't answer him.

"That year, the Immortal Demon Clan was closest to us. Currently, the members of this clan have scattered around the sea of stars. Still, they have a close connection with you, Xuan He. Although they don't cultivate the eight great power Upanishads, they have strong competencies. In the past ten thousand years, they are always the enemy of the God Clan. You can deal with them, Xuan He," Ming Hao continued.

He turned to Shi Yan. "Because you've fused with Grace Mainland's Origin and the Genesis Fruit, Heavenly Monster Tribe has no choice. They have to fight with us shoulder by shoulder. If Xuan He can persuade my sister, three out of four great races will support us. This war will be easier for us.

"You should use the identity as the Master of the Bloodthirsty Force to meet the current masters of the Thousand Fantasy Sect,

the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple. If you can persuade them, we will gain the upper hand in this war."

After Shi Yan had thrown the Blood Vein Ring to Ming Hao, his passive situation had overturned like a miracle. Ming Hao, the toughest challenge, didn't want to trouble him any more.

Right at the beginning, Ming Hao hadn't aimed at Shi Yan but that ring.

"I've sealed the Ring Spirit. This ring represents your Master identity. You should wear it. But you have to be careful. No matter what, don't break the seal or drop it. The memories it has holds a lot of secrets that we don't know. I can't kill it because I don't want to lose those secrets of the forbidden land and our Master. I will think about how to deal with it. Before I can do that, you should protect it well," Ming Hao advised Shi Yan carefully.

Chapter 1274: Heavenly King Light

Inside the God Zenith, God Clan's ancestral star.

The God Lord in Haig's body was sitting cross-legged inside the ivory clouds. It contained extremely thick spirit Qi and essence of life. He could use those energies directly to increase his power.

Underneath him was a yellow river where many Dark Prison Demonic Flowers were floating. Those flowers were really big. They were more than several meters tall and each of them covered more than one bodies from different races. However, the lowest realm of those victims was First Sky of Ethereal God Realm.

This yellow river had several thousand Dark Prison Demonic Flowers that confined almost ten thousand high-realm warriors of many clans.

Every second, the warriors inside the demonic flowers lost some of their energy to them. Their faces were so thin and their bodies were dry like a bamboo stick.

They looked like skeletons inside a skin bag, which was so pathetic. Their eyes that had sunk deep into their sockets showed only pain and despair, their faces bewildered.

The buds of the Dark Prison Demonic Flower covered them and drew their Essence Qi and vitality in every second, turning them into ivory wisps of mist that raised and congregated at the clouds underneath the God Lord.

By the river, some elders of the God Clan's Elder Committee were ordering their subordinates in a low-pitched voice, their faces respectful.

At this moment, dozens of battleships were anchored around the God Zenith. Countless rhombus crystal war chariots were moving back and forth, transporting more experts from the other star areas. They were going to be brought to the God Zenith to become

the materials for the God Lord's recovery.

Monthly, several hundred experts at Ethereal God Realm were transported here through the seven Sea Territories of the God Clan.

In the past ten thousand years, the God Clan's invading step had never ceased. They had set up many God Perishing Lands inside medium or high-level star areas to imprison the experts that didn't want to obey the God Clan.

Currently, the Elder Committee had ordered to bring those slaves to supply the God Lord with their energy.

Inside the mountain, the God Lord closed his eyes as if he had merged with the sky, his Soul Consciousness establishing a marvelous connection with this planet.

The elders of the Elder Committee stayed around the God Lord and watched him in fear and respect.

In their eyes, the God Lord was now the heart of this ancient continent. This marvel of his fusion with the ancient continent was like milk and water blending, which the former Haig couldn't compare to.

Every day, they could feel the God Lord's power increase steadily. The Great Elder, Feng Jue, felt this clearly as he was the expert who had reached Immortal Realm, which was one level higher than Spark.

However, when he used the Soul Consciousness of the expert at Immortal Realm to sense the resonance between the God Lord and this earth and heaven, he was shaken as if he was facing the prestige Might. This great difference between their realms couldn't be made up with energy.

Feng Jue used to have rebellious thoughts but now, it was extinguished. He had even burned down his wisps of memories and eliminated them.

—— He was afraid that the God Lord would figure it out.

"Great Elder, have they... the Four Great Heavenly Kings fallen in the vast sea of stars? You've called them on behalf of the God Lord, but none of them have come back. Has something bad happened to them?" In a remote corner inside the mountain, the newly-promoted Third Sky of Incipient God Realm elder looked doubtful and frowned.

He hadn't experienced that era. He knew about the fame of the Four Great Heavenly Kings, but he had never seen them.

Recently, many elders of the Elder Committee were suspicious about whether the Four Heavenly Kings had survived the long river of Time.

Some elders with the same concern turned to look at Feng Jue and pried.

Feng Jue squinted and looked at Spark. "Well, Spark hadn't come back after several thousand years. He's alive, right? He hasn't reached Immortal Realm, but he can live thousands of years. Do you think that the Four Great Heavenly Kings have False Immortal Realm?"

Spark was sitting cross-legged in the corner. He snorted and coldly glared at the elder who had just voiced his concerns. "When the Four Great Heavenly Kings spread their names around the universe, I was just at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. At that time, they were at First Sky of Immortal Realm. It has been ten thousand years. Unless they don't want to live anymore, who can kill them?"

Those suspicious elders shut their mouths when they heard Spark say so.

"God Lord... his power seems to not be as powerful as they've rumored. Elder Feng Jue, he..." said again.

Feng Jue changed his visage as fear swarmed over him. He didn't

dare to look at the God Lord and just hissed at that elder, "Shut up!"

He didn't know why his heart was throbbing anxiously and frantically all of a sudden. He was at First Sky of Immortal Realm so he had an exquisite sensibility of soul fluctuation and internal air movement. Only the experts at Immortal Realm could vaguely touch this kind of sensibility, which was marvelous and incredible.

This kind of insecure and anxious feeling had never happened to him in the past ten thousand years. Feng Jue was skeptical if it was true.

However, after a while, he knew why he got such a feeling. He was frightened and he looked at the entrance where a good-looking, brawny man was walking as if he was taking a walk in an empty park. Feng Jue couldn't help but quiver.

That man had sideburns outline his manly, rough face. The contours of his face made him look like he was carved out of the granite with clear corners. He was holding a big red wine bottle where the sun, moon, and stars were shining. He was strolling, his eyes murky as if he was enjoying his wine.

The man was wearing hempen clothes that were completely opposite to the precious and luxurious costumes that the God Clan had. His clothes weren't neat. There were many holes on his elbows and knees. He looked like a beggar to the others.

While walking, the man didn't forget to take sips from his bottle. He was humming some folk songs with vulgar lyrics too. His appearance contrasted a lot to the high echelon members of the God Clan who claimed to be elegant and noble.

In this area, the elders who had just been promoted had luxurious clothes and wore a lot of rings where they stashed their huge fortune. They had enjoyed the fame and wealth of the God Clan for ten thousand years. The twelve families of the God Clan served them, so the Elders had become first-class characters with

power and wealth in this universe.

The elders looked at the tall man striding toward, their faces surprised. They felt strange, indeed.

Because the man's appearance and aura were totally different from theirs. He looked like a low peasant in the low-level star areas that the God Clan had conquered. At the same time, they didn't feel any energy fluctuation from that man.

The elder who had just talked to Feng Jue about his suspicion of the God Lord darkened his face and shouted, "How could that peasant get in here?"

If he paid attention to the facial expressions of the previous generation elders like Feng Jue and Spark, he wouldn't have said that. Because at this moment, Feng Jue and Spark had quietly stood up and bowed slightly to greet the man with a respectful face.

"The new elders of this generation make me disappointed," the man glanced at the elder who had just spoken to him.

His hand that didn't hold the bottle of wine grabbed the void. A dazzling sun emerged in his palm. The purifying light had emitted like a waterfall and covered the elder who had doubted the God Lord earlier.

In three breaths, that elder exploded and turned into ashes that vanished. His soul altar was even purified and left nothing.

Without giving the poor elder another glance, he took another swig from his bottle. He rudely spat on the ground and said to Feng Jue and Spark. "If the new Elders have such makings, they should become the meat pellets for our Master to recover. In that way, we can save our God Clan from shame."

The newly promoted elders had their bodies stiffen as they heard him. They stood still and didn't dare to move. They were aghast, indeed.

Feng Jue, Spark, and many elders of the previous generations stood still and nodded with a forced smile. No one dared to retort.

The man looked at the God Lord hiding in the ivory clouds and kneeled. "Greetings, Master."

The God Lord's closed eyes parted to a slit to look at the beefy man and gave him an indifferent nod. "Where are Easygoing, Carefree, and Divine Martial?"

"They're on the way back. I was closest to the ancestral star, so I come to meet Master first," Heavenly King Light said with his head low.

"My power hasn't recovered yet. I can't send my orders to them through the star areas. You tell Easygoing to go to Imperial Dark Tribe first. He doesn't need to come back now. Talk to Adele to know their decision. Tell Carefree to get the confirmation from the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple. Ask Divine Martial to go find the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. We need their intelligence to know the plan of Bloodthirsty Force, Heavenly Monster Tribe, and Immortal Demon Clan," ordered the God Lord.

Heavenly King Light nodded.

Shortly after, the three wisps of Heavenly King Light's soul flew out like three meteors and disappeared.

Light shook three times and a brilliant light curtain emerged above his head with the endless marvel of heaven.

After several seconds, the three meteors returned to him and disappeared into his nape. He stood still and said respectfully, "Easygoing, Carefree, and Divine Martial have changed their routes. They asked me to say congratulations to you. Welcome back to this world, our Lord!"

The God Lord nodded.

Heavenly King Light pondered for a while and then said, "Master,

I found Bloodthirsty's skull. Please check it out."

A blind light as big as a mill covered something round and rolled towards the God Lord.

Many elders of the God Clan were shocked when they heard what the Heavenly King Light had said. They looked at that chunk of light, their eyes thrilled.

They had spent ten thousand years to find it, but they couldn't find many pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains. Today, Heavenly King Light had returned with Bloodthirsty's Skull. It made them so excited.

Bloodthirsty's remains had two core things: his heart and his skull. They were the most important things about Bloodthirsty's body. They could make any expert crazy and crave for them.

God Lord sat cross-legged on the cloud and looked at Feng Jue.

Feng Jue shuddered and spoke gingerly and respectfully. "Here are the five pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains that we've collected. Please check them."

Five Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade boxes flew out of his sleeves and moved towards God Lord. Just like that beautiful chunk of light, they hovered in front of God Lord so he could study them.

"Tell Carefree to take the Bloodthirsty's remains from the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple. We will pay a star area for each piece. It's the deposit so they will be on our side to fight." The God Lord watched the remains of his archenemy, pondering and then talking to Heavenly King Light.

Heavenly King Light regarded him.

"Give me more meat pellets. I want to recover faster," hissed the God Lord.

Feng Jue and Spark nodded continuously.

Chapter 1275: Fantasy Zone

Seven rhombus transport warships were heading to Thousand Fantasy Star Area at a fast speed, flying directly to the Fantasy Star.

They were the transport ships of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce with their private symbol. The seven battleships carried many individuals part of the staff of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce with the leader at First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was the biggest trading corporation in this vast sea of stars. They had branches in many star areas and they transported materials to big forces everywhere.

Thousand Fantasy Sect and Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had a long-term partnership. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's transport battleships often visited Thousand Fantasy Sect to deliver rare cultivating materials.

These seven battleships were flying towards Fantasy Star. The commander of those ships was the only one at Incipient God Realm. He was called Ban Yu and he cultivated Fire power. He was also a notorious, experienced blacksmith.

Ban Yu was in charge of transporting cultivating materials to Fantasy Star this time. He guarded the most important ship which carried three Original Incipient Grade materials and dozens of Divine Grade herbs that the Thousand Fantasy Sect had ordered.

He didn't worry that something unexpected would happen in this trip. One reason was because of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's fame in this universe. The other reason was because they were in the territory of Thousand Fantasy Star Area now. It was the territory of Thousand Fantasy Sect. As they were transporting materials that Thousand Fantasy Sect had ordered, he didn't need to worry about unexpected events.

Ban Yu watched the area ahead, frowning and contemplating.

The area in front of them was the important area outside Fantasy Star, which was called Fantasy Zone or the "Star Sea Mirage." It was a strange zone that created optical illusions of everything that got into the area and all of them were so real that people couldn't differentiate between them.

The headquarters of the Thousand Fantasy Sect was right there. As it was famous, the Fantasy Star had spectacular features.

Because the Fantasy Star could create countless illusions in every area of the Fantasy Zone, without Thousand Fantasy Sect's permission, the battleships of other forces could never find the real Fantasy Star.

In legends, a strong enemy used to attack the Thousand Fantasy Sect. The opponent force had directly stormed into the Fantasy Zone, but hundreds of their battleships couldn't navigate their locations or locate the Fantasy Star. Also, they were hypnotized by their own battleship illusions, so they turned to attack each other as if they were possessed. Eventually, they were all killed in the Fantasy Zone.

The Fantasy Star and the Fantasy Zone became famous after that event.

Seeing that the Fantasy Zone was getting nearer ahead, Ban Yu put up his guard and unconsciously checked a closed cabin behind him.

Suddenly, the door of that room sprang open. A stern, young man walked out. Seeing the peripheral area of the Fantasy Zone, his eyes sparkled with faint starlight.

Ban Yu frowned and looked at the young man, his face grave and heavy.

Usually, the Thousand Fantasy Sect wouldn't allow the strangers come to the Fantasy Star. According to the contract between

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and the Thousand Fantasy Sect, they weren't allowed to bring unidentified people to the area around the Fantasy Star. They couldn't come to the Fantasy Star directly; they had to stop by the area and wait for the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect to come and take the materials.

It was to protect the mysteries of Fantasy Star and it was also the contract that had been effective for so many years between the Thousand Fantasy Sect and Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

However, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce this time had unilaterally violated the contract. Ban Yu found it very obscure.

The Manager of Cold Iron City of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had asked Ban Yu to take that young man with him on this trip. The Manager of Cold Iron City had a close relationship with the Thousand Fantasy Sect and he was Ban Yu's superior. Thus, even though Ban Yu knew it was against their principles, he had to agree with the other.

That young man had embarked in the middle of the way. Ban Yu thought he was so mysterious because he didn't know his realm or identity.

He guessed that the young man wanted to go to the Fantasy Star so he took a ride on their battleship because he was afraid that the Thousand Fantasy Sect would spot him before he could reach the place. He didn't know the relationship between that young man and the Manager of Cold Iron City, neither the reason why he wanted to go to the Fantasy Star. Anyway, he had to be cautious as he was afraid that it would bring trouble to Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

Thus, along the way, Ban Yu had always paid attention to that young man and tried to pry on his purpose.

"Hey buddy, you want to go to the Fantasy Star, right?" Ban Yu pondered and then smiled at Shi Yan, pointing at the area ahead of them. "Look, it's the Fantasy Zone. Once we enter that area, we

will see so many illusions of our battleships. It's awesome. You can see it soon. It's really interesting."

"Yeah, I want to visit the Fantasy Star," replied the young man faintly.

That young man was Shi Yan. He had talked to Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick in the blood sea, the Holyland of the Bloodthirsty Force. Although he hadn't earned respect from the three great chiefs, he had got that glorious Master's throne.

He understood clearly that his current realm wasn't enough to convince the three experts at the Second and Third Sky of Immortal Realm.

He needed to prove himself. He needed to increase his realm and accumulate more powers. When he could be stronger and surpass Ming Hao's group, he could gain their support.

Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick had arranged for Shi Yan to go to the Fantasy Star of the Thousand Fantasy Sect to find Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine to discuss the alliance. Also, he should ask to take back the Bloodthirsty's remains.

According to Ming Hao's information, Caesar and Lorraine were in the Fantasy Star, which hid deep inside the Fantasy Zone. Although the Thousand Fantasy Sect had the teleport formations, they had only used them for their members only.

Thus, he couldn't use the Teleport Formation to get to the Fantasy Star.

Ming Hao had contacted the Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to let Shi Yan take a ride on their transport battleship to the Fantasy Star. He would meet Ling Xiang there. Shi Yan didn't have any objection to this.

"Our business trips can only anchor by the Fantasy Star. We're not allowed to enter the planet. At that time, the Thousand Fantasy Sect's staff will come to take the materials. I can't send you

to the Fantasy Star directly," Ban Yu shrugged begrudgingly, indicating that it was all he could do.

Shi Yan grinned, but his eyes were serious. "It's okay. I can get inside anyway."

He'd cultivated Space power Upanishad. If he couldn't get into the planet when he was at its peripheral area, did that mean that he cultivate Space power Upanishad in vain?

Actually, if he left now, he could still get to the Fantasy Star, but he would encounter some trouble, though.

The Fantasy Zone had layers of illusions to the ordinary warriors. The mirage type of illusions was troublesome. If they couldn't find the real object, their mind and energy would be drained until death.

However, to Shi Yan, the Fantasy Zone wasn't a real problem as he thought that it was just an area with layers of spaces placed upon each other.

However, because of the different spaces being placed in the same area, illusions appeared. As he could decode the mysteries of space, it was easy for him to distinguish the illusions and the real objects.

He didn't want to get into the place directly. He wanted to stay on the battleship of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce because he wanted to take this opportunity to observe the marvel of the Fantasy Zone. He could study the mysteries of the layers of spaces that would benefit his Space power Upanishad.

"Buddy, are you confident?" Ban Yu was frightened, his eyes surprised. He became more cautious.

Shi Yan looked at the Fantasy Zone, which was getting closer to them and answered nothing. His soul altar began to spin. His magical Soul Consciousness flew out and moved around the Fantasy Zone to observe the features of the layered space.

Ban Yu snorted when Shi Yan didn't answer him. He wasn't

trying to be polite anymore and he said in a cold voice. "Then I wish you a safe and smooth journey."

Shortly after, the seven battleships entered the Fantasy Zone. As soon as they entered the Fantasy Zone, the seven ships started to change. Countless identical ships appeared around the seven ships of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Each group had seven ships just like the formation that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had and moved in different directions.

A few warriors who had come to the Fantasy Zone for the first time were screaming in awe. They appraised the marvelous scene that they were witnessing.

They saw many warriors on the illusional ships who were observing the marvel and cheering like them. Those warriors looked exactly like them with the same soul energy fluctuation.

It was like they were watching themselves in a mirror. However, their reflections in the mirror seemed to have their own lives.

It was a wonderful experience, indeed.

Ban Yu was surprised. He couldn't help but look at Shi Yan, waiting to see if he would become excited and behold the scene or not.

Unfortunately, he didn't see any gleam of surprise on Shi Yan's face. He found that Shi Yan was so calm as if he had seen the same things countless times and was numb now.

He didn't know that Shi Yan was using his special Soul Consciousness, which was like an electrical spear, to sense in different spaces of the Fantasy Zone. His soul altar was spinning fast and releasing space energy.

The layered space seemed to shrink and be projected in his head. It had become a bright mirror that spun in his head and reflected a lot of images that were so real to him.

The persons in the mirror were moving in different dimensions

like they were actually living and bringing Shi Yan the new conception...

He closed his eyes.

The pure flows of Soul Consciousness flew out of his soul altar and reached different spaces to visit each illusion that Shi Yan had in his brain.

When his Soul Consciousness entered those illusions, he suddenly had a feeling that those illusions revived and turned into one of his clones that connected to him mentally.

It felt like they were him. Those illusions in the layered space had turned into Shi Yan himself when his Soul Consciousness reached them.

Shi Yan had become dozens of people living in different dimensions with different thoughts. He observed them and became skeptical to see who was real and who was just an illusion.

"Real or unreal, nothing is eternal. As long as your realm is profound, you can change real to unreal and vice versa! A clone can be real too!"

He got a shock as he opened his eyes to watch dozens of his illusions around him. He got some streak of enjoying the marvel on his face.

Ban Yu still paid attention to him. At this moment, he changed his visage as he couldn't believe in his eyes.

He found that when Shi Yan opened his eyes, Shi Yan's illusions began to look different from him. Dozens of Shi Yan had different expressions. Some were smiling, dancing, or even closing his eyes. They had different activities and expressions.

Shi Yan's illusions seemed to have lives that they had turned from illusions to the real persons.

Dozens of illusions revived and became the real Shi Yan.

Although they had different activities and facial expressions, they had the same aura and soul energy fluctuations.

Ban Yu was bewildered, his face skeptical as he didn't know what was going on there.

He had come to the Fantasy Zone many times, but he had never seen anything like this. He was suddenly insecure. Looking at Shi Yan, a fear rose in his heart and the hair on his nape rose.

Chapter 1276: Open the Space

Shi Yan didn't know that Ban Yu was restless as he was wholeheartedly sinking in his marvelous comprehension. He seemed to not know the commotions around him.

He knew a new ability of space power Upanishad that even Bello at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm didn't know. This kind of layering up spaces used spaces as different facets of a mirror to create many illusions. It was an incredible use of Space energy.

Shi Yan's real body closed his eyes and his soul altar spun. Many Shi Yan inside the layers of space had different activities and facials expressions. One was laughing, one was shaking his legs contentedly, and another was lowering his head to consider something.

They were like his clones with his consciousness and streaks of life. They were the real existences.

"Oh wow!"

"Freaky!"

"What's going on?"

Finally, the other warriors had found strange things. They couldn't help but scream and look at the battleship in the middle of the formation and Shi Yan who was closing his eyes.

Inside different spaces around them, they saw many Shi Yans with different activities and expressions. Apparently, Shi Yan wasn't different from his illusions. They were bewildered and scared, the hair on their nape rising.

"Shut up! All of you!" Ban Yu snorted.

The others had their eyes changed. They quieted down but still looked at Shi Yan curiously.

In their eyes, Shi Yan was so mysterious and peculiar. It seemed

like he could move through different spaces as he pleased.

After a while, the strange change happened again.

Dozens Shi Yan scattering in different spaces looked like they were summoned. They flew from his left and right. Even though some were smiling or contemplating, they were all heading to Shi Yan's real body.

Those people had weaved through the spaces and congregated from different dimensions.

Ban Yu discolored in fright.

More warriors gawked as they didn't know what was going on.

Different Shi Yans with their own consciousness came from different dimensions and disappeared into Shi Yan's real body. They were the wisps of Soul Consciousness that he had sent away that now returned to him.

After those Shi Yans disappeared, the other warriors found no illusions of Shi Yan in this Fantasy Zone where countless illusions could be produced.

They could still see the lines of battleships on their left and right moving in a diamond-shaped formation. Also, they still saw the warriors with the same aghast expression as them on those battleships. Now, those illusions were looking in the same direction.

However, the illusion that should be there didn't exist.

—— Shi Yan didn't exist in this fantasy area.

It was like they were standing in an area that had many big mirrors. They could see their reflections in those mirrors, but Shi Yan, the one who was standing next to them, didn't appear in any mirror.

It was so strange, indeed.

"Oh, it's so," Shi Yan opened his eyes, the light of understanding

sparkling in his pupils.

Pop!

A Fantasy Sky Ring on his left hand exploded. Many weapons and divine crystals inside that ring quivered then overflowed, disappearing into his glabella.

Shi Yan opened a space inside the brilliant Incipient Extent in his soul altar to gather the materials that used to be stored in his Fantasy Sky Ring. As he had understood the mystery of the layered space, he cleaned a space in his Incipient Extent to store his stuff.

Later on, his Incipient Extent became his Fantasy Sky Ring. It could store many items.

As his thoughts flickered, a divine crystal emerged in his hand. His thoughts changed and the divine crystal he had just taken out of the Incipient Extent got back to its place in his Incipient Extent.

He chuckled. With the new understanding of spatial ability, he was able to open his Incipient Extent, the fantasy world, and connect it to the real world. He created a Fantasy Sky Ring that could store billions of items.

Closing his eyes to feel for a while, he nodded to Ban Yu. He wasn't really curious about the Fantasy Zone anymore. He returned to the cabin that Ban Yu had given him. He stayed there and sensed his new ability. He had a strong feeling that he was about to break to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

He needed time to comprehend it.

Inside the Fantasy Zone, the battleships of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce were still heading in a direction. Ban Yu had come here many times, so he was familiar with the Fantasy Zone.

However, he still needed to keep contacting the Thousand Fantasy Sect to get instructions from them. They had to change their directions continuously.

"There's someone one hour behind you. They're going to the Fantasy Star too. Please give them a ride. They're from the Broken Hall. Our Thousand Fantasy Sect has invited them here. They got some problems, so their battleships were broken. It's not easy for them to travel through the Fantasy Zone. Please help them."

Today, as Ban Yu was talking to a member of the Thousand Fantasy Sect through the Sound Stone, he was given new instructions about the direction then suddenly requested something.

Ban Yu didn't think it was strange so he agreed. He said that he would pick the others up on the way.

He had come to the Fantasy Star many times and he had encountered this situation before. Some warriors might have gotten lost and done something stupid like fighting their own illusions and breaking their battleships if they came here for the first time without a navigator.

Sometimes, the Thousand Fantasy Sect asked them to pick up some warriors related to the Fantasy Star and give them a ride to the star.

Thus, the Thousand Fantasy Sect didn't need to send someone from the Fantasy Star to pick up the others.

"Pay attention. After one hour, we will pick up some people on our way," said Ban Yu.

The warriors on the other battleships nodded to him, but they were still keeping an eye on Ban Yu's battleship and on Shi Yan's closed cabin to be exact. They were so curious, though.

As Shi Yan had joined them unknowingly, they were curious already. It was because Ban Yu was famous for his stubbornness and for strictly keeping the rules.

Bringing people the Fantasy Star hadn't approved was an act of violating the contract. In the past several years, Tsunami Chamber

of Commerce had a lot of good opportunities, but Ban Yu had denied them because he wasn't a flexible businessman.

However, it confused them a lot when Ban Yu had brought someone unidentified who was against their agreement with the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

One hour later.

In the layers of illusions in front of them, there were three warriors who the Fantasy Zone was creating many illusions of their images like in the mirrors.

There were two elderly warriors and a girl with her face veiled waiting for them.

The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had their eyes brighten when they saw the girl in the distance. Although she wore a veil, she could still surprise them.

The girl wore a pure white dress with the hem inlaid with the accessories of the twinkling stars and moons. However, her slim, white wrists were tied by a dark, bluish chain that had electrical beams winding around. From time to time, people could hear thunder from her.

Apparently, the Broken Hall had confined this girl. However, her clear eyes were like a bright moon above the white veil that could still charm people.

The two old men of the Broken Hall had First and Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. They watched her carefully, their faces stern. After they recognized that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's battleships were coming, they turned away to see.

"Hey, the real versions of us are here!"

The First Sky of Incipient God Realm screamed and waved his hands. However, at the same time, the surrounding illusions screamed the same way and wave. His illusions had made the same actions.

He made it more difficult for the others to distinguish between the real warriors and the illusions.

Ban Yu frowned and looked at the three people ahead of them. A deep cyan light sparkled in his eyes. A special crystal in his hand released magical energy fluctuations. That crystal was from the Thousand Fantasy Sect and it was given to Tsunami Chamber of Commerce so they could navigate and find the real objects among the illusions in the Fantasy Zone.

Ban Yu held the crystal to sense. Then he pointed to a group of people, "Over there."

Their ships moved to that area.

Three minutes later, the ships stopped by the other three. Ban Yu wore a serious visage and called, "As per request of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, we're giving you a ride to the Fantasy Star. Please embark quickly."

The two old men of the Broken Hall exchanged looks and then nodded. They brought the girl and flew to Ban Yu's ship.

Ban Yu frowned and threw a quick glance at Shi Yan's closed cabin. Ban Yu said hastily, "You guys should get on the first ship. My ship carries a lot of precious materials for the Thousand Fantasy Sect. I'm afraid that we don't have enough rooms for you guys."

"Well, someone is there. Why did you tell us that you didn't have more room? Don't deceive us." The First Sky of Incipient God Realm expert snorted. He didn't care about Ban Yu's objection and stormed towards them, landing by Ban Yu.

He looked at Shi Yan's cabin and frowned, "There are two empty rooms there. We just need one. We don't need you guys to take care of us a lot."

Then, the two old men of the Broken Hall brought the girl in the white dress to one of the empty cabins.

"I need a quiet environment." Suddenly, a stiff and cold voice came from the adjacent occupied room.

The two old men of the Broken Hall became stern. They looked at Ban Yu. The man at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm laughed evilly. "Well, that one isn't from your Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, right? Our Broken Hall, Thousand Fantasy Sect, and the Heaven River Temple do business with your Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. I know the agreement between you guys and the Thousand Fantasy Sect. You're not allowed to bring strangers to the Fantasy Star. You're violating the agreement, aren't you?"

As soon as he arrived, he found someone learning the Upanishad in Ban Yu's cabin. As he knew many secret rules of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, he immediately understood that Shi Yan wasn't part of the staff of Chamber of Commerce. That's why he came to make it clear.

Hearing him, Ban Yu grimaced and shouted, "It's our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's business. You don't need to mind even though you're from the Broken Hall."

The two elders of the Broken Hall frowned when they encountered stubborn Ban Yu. They could smell trouble here.

They knew how mysterious and intimidating Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was. Even the God Clan had to step away from this Chamber of Commerce. Of course, the Broken Hall wouldn't dare to turn its back against Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

They wanted to trouble Ban Yu. But since they knew he was tough, they couldn't trouble him any more.

They didn't notice that the clear eyes of the girl in their confinement had sparkled with a strange light when she heard his voice.

"Er?"

At the same time, Shi Yan also made a surprise sound as he

seemed to find something strange.

Then, the closed cabin's door sprang open.

Chapter 1277: You are not Qualified!

Shi Yan stood on the stone bed of the cold chamber. He squinted to have a better focus at the girl that the two Incipient God Realm experts of the Broken Hall were confining.

She wore a veil and she couldn't move. However, the light emitting from her bright moon eyes was really touching.

Ban Yu stood aside and said darkly, "Friends from the Broken Hall, outsiders aren't allowed to interfere with our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's business. Without permission from the Manager of Cold Iron City, you can't stay on this ship. Please leave!"

In this vast galaxy, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce was powerful and wealthy. Even the God Clan had to give them face. Although the Broken Hall was also intimidating, they were dependent on Tsunami Chamber of Commerce in some aspects.

The warriors of the Broken Hall frowned when they heard Ban Yu. They became hesitant.

"He isn't from your Chamber of Commerce. How can he embark this ship? Tsunami Chamber of Commerce has done something against the agreement. Aren't you afraid that the Thousand Fantasy Sect will question you?" The First Sky of Incipient God Realm expert shouted. However, he was just trying to sound bold.

"It's our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's business. You guys from the Broken Hall don't need to interfere! I made myself clear enough. Without the permission of our Cold Iron City's Manager, other people can't embark this ship. If he's here, he sure got the permission from our Manager. You guys didn't, so you should leave."

Ban Yu's face was stern. He lifted his head to look at the other battleships. Some war chariots suddenly flew out carrying dozens

of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors who didn't look friendly at all.

The two old men of the Broken Hall were called Wei Yun and Xing Shang. Wei Yun was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm and Xing Shang was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Xing Shang was Xing Ming's cousin who was famous for his sinister deeds in the Broken Hall. Also, he was loyal and dedicated to Xing Ming.

The Broken Hall consisted of different halls. Xing Ming was the loyal subordinate of Caesar's father in the past. He was in charge of those scattered halls. He chained them and consolidated them into one force.

When Caesar's father had power, Xing Ming didn't have many benefits. Caesar's father had the power to decide many things.

However, when Caesar began to be the Hall Master, he always cultivated alone. He didn't care too much about the matters of the Broken Hall, which made Xing Ming have the chance to manage all the works of the subordinate halls.

Xing Ming's power became too influential. He had become the one with real power in the Broken Hall. The masters of the subordinating halls had only reported to Xing Ming.

Xing Ming had made good advantage of his power to enrich his family. He had spent many precious cultivating materials of the Broken Hall on nurturing the experts of the Xing family. Eventually, the Xing family had become an intimidating family of the Broken Hall and could even replace the role of Caesar's family.

Xing Shang was Xing Ming's cousin, a member of the Xing family. He only listened to Xing Ming while swaggering in the Broken Hall.

Xing Shang knew that the Broken Hall wasn't weak, but they couldn't offend Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Thus, although Ban Yu was bold, he had pulled himself together. He decided to

yield and retreat the brutal makings he had formed after so many years. His team was going to leave this ship.

Xing Shang glared at Wei Yun next to him, cursing him for the bad idea under his breath that embarrassed him. He snorted, "We should go. Just embark another ship." He signaled Wei Yun to bring the girl and leave.

Swoosh!

The veil covering the girl's face was torn strangely, pieces of it falling like leaves.

An extremely exquisite face was revealed. Her white skin was like beautiful jade with the moonlight. She looked so pure that people were absorbed with her looks.

The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce riding the war chariots had prepared well. When they saw the girl's glamor after the veil was gone, they felt enchanted. They eyed her, deeply showing the face when a normal man saw an extremely beautiful woman.

"It's you, indeed," Shi Yan sounded surprised.

That girl was Ouyang Lou Shuang, the Moon God of the Three God Sect who cultivated Moonlight. She used to seal herself inside a meteorite in Sky Meteor City. At that time, her realm was already profound.

As soon as she got on the ship, Shi Yan got a familiar feeling. It was because Ouyang Lou Shuang cultivated Moonlight power, which wasn't different from Shi Yan's Star power Upanishad. It was the magical cultivating technique that the God Clan had spread out dozens of thousands of years ago.

Now, Ouyang Lou Shuang was at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. She gave people a pure, holy feeling. Apparently, her realm was more marvelous and profound.

Shi Yan was very surprised. His cultivating progress was rapid

because of his Devouring power Upanishad. As Ouyang Lou Shuang had cultivated only one power, it was astonishing that she could progress that quickly.

Shi Yan knew that Ouyang Lou Shuang should have some good encounters. Otherwise, at a normal warrior's cultivating speed, she wouldn't be able to reach First Sky of Incipient God Realm in a short time like this.

"What do you want?" As Wei Yun saw that Ouyang Lou Shuang's veil was torn, he had a concealed obscene gleam flash in his pupils. He snorted and rolled his eyes at Shi Yan. "Kid, you shouldn't poke your nose in the Broken Hall's business."

If Shi Yan wasn't on this ship that hinted his high position and echelon, Wei Yun would have attacked him immediately.

"Friends, I just received the request to give you a ride. I'm not responsible for your safety," Ban Yu frowned and reminded the others.

Xing Shang wore a dark face, coldly looking at Shi Yan and then at Ban Yu. The vicious light sparkled in his eyes, but he hadn't said anything yet.

Shi Yan didn't react to their words. He just looked at Ouyang Lou Shuang and the chains on her wrists.

Shi Yan and this woman didn't have a close friendship or anything like that. However, his Star power Upanishad came from Ouyang Lou Shuang's precursor. From this point on, he owed the Ouyang family a favor.

Moreover, Ouyang Lou Shuang was from Grace Mainland. After he had fused with Grace Mainland's Origin, he had unconsciously considered the creatures from Grace Mainland as his family members. Seeing Ouyang Lou Shuang get confined, he considered the possibility of saving her.

Ouyang Lou Shuang's eyes were clear and tranquil. She just

looked at him and had no intention of begging.

However, Shi Yan felt a little embarrassed under her gaze. He gave a slight cough and said, "She's my friend. Leave her to me. I'll explain to Caesar."

His words sounded natural.

Although Caesar was the Hall Master of the Broken Hall, a famous character in this universe, Shi Yan's position now was higher than his.

Although their realms were different, as he was the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, it was enough to make up for the gap.

He thought that it was natural, but the others didn't think so.

Wei Yun and Xing Shang, the two experts of the Broken Hall, heard him and their face became cold and harsh.

Caesar was the Hall Master of the Broken Hall. Although he didn't involve himself in the matters of the organization, he was their pillar. He was respected more than his father that year.

Even Xing Shang, the haughty member of the Broken Hall due to his powerful cousin, still had great respect for Caesar. It was because Caesar was at the Immortal Realm!

In this vast sea of stars, there weren't many Immortal Realm experts. Thus, Caesar was the foundation and the pride of the Broken Hall!

But in this place, an unknown young man had called their master by his real name without respect. He didn't put Caesar in his eyes. It made Wei Yun and Xing Shang feel insulted.

It was an insult to the entire Broken Hall!

Ban Yu of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce also had an awkward countenance. He had a gleam of irony in his eyes that he didn't want to conceal.

Caesar, the Hall Master of the Broken Hall, was famous for his

passion for practicing martial arts. His fame was well-known around the universe. At the Immortal Realm, this powerful character didn't meet up with other people regularly.

This unknown young man had said nonsense. Apparently, he didn't think that Caesar was a respectful senior.

He didn't know the immensity of earth and heaven!

Ban Yu had a conclusion for his assessment of Shi Yan.

"The name of our Broken Hall's Master is something you can take in vain? If you are the President of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, the Sect Master of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, or the Master of the Heaven River Temple, you can say his name. You're just a stinky kid. Do you think you're qualified to say his name? You know nothing. Well, then don't blame me for giving you a lesson on behalf of your seniors!" Wei Yun snorted. He wanted to attack Shi Yan directly.

Xing Shang sneered, "Don't kill him. Just break his limbs. It's not good to overreact."

"Don't fight on my ships!" Ban Yu couldn't help but shout when he saw the situation accelerate.

"Take him out," Xing Shang was still wary of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. He nodded to Wei Yun and signaled him to give face to Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. They shouldn't create any unnecessary dispute.

The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce around were frightened. Their line of sight shifted from the two experts of the Broken Hall to Shi Yan and then to Ban Yu. They were waiting for Ban Yu's instructions.

Ban Yu didn't change his countenance: he tacitly allowed the Broken Hall to teach Shi Yan a lesson. It was because Ban Yu thought that Shi Yan shouldn't interfere with others' business and tear the veil on the girl's face. Also, he shouldn't offend Caesar.

Ban Yu thought that it could be a good lesson so Shi Yan could know how cruel this life was.

He had considered Shi Yan a junior who had just come to experience life. He didn't know the dangers hidden in this sea of stars where there were some forces he shouldn't offend.

"Teach me?" Shi Yan grinned, his eyes cold and dark.

He turned his head to look at the illusions of Wei Yun and Xing Shang in the layered space. His soul altar spun and waves of energy rippled through his body, expanding in just a blink of an eye.

When that happened, Wei Yun's and Xing Shang's reflections in those layers of space seemed to receive a new vitality. They became lively, wiggled out of their spaces, and stormed toward the real Wei Yun and Xing Shang. All of a sudden, the strange illusions in the mirrors had become demons that attempted to kill the true bodies.

Wei Yun and Xing Shang were petrified. They screamed in fear, their minds shaken.

Since the two of them had stayed in this Fantasy Zone for a long time, they knew how bizarre it was. They also knew that the Thousand Fantasy Sect could use illusions to attack the enemies. Seeing their own illusions dashing towards them, they instinctively thought that the Thousand Fantasy Sect's member was attacking them.

While they were still panicked, Shi Yan squinted and the five starlight chains shot out of his eyes. They wound around Ouyang Lou Shuang quickly and directly pulled her into the cabin.

Shi Yan then walked out of his cabin and sneered, "Teach me? Well, let alone you two, even Caesar isn't qualified to do that!"

Chapter 1278: Teasing

As Xing Shan and Wei Yun were in the Fantasy Zone, this miraculous place had projected dozens of illusions from their real bodies. However, they were just illusions without the ability to attack.

However, something strange happened.

Dozens of their illusions suddenly became lively as if they had lives. Their vitality and power surged, breaking the mirrors to storm toward the real bodies and attack them.

Xing Shan cultivated Lightning and Thunder power Upanishad, and Wei Yun cultivated a rare Cloud power Upanishad. Xing Shan's soul moved and his Incipient Extent arose with exploding lightning strikes. The commotions inside his Incipient Extent were earth-shaking.

Several thousand lightning bolts as big as massive snakes in Xing Shan's Incipient Extent became real after he had poured his God power in them. They then congregated into a massive lightning river. Thunder reverberated and lightning flashed, sending dazzling sparks with destructive power.

The lightning river had covered Xing Shan's illusions before they could reach him.

Wei Yun made one hand seal. As soon as the hand seal appeared, dozens of thousands of the five-colored clouds including orange-red, black, blue, gray, and white appeared. These bright clouds were like big balloons hovering around him. Each of the clouds had Wei Yun's power and his life seal.

Dozens of Wei Yun's illusions were confined by his clusters of clouds as if those clouds were really sticky.

Xing Shan and Wei Yun were at Incipient God Realm with profound cultivation bases. When they saw the illusions change,

they thought that the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect had attacked them. They immediately released the Incipient Extent to use the marvelous abilities of their power Upanishads to resist. They were afraid that they would fall into a disadvantaged situation.

However, they had overestimated those illusions. Although they had urged the power of their Incipient Extent with special abilities, they eventually found that those illusions were... actually illusions!

The lightning river and the brilliant clouds had smashed the illusions directly and left nothing.

Looking at the layered space out there, the illusions of their reflections appeared again, which weren't different from the previous ones.

They felt defeated as if they had just used all of their power to hit the void.

The long lightning river and the five-colored clusters of cloud were so intimidating above their heads. However, the two experts looked stiff and they stood there bewilderedly.

Ban Yu looked at Shi Yan and felt panicked.

The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce around also looked at Shi Yan and laughed discreetly.

They knew that Shi Yan was tricking the others because they had seen Shi Yan's awesome deed previously.

"Cough! Cough!"

Ban Yu gave a slight cough, frowning and his gaze raking through his staff.

Wei Yun and Xing Shan were baffled. They glanced at Shi Yan and found something.

——There was no illusion of Shi Yan in that layered space.

They immediately knew that Shi Yan had a special understanding of this Fantasy Zone and was able to use it to affect the illusions here. Eventually, Xing Shan and Wei Yun knew that those illusions looked intimidating but they didn't have a bit of power. Shi Yan had teased them.

Xing Shan and Wei Yun were enraged. They could see that Shi Yan was purposely teasing them.

Too humiliating!

Inside the room behind Shi Yan, Ouyang Luo Shuang was surprised. Her white-jade face was sparkling, her heart discreetly shocked.

It'd been so many years since she saw Shi Yan. This time, it was just by chance. When she met Shi Yan, she found hope. However, when she found that Shi Yan had only Incipient God Realm, she had dismissed this hope. She knew that she couldn't get rid of it easily.

Thus, when she looked at Shi Yan, she didn't have any begging thoughts reflected in her eyes.

——She didn't want Shi Yan to rescue her.

It was because she thought that Shi Yan wasn't an equal match to Wei Yun and Xing Shan. If he tried to help her, he would be in big trouble. She didn't want him to get involved.

However, after that, Shi Yan was haughty enough to call Caesar's name. He even said that he would talk to Caesar about this and that even Caesar wasn't qualified to teach him. It had astounded Ouyang Luo Shuang a lot.

Just like Ban Yu, she thought that Shi Yan just talked nonsense. She knew how strong the Broken Hall was. She knew that the number of people who dared to offend the Broken Hall could be counted with the fingers of one hand.

She also thought that Shi Yan was just stupidly arrogant.

Right after that, Shi Yan had used the abilities of his Space power Upanishad to tease Xing Shan and Wei Yun. The others had tried their best power to attack nothing, which made her feel both funny and panicked. She was afraid that Shi Yan couldn't bear the flame of rage from the other two. She became restlessly anxious.

And now, her worry became true. Xing Shan and Wei Yun had aimed their attacks at Shi Yan.

The river with lightning bolts and five-colored clusters of clouds fell from the sky under Xing Shan's and Wei Yun's control. They had thundering momentum that pressed down.

It was over...

Ouyang Luo Shuang couldn't help but close her eyes and sigh. She felt a little shame as Shi Yan was in trouble because of her.

"AH!"

She heard Ban Yu screaming in fear. She was surprised, her eyes wide open. A beautiful light bloomed in her pretty eyes.

The long lightning river and countless clusters of clouds pressing down had disappeared strangely as if they had disappeared into thin air altogether.

Shi Yan disappeared with them too.

Just like her, Xing Shan, Wei Yun, Ban Yu, and Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors were astounded. They felt bewildered while they scanned around to find something instinctively.

Ouyang Luo Shuang wanted to know what had just happened.

"Why is that?" Ban Yu muttered.

He could see clearly that at the glimpse the lightning river and the brilliant clouds descended, Shi Yan, their target, suddenly grinned as his hands pulled something.

Just pulling once and something happened miraculously as if he

had changed the Nature's rules. He could even condense or tear the void as he pleased?

Ban Yu didn't understand Space power Upanishad or what was mysterious about Shi Yan's pulling gesture, but he knew that Xing Shan's and Wei Yun's terrifying attacks had disappeared with that pull. It was like an invisible space had swallowed them directly and sealed them in an unknown space.

And Shi Yan had disappeared altogether.

"Look!"

All of a sudden, a warrior of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce screamed, his shaking finger pointing in a direction.

Everybody looked in that direction.

It was an area in the layered space where there were seven transport ships that held Ban Yu, Xing Shan, Wei Yun, and everyone here!

Besides them, there was one more person and two more wonders.

Shi Yan was there standing on the ship as if he had never moved. The lightning river and countless five-colored clusters of clouds halted above his head as if he had paused them all.

In that area, they remained their same postures and were staying put. Only Shi Yan was grinning and walking towards them.

Freaking weird!

Everybody felt the hair rise on their napes. They were aghast as if they were encountering ghosts. They felt so insecure.

Even Ban Yu, Xing Shan, and Wei Yun weren't exceptions. Although they had the Incipient God Realm cultivation base, they didn't know what was going on here or how to cope with it.

In their eyes, Shi Yan could confine the space, weave through layers of space, distort it, or make it disappear. He seemed to be able to do anything. In this Fantasy Zone, Shi Yan was terrifyingly

mysterious. They felt that it would be tough to counter him.

Xing Shan and Wei Yun were baffled for seconds. Their faces darkened and then they looked at Ouyang Luo Shuang in the cabin.

They knew clearly that they were really here and the space that had Shi Yan over there was just the reflection of their space. As long as they could still confine Ouyang Luo Shuang in the real world and deliver her to the Fantasy Star, their mission was complete.

They would choose to forget this section of fighting Shi Yan in this Fantasy Zone. They would never mention it with anyone else.

"I told you. I will explain this to Caesar!"

However, Shi Yan's cold voice came from every direction as if there were dozens of Shi Yan shouting at the same time. Ban Yu's and Xing Shan's eardrums were grumbly shaken as if they heard sudden thunderclaps.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Just like a broken mirror, many layers of space that normal people couldn't see shattered grumbly. Billions of pieces of broken space shot out like flying sabers.

In that glimpse of time, the Fantasy Zone seemed to become a meat grinder that could crush everything including the bodies and the souls

Ban Yu discolored in fright and shouted ear-splittingly, "Don't! Our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce isn't involved in this!"

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors were frightened. They tried to ride their war chariots to dodge those shooting pieces. They were scared that those fatal things would destroy their souls.

Xing Shan and Wei Yun were the experts at Incipient God Realm so they knew that the pieces of the shattered space were the

sharpest things in this world. Seeing billions of fragments attacking, they exchanged looks and turned into a lightning bolt and a cluster of cloud running away in an unknown direction.

They didn't care about Ouyang Luo Shuang, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, or anyone else. They just wanted to save their lives.

Ban Yu and the warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce looked desperate when the billions of space fragments shot towards them. They regretted that they brought Shi Yan, an unknown warrior, to the Fantasy Zone on their ship.

They understood that Shi Yan was an expert who had a profound cultivation base in Space power Upanishad. This sort of warrior in the vast sea of stars were the most dangerous existences that people had to be cautious of when dealing with them. If those pieces of shattered space headed towards the Fantasy Star, they could even crush the entire planet.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce also had the staff cultivate Space power Upanishad so they knew how formidable it was when they used their ultimate power.

They knew that the top warriors who cultivated Space power Upanishad didn't need to spend a lot of efforts to destroy a whole life star. With only a thought, the entire world could vanish. It depended on their moods, though.

When the countless space fragments were shooting toward them, Ban Yu's group closed their eyes and waited for their deaths. They sighed that they weren't lucky this time. They couldn't even have the thought of protesting.

Two seconds... Three seconds...

The great massacre that should have happened didn't happen. Ban Yu opened his eyes, his stiff body shivering.

By his side, Shi Yan was standing quietly at his spot as if he had never moved an inch.

The billions of shattered space pieces that were swarming toward them had disappeared into thin air. Somehow, it was just their hallucination that they had imagined out of nothingness.

Ban Yu was bewildered for a while. Then, he clasped his hand and tried to force a smile. "Buddy, don't tease us. I'm not young anymore. I can't handle it. Please, in the coming part of our journey, please make it smooth. Don't scare us more, okay?"

"Well, let's see about how I feel," Shi Yan smiled frankly.

Chapter 1279: Primordial Spirit Lock

Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang were staying in the cabin on the transport ship. They closed the door and denied talking to Ban Yu.

After Ban Yu had seen Shi Yan's spatial marvelous abilities, he knew that this young man could have extraordinary status and power. He then lifted up his cold appearance and tried to talk to him to form a relationship.

Shi Yan neglected him.

Inside the room, the ceiling had precious gems and pearls that illuminated the space. Ouyang Luo Shuang had snow-white skin and was sitting silently. Her clear eyes looked at Shi Yan.

"Let me see if I can unchain you."

Shi Yan frowned. After he had finished, he didn't care if Ouyang Luo Shuang would protest. He directly grabbed her slender, jade-like hands.

He didn't pay attention to Ouyang Luo Shuang's pretty eyes to see that she was frightened.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's hands were beautiful. They were white and soft. Each of her fingers was like a scallion with skin so thin that he could even see the small veins under her skin.

Then, a dark bluish chain wound around her white wrists, locking her senses and her ability to talk and move.

Shi Yan held her ivory-like hands and focused. The starlight filled his eyes while he gathered his star energy and sent it through her hands toward the chains.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The lightning beams winding around the chains activated. They broke Shi Yan's star energy into pieces in just a blink.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's jade-like hands chilled instantly as if the

cold energy had occupied them. The electrical beams shot through her veins. She couldn't help but quiver in pain.

Shi Yan discolored slightly. He hurried to retreat his star energy and her hands.

The cold air emitted from Ouyang Luo Shuang's hands like a white mist. In the next moment, her hands regained her body temperature while the electrical beams moving in her veins returned to the chains.

Apparently, those chains weren't ordinary items. When someone touched them, they reacted terribly by hurting the one they shackled. It kept the rescuer from taking rash actions.

Taking a deep breath, Shi Yan pulled himself together. He didn't touch her hands anymore, a light sparkling in his pupils.

A flow of robust soul energy flew out of his soul altar. Just like a wisp of smoke, it seeped into Ouyang Luo Shuang's body. Shi Yan attempted to sense with his soul first to see what strange things had happened to Ouyang Luo Shuang. Then, he was going to decide what to do.

His soul energy with the Life power Upanishad like a warm sea covered Ouyang Luo Shuang.

In the sea of life that he intended to create, Ouyang Luo Shuang's face glowed healthily as the pressure in her body was reduced and she felt more comfortable.

Shi Yan's Soul Consciousness seized the chance to enter her body and head to her soul altar.

Suddenly, a struggling soul came from the chains on Ouyang Luo Shuang's hands. That soul was wiggling so hard that it activated the lightning power on the chains. Quickly, the lightning beams began to crawl on her hands and expand to her entire body.

Sizzle! Sizzle! Sizzle!

The lightning bolts shot out and the burning smell filled the room. Shi Yan discolored in fear. He hurried to retreat his wisp of Soul Consciousness.

However, it was strange that as soon as his Soul Consciousness got out of Ouyang Luo Shuang's body, the power of the chains disappeared instantly. Ouyang Luo Shuang looked relaxed and tired. She quietly looked at Shi Yan, her clear eyes showing her reluctant pain.

"Hey, buddy! Buddy!" Ban Yu called him from the outside and said sincerely. "You shouldn't do anything rash or force to break those chains. You will kill your friend altogether!"

Shi Yan's face became dark. He threw a look at the door and the door sprang open.

Ban Yu entered the room, his face stern. "I wanted to tell you about the chains, but you didn't give me a chance. I think you should allow me to talk about it now."

"Tell me. How do I break these chains?" Shi Yan sounded cold.

"There's no way to break it," Ban Yu forced a smile. Seeing the malicious light sparkle in Shi Yan's pupils, he was frightened so he hastened to add, "There is a key! Each Primordial Spirit Lock has one key. You can use that special key to unlock it quickly!"

"Primordial Spirit Lock?" Shi Yan frowned. "What is this lock?"

"The Primordial Spirit Lock is strange. It has the wisp of this lady's soul inside. It's fused with her soul, so if you break the chains, the wisp of her soul will be broken altogether. Then, her soul will explode. The Primordial Spirit Lock can confine the body, the God power, and mainly the soul. Did you find her soul struggling inside the chains when you intruded it right now?" said Ban Yu.

Shi Yan nodded.

It had happened exactly like what he described. When Shi Yan

was about to enter Ouyang Luo Shuang's Sea of Consciousness, the lightning beams shot out from the chains together with her soul wiggling.

Thus, he found that it wasn't right. He immediately left. Otherwise, Ouyang Luo Shuang's soul inside the chains would have burned down, which would also kill her host soul.

"How come you are so familiar with this kind of lock?" asked Shi Yan coldly.

Ban Yu looked embarrassed as he spoke begrudgingly. "Because the blacksmith of our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce invented this Primordial Spirit Lock. It's one of the most expensive items that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce sells. Each set of the Primordial Spirit Lock has only one key. Without this key, if he forcefully unlocked the chain, the host soul of the victim will perish altogether. It isn't easy to get this Primordial Spirit Lock. Each set of them is extremely expensive, so only the rich forces like the Broken Hall, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, or the Heaven River Temple could buy them. Er, if they use this special lock to confine this lady, I think her identity isn't ordinary."

Ban Yu's eyes sparkled. He studied Shi Yan to see his reaction.

Shi Yan didn't fail him. His reaction was extreme. He cursed directly. "Your Tsunami Chamber of Commerce lacks morality. You guys are despicable, indeed! The blacksmith who invented this Primordial Spirit Lock shouldn't reproduce! If I meet this guy, I will confine him in the middle of the chaotic space and shatter that space. I will let him taste the feeling of his soul and body dividing into different spaces."

Ban Yu paled instantly.

Shi Yan's eyes were so cold. He looked at the man and grinned fiendishly. "Well, do you so happen to be that bastard?"

"No no no!" Ban Yu shook his head continuously. He was more

panic-stricken as he gave a dry smile. "I... I haven't reached such level in blacksmithing. If I was that excellent, I wouldn't be here now."

Although the blacksmith who had invented the Primordial Spirit Lock wasn't Ban Yu, he was a precursor in Ban Yu's family. It was that precursor's merit that allowed Ban Yuto join Tsunami Chamber of Commerce and become the captain of a transport fleet.

Ban Yu mentioned this to increase his value. However, Shi Yan's reaction was extreme, so Ban Yu had to curse himself for his bad mouth.

"Well, better that it's not you," Shi Yan gave a faint smile and then shouted. "There is no other solution besides using the key?"

"No, no solution," Ban Yu shook his head. However, after a moment, he thought of something. "Oh, right. There is a solution. I heard that an Immortal Realm expert can draw the soul out of the chain. Then, he could use his supernatural power to break the chain."

He looked at Shi Yan, bent his body slightly, and pried, "With your position and status, I think it won't be difficult to find an Immortal Realm expert to help her, right?"

Before Shi Yan had fought Wei Yun and Xing Shang, he used to boast arrogantly and didn't show respect to Caesar. At that time, Ban Yu thought that Shi Yan didn't know the immensity of this world.

However, after the battle against Wei Yun and Xing Shang, Ban Yu had to change his opinions about Shi Yan when he knew Shi Yan got the Space power Upanishad...

He began to doubt that Shi Yan perhaps held a noble status and that he might have been telling the truth that he was qualified to talk with Caesar.

Thus, he had tried to create a good relationship with Shi Yan to

know his real identity.

If Shi Yan was that sort of character, he had to be servile to him for sure. Thus, he proactively lowered his status when talking to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan looked at Ban Yu and sneered discreetly. He knew what this man had in his head. "I don't know any Immortal Realm expert."

"Oh, so when you talked about Caesar..." Ban Yu was baffled.

"Oh well, you're pretty old but you're still that innocent? Of course, I was trying to scare the two experts of the Broken Hall. Didn't you see that?" Shi Yan sounded ironic.

Ban Yu paled. He snorted, his eyes filled with disappointment. He walked out of the cabin directly.

Since Ouyang Luo Shuang was chained by the Primordial Spirit Lock, she couldn't move or talk. However, she could still hear and see them. Just like Ban Yu, she was now filled with disappointment.

She had hoped that Shi Yan could know someone at the Immortal Realm that could help her unlock this Primordial Spirit Lock. However, hearing what Shi Yan had just said, Ouyang Luo Shuang's hope vanished. She felt begrudgingly upset.

"What kind of look is that?" Shi Yan snorted. He could see her disappointment. "Don't worry. I will help you remove this Primordial Spirit Lock thing. If I can't find an Immortal Realm expert, I can find the key, right? Why are you looking at me like I'm a hoax? Are you kidding me?"

Ouyang Luo Shuang sighed, but the disappointment in her eyes remained.

She had heard from Xing Shang and Wei Yun that Xing Ming kept the key of the Primordial Spirit Lock on her wrists. As Xing Ming was at Third Sky of Incipient God Realm and kept the main

power of the Broken Hall with only one person, it was like giving the sheep to the wolf's mouth when Shi Yan wanted to take the key from him.

She didn't believe that Shi Yan could take the key from Xing Ming. She was so worried that she wanted to tell him not to do that. Unfortunately, she couldn't talk.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's soul was also restricted so she couldn't use her soul to communicate with Shi Yan. Shi Yan watched her for a while and then felt bored. He didn't want to talk to her anymore. Thus, he sat down next to her and sank in his thoughts.

He had offended the Broken Hall before he arrived at the Fantasy Star. The purpose of this trip was to get the support of the leaders of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple. But now, it was more difficult.

He had a headache as he was considering how to deal with the three powerful monsters at the Immortal Realm when he arrived at the Fantasy Star.

Chapter 1280: Guard the Tree Stump and Wait for the Rabbit

Fantasy Star.

In the middle of a lake inside a forest were some simple bamboo cottages. Early in the morning, the thick mist fumed from lake carried abundant spirit Qi that made this place a wonderland from the fairy tales.

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were staying on the islet in the middle of the lake. They were discussing the marvel of their powers Upanishads and the attainment they got after years of cultivating and comprehending the truth of natural power Upanishad. They hoped that they could gather more useful knowledge from the others to increase their realms.

Now, they were learning from each other's opinions and trying to decode the secret of Bloodthirsty's remains. However, they failed every time.

It wasn't an exception this time.

They sat cross-legged inside the bamboo cottage and formed a triangle formation. Three Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade boxes lay open in front of them. However, Bloodthirsty's remains inside the boxes were invisible. Both the naked eye and the Soul Consciousness couldn't see it.

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine reached out their hands and touched the objects inside the boxes. They released their power at the same time, striking bones inside to see what they were hiding. However, an unknown force from the bones then counterattacked them and shook their minds hard.

They had to retract their hands, their eyes tired. They shook their heads reluctantly.

"We haven't touched a bit of that marvelous energy. I wonder

how he can comprehend it." Ling Xiang's finger quivered when he knocked at the lid of the box.

"After many years, I wonder if the God Lord has found anything. If someone besides Bloodthirsty could understand this power, it would be the God Lord only, I assume," Lorraine contemplated, her face heavy.

"After that battle, the God Lord was hurt severely. His body shattered and his soul was damaged badly. He had to slowly and quietly recover. I don't think he has spent time to learn the mysterious power from Bloodthirsty's remains. Otherwise, we wouldn't have had ten thousand years of living in peace without worrying about keeping our star areas from being invaded," Caesar snorted.

Ling Xiang and Lorraine nodded in agreement. They thought that whoever rumored that Caesar was just a nerd who was so passionate about learning martial arts and didn't know how to treat and manage his organization was a liar.

He did have keen eyes and a thorough thought process.

With the God Lord's tyrannical bearings that year, if his realm and power hadn't been affected after that battle, he would have subdued all the forces of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple and quickly make them the God Clan's dependent territories.

It was because he didn't have any solution to do that. The Bloodthirsty's Cortege of Eight hadn't all fallen, so the Four Great Heavenly Kings still had the pressure. Thus, even though the God Clan had ruled the cosmos for ten thousand years, they knew that they should behave. They didn't explicitly invade the forces that could be a threat to them like Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, Imperial Dark Tribe, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, or Heaven River Temple.

"I heard from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce that Ming Hao,

Xuan He, and Frederick notified them that they have acknowledged that kid's Master position. Tsunami Chamber of Commerce announced that he would go to the Fantasy Star to meet us three to discuss the alliance to be formed. What do you think about it?" said Lorraine, the Master of Heaven River Temple.

"Ling Xiang is already prepared," Caesar squinted.

Lorraine turned to Ling Xiang. "What did Tsunami Chamber of Commerce say?"

"He's enthroned. According to our agreement, we will follow it. We will fight with them shoulder by shoulder. We will give the newly elected Master face. Otherwise, Ming Hao, Xuan He, and Frederick would blame us for not knowing how to behave."

Ling Xiang's eyes were cunning as he said naturally, "Of course, we have to make them fight against the God Clan. And just like the time we had helped the God Clan that year, we will support them. However, we're smarter this time. We won't invest a lot of forces in this."

Caesar and Lorraine nodded at the same time.

Ling Xiang looked at the three boxes in front of them and said, "Hmm, we haven't figured out the power of these things. We should give them to him as proof of our sincere participation. It's best that they decode the secret of this power. Perhaps, we can receive benefits from it too."

"Agreed."

"Agreed."

Lorraine and Caesar agreed with him.

Deep inside the blue clouds of the Fantasy Star was a hovering group of several warriors. In front of them was the area of the Fantasy Zone with countless illusions of the Fantasy Star

underneath.

A girl in the light green dress was hovering in the front. Her phoenix eyes were filled with murderous intent as she was waiting for something.

"Don't worry, Miss Xing Ying. Our Thousand Fantasy Sect has sent people to pick them up. I think they will arrive soon," said an elegantly handsome young man.

However, his hot eyes were deliberately scanning her slender back and ample rear end. He swallowed his saliva, his eyes lustful.

Thinking about her wild and wanton characters last night, he couldn't control the heat in his body. He hated that he couldn't rip the dress off her body and put his body against hers one more time.

"Hao Feng da-ge, is there a problem?" Xing Ying turned her head to look at him. The cold countenance vanished from her face. She smiled as bright as a flower and spoke softly.

Some warriors of the Broken Hall got used to her ability to swiftly change her countenances. They didn't find it weird, though.

"I'm sure there's no problem. I've arranged it myself. I asked Ban Yu of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce to pick them up on his way here. I think they won't have some new trouble. Don't worry. I've arranged for them. I've sent the Fantasy Butterfly troop to get them. They should be here soon," confirmed the young man of the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

Hao Feng da-ge, you're so powerful," Xing Ying threw him a charming look.

Hao Feng laughed lustfully. His bright eyes gazed at her heavy breasts.

Xing Ying was Xing Ming's daughter. Among the three forces including the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple, Xing Ying, Guling, and Cecilia were the famous

flowers that many handsome and talented young men yearned for.

Different from Guling and Cecilia who kept their dignity, Xing Ying was famous as a promiscuous girl. She had love affairs with many young, handsome, and talented men of the three forces.

The young men of the three forces thought that it was their glory to have transient relationships with Xing Ying. However, not any young man could do that. Only the young, handsome men with profound realms of the three forces could have a chance to observe her glamour.

Hao Feng had craved for Xing Ying's body for years. This time, Xing Ying had come to the Fantasy Star and requested him by chance. Finally, he had the chance to taste her. Even now, he still recalled their romantic moment.

While Hao Feng was still sinking in the sweet moment he had experienced last night, some beautiful, bright-colored butterflies appeared in their sights. They were as big as war chariots, but they were more elegant and tender. The warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect were riding them. Surprisingly, Xing Shan and Wei Yun were sitting on one of those butterflies.

Earlier, Xing Ying and Wei Yun had to run away helter-skelter to dodge billions of space fragments that Shi Yan had struck. Then, they contacted Xing Ying to tell her their situation. Hao Feng had arranged the Fantasy Butterfly Troop to pick them up. They had arrived at the Fantasy Star before Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships.

According to the report of the Fantasy Butterfly Troop, they knew that those billions of space fragments were just illusions because the Fantasy Butterfly's troops had told them that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships were still heading to the Fantasy Star without a small scratch.

Knowing this, Xing Shan and Wei Yun were so bitter. They clenched their jaws along the way here and thought about how to

take revenge.

Especially, they had ditched Ouyang Luo Shuang. Xing Ming had asked for this girl. They had messed up his business now. It made them tenser.

"Uncle," Xing Ying lifted her head to look at Xing Shan and Wei Yun riding the butterfly. She mocked and didn't try to be polite. "Well, I heard that you've found me another step-mother? Where is she? You've lost her even if she's chained by the Primordial Spirit Lock? You're really good. You even asked me to send someone to pick you up. Well, you have my respect."

Xing Shan grimaced. He knew how fierce this niece of his could be. Although he was sullen, he didn't dare to retort.

"You tell me, what happened?" Xing Ying snorted and turned to Wei Yun as she saw Xing Shan stay silent.

Wei Yun stooped and forced a smile. He didn't dare to conceal and told her the situation. "We don't know that kid, but we're sure he isn't from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. As Tsunami Chamber of Commerce has violated the agreement by bringing some stranger here and we're the long-term partner of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, we wanted to ask Tsunami Chamber of Commerce on behalf of the Thousand Fantasy Sect. We didn't think that we would create such a commotion."

"What did you say? He didn't respect our Hall Master and he wanted to speak to him directly?" Xing Ying shrieked as she heard half of the story. Her phoenix eyes were filled with rage. "What is he? He dared to call our Hall Master's name? Wanton!"

"We thought so," Wei Yun nodded and spoke faster.

"Oh well, you guys are really excellent!" Xing Ying clapped her hands and coldly spoke to the other two. "Two experts at the Incipient God Realm were teased by a kid. You've made our Broken Hall proud. I do admire you two."

Xing Shan and Wei Yun discolored. They felt bitter but they could only lower their head to listen to her.

Xing Ying looked at them for a while and then snorted. Then, she changed her visage and turned to the young man next to her with a bright smile. She asked softly. "Hao Feng da-ge, when will Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships arrive?"

"Very soon," frowned Hao Feng.

From what Xing Shan and Wei Yun had told them, he knew that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had violated their agreement by bringing some stranger to the adjacent area of the Fantasy Star. Patrolling the peripheral areas of the Fantasy Star was his family's duty. Hao Feng was alarmed. He became more cautious.

"Are you sure he's not from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce?" He asked Wei Yun.

"Ban Yu confirmed this. He told us that the young man isn't from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. We're sure!" said Wei Yun.

Hao Feng nodded, threw Xing Ying a look, and smiled. "Miss Ying, you and I will wait here. We'll wait for Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships. If it's true, you can take the woman chained by the Primordial Spirit Lock. We want to capture that stranger to interrogate him. After that, Miss Ying can do anything you want to him. What do you think about this?"

Xing Ying smiled brightly and threw him a lustful glance. "I listen to you, Hao Feng dage."

Hao Feng smiled, his eyes were seductive and his stance out of the ordinary.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's merchant ship.

Ban Yu wore a cold face and walked to the closed cabin. He pondered for a while and then snorted coldly. "We're about to get

to the Fantasy Star. You should prepare. The Broken Hall will not let you go easily. You'd better leave early."

He didn't mention that Hao Feng had called him to pry on Shi Yan's identity. Since Shi Yan was here under the arrangement of Cold Iron City's Manager, the manager Ban Yu had always respected, he knew his limit and he would never disclose the information.

However, he didn't alarm Shi Yan that the warriors of the Broken Hall and Thousand Fantasy Sect were waiting for him outside the Fantasy Star. They were guarding the tree-stump and waiting for this rabbit.

"I won't bother you. When we get there, I will leave quickly."

Ban Yu rubbed his nose and sneered coldly. He wanted to see if this young man could act casually when they got there. He had to stay under pressure from the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall.

Shi Yan opened his eyes to see Ouyang Luo Shuang with her clear eyes sitting next to him inside the closed cabin.

Ouyang Luo Shuang was looking at him quietly too.

During this time, they often looked at each other like that and vaguely found something in each other's eyes. Strangely, they could subtly understand each other that way.

Chapter 1281: Posturing?

After many years of being away from each other, Ouyang Luo Shuang now had flawless, holy makings. It was because of her cultivating Moonlight power Upanishad for a long time.

Ouyang Luo Shuang used to be a cold and aloof woman. She was so distant to other people. However, after she got this pure, holy aura, she had become even more attractive.

Perhaps it was her exquisite appearance and flawless makings that got her captured. To many men, those features of her were like a poison that they couldn't resist.

To approach Shi Yan, Ban Yu had told him that Xing Ming had been a widower for many years. He was the sort of man who abandoned all kinds of restraint as he got the power from the Broken Hall. He often kidnapped beautiful women from different clans to enjoy. Recently, as his hope to break to the Immortal Realm was gone, his attention shifted to other things. He began to enjoy his life.

Ban Yu had guessed that Xing Ming had laid his eyes on Ouyang Luo Shuang and plotted against her so Xing Shan and Wei Yun could kidnap her.

Shi Yan nodded in agreement with him as he could still recognize Ouyang Luo Shuang's special makings even though she was chained.

After a while, Shi Yan pondered and then pointed at her white forehead. A beam of starlight radiated. Before the Primordial Spirit Lock could react, he had retreated his energy.

Shi Yan's eyes were strange when he frowned and thought quietly.

The holy, flawless aura from Ouyang Luo Shuang was somehow familiar to him. It felt like he knew someone else with the same

aura...

He pulled himself together to search through his brain.

After a while, he became bewildered, his face astounded.

He understood it...

When he was on Desolate, he had entered the strange lake and visited the Incipient Extent of the God Clan's precursor where there were moons, suns, and stars with a holy aura that he had sometimes found on Haig when he used the Light power Upanishad.

Rubbing his chin and looking at Ouyang Luo Shuang, Shi Yan sank in his thoughts.

Tracing back to the origins of the Moon, Sun, and Star power of the Three God Sect, Shi Yan knew it was from the God Clan, which were the other derivatives of the Light power Upanishad.

Being the Moon God of the Three God Sect for many years, Ouyang Luo Shuang had cultivated the Moonlight power Upanishad. At the same time, she used to fuse with a cold, Yin Incipient Extent on Grace Mainland. After she had entered the universe, her realm had become more exquisite. She would have new good encounters and understanding of her powers.

As her power and realm had increased, her power Upanishad had the tendency to return to its original appearance.

Shi Yan guessed that the holy aura she got now appeared as her realm had reached a specific height. Her power Upanishad had slowly returned to its original status, which reflected the power of the Light Upanishad.

Of course, it was just his personal assumption. It could be possible that Ouyang Luo Shuang had different encounters that led to the change of her power Upanishad and helped her approach the essence of the Light power Upanishad.

"We're about to reach the Fantasy Star. After we get there, I'll find the Primordial Spirit Lock's key for you. Don't worry. I'll free you. I won't let them imprison you forever," said Shi Yan.

Ouyang Luo Shuang looked at him quietly. He could see the reluctance in her eyes as if she didn't want him to go to the Fantasy Star to get himself killed with her.

Ban Yu looked at the Fantasy Star that was getting clearer in his sight, his face stern.

The peripheral areas of the Fantasy Star had many fulgent white light rings. They were the energy rivers with terrifying barriers that the Fantasy Star used to prevent the battleships from approaching.

The Thousand Fantasy Sect seldom depended on material wealth. It was the principle that Ling Xiang had set up.

Although the Fantasy Star was the main planet of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, there weren't many battleships or war chariots patrolling around it. The Thousand Fantasy Sect favored the fantasy animals living in the Fantasy Zone. They used them as their traffic vehicles. The Fantasy Butterfly was a popular vehicle that was famous for its swift and agile characteristics.

Many Fantasy Butterflies were moving around those white light rings. Each Fantasy Butterfly was as big as a war chariot and carried the Thousand Fantasy Sect's warriors.

In the past, the transport ships had to wait by the light rings. The Thousand Fantasy Sect's warriors rode their fantasy animals to transport the materials they had bought from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce.

However, it was different today.

The warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect didn't hover by the area that they usually were near. As soon as they saw the merchant ships, they scattered and surrounded the ships.

"Sir, the Thousand Fantasy Sect is circling us. What should we do?" A warrior of Chamber of Commerce darkened his face, the flame of anger appearing in his eyes.

Ban Yu also snorted. He wasn't wary of the others because Tsunami Chamber of Commerce had the foundation and confidence to deal with the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

"Keep moving forward. Just let them circle us. Even if they have more guts, they won't dare to attack us!" He turned around to see as he knew that the Fantasy Butterflies of the Thousand Fantasy Sect had come for the mysterious young man in the cabin. He knew that because he saw Xing Shan and Wei Yun riding the butterflies too.

The warriors of Chamber of Commerce frowned and threw looks over their shoulders.

They knew why the Thousand Fantasy Sect came. They thought that no matter what kind of identity or echelon Shi Yan had, he should leave the ship quickly.

If he wanted to come to the Fantasy Star, he should leave the ship and enter the planet quietly from another location.

Because Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships had a fixed route and unloading location, it was going to be pretty simple for the others to find him. For example, if he wanted to leave now, it would be too difficult already.

"I'm Captain Feng Hao of the Fantasy Butterfly Troop of the Thousand Fantasy Sect. Friends from Chamber of Commerce, please stop your ships!" Hao Feng's voice arose loudly. He looked at Ban Yu in the distance and nodded to greet him.

Ban Yu frowned and snorted coldly. "We've not reached our destination yet. Keep moving forward!"

The warriors on the transport ships continued to move despite Hao Feng's request. Although the Fantasy Butterflies were hissing

sharply, Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ships forcefully thrust through their circle and kept moving forward to the Fantasy Star. They stopped when they reached the white light ring.

This area was the place they usually anchored their ships.

Hao Feng had forced them to stop earlier because he didn't want them to stay close to the Fantasy Star. Otherwise, when they created big commotions, they could alert the experts on the Fantasy Star, which would affect Hao Feng's promise to Xing Ying.

Ban Yu didn't give him face.

Hao Feng wore a cold and sinister face, but he didn't dare to attack Ban Yu. He continued to shout and make his butterflies maneuver and surround the seven ships of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce once again. Then, he flew out of his butterfly and landed skillfully on Ban Yu's merchant ship. His line of sight fell directly on the closed cabin.

At the same time, Xing Ying had brought Xing Shan and Wei Yun with about ten Ethereal God Realm warriors of the Broken Hall to Ban Yu's ship.

"I heard that you've violated the agreement. You brought a stranger on your ship to the Fantasy Star. Do you know what the consequences are?" Hao Feng sneered.

"Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's credit is what people have talked about the most in this vast universe. It's the reason why people trust you. You've proactively torn our agreement. I wonder how you will explain to the others?" Xing Ying's phoenix eyes had a sinister light, her face caustic and mean. She had a cold and malicious aura of a serpent living in a dark and humid cave.

Ban Yu was discontent with Shi Yan, but he also hated Hao Feng and Xing Ying. He snorted and then said, "Our Cold Iron City's Manager has ordered this. I can't handle this situation. If you have doubts, go talk to your superior to talk to our City Manager. I'm

doing my job to bring him here."

He didn't want to give them face.

"It seems that Tsunami Chamber of Commerce has become arrogant. You think you can force people to buy your products. I'm going to tell my dad. Let's see how your Manager explains," Xing Ying's eyes were dark.

"Well, as you wish," Ban Yu shrugged. He didn't even want to see her. He turned to the closed cabin, pondered, and then said, "As per our City Manager's request, I only bring you to this area. We're not going to get involved in your business later."

As he said that, Hao Feng, Xing Ying, Xing Shan, and Wei Yun were surprised a lot.

As they saw that Ban Yu was being bold, they thought that Ban Yu wanted to protect Shi Yan. Anyway, Ban Yu was part of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's staff. If he wanted to protect Shi Yan and it was what the superiors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce wanted to do, it was going to be a big headache for them.

They didn't expect that after being bold, Ban Yu would deny his relationship with Shi Yan. This sudden change had surprised them a lot. They felt that it inexplicable as they couldn't figure out what kind of relationship was between Ban Yu and Shi Yan.

"Hey friend, you still want to hide? It's time to meet up, isn't it?" Hao Feng was bewildered for a moment and then he reacted.

Hao Feng could tell that if Ban Yu had proactively erased their relationship, this young man had no relationship to the Chamber of Commerce.

Without Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's trouble, the area surrounding the Fantasy Star was Hao Feng's territory. What kind of game could Shi Yan play here?

He could rub or pinch the other as much as he pleased then!

Hao Feng became excited discreetly. He wanted to capture Shi Yan to interrogate him and hand him over to Xing Ying. After that, he could have another chance to enjoy Xing Ying's wild and passionate taste.

Thinking about the marvelous romance awaiting him, Hao Feng's desire appeared in his eyes. He couldn't wait for more.

"Well, so you guys are the ones that the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple have sent here to welcome me?" Shi Yan's cold and bold voice came from the closed room.

Then, the door opened. Shi Yan's brawny body like an imposing mountain appeared on the stone bed in the room.

Xing Ying's and Hao Feng's eyes brightened.

Xing Ying looked at Shi Yan while Hao Feng eyed Ouyang Luo Shuang. Their eyes sparkled with magical light as they were so amazed.

In Xing Ying's eyes, Shi Yan with his hunky body, cold and tyrannical bearings was the best of the best of men. He looked way manlier than any young and handsome man she used to sleep with. Her heart suddenly felt itchy and she couldn't hold it down.

At the same time, Ouyang Luo Shuang without her veil and with her exquisite face, her holy, flawless aura had attracted Hao Feng deeply.

This pair of adulterers had eyed Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang right after the door opened and they couldn't get their eyes off the other two. They had almost forgotten the reason why they came here.

While they were still baffled, Shi Yan strode out of the room and said coldly, "Even if Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine didn't come to welcome me personally, they should let Gulian, Xing Ming, or Lena come here. Well, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and the Heaven River Temple don't have the right manners.

They let some juniors come to welcome me. I want to hear Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine's explanation then!"

Chapter 1282: Overbearing

Listening to him, Xing Ying and Hao Feng pulled themselves together, their eyes so strange.

Ban Yu snorted and sneered inwardly. "Well, just continue to posture. Let's see how long you can pretend!"

Ouyang Luo Shuang sighed and forced a smile. Her bright eyes looked reluctant as she thought, So you think you can scare everybody? You've deceived Xing Shang and Wei Yun once. Do you think you can trick them one more time?

The warriors of the Broken Hall and Thousand Fantasy Sect wore cold faces and looked at him, their murderous aura shooting into the air.

"Who keeps the key of the Primordial Spirit Lock?" Shi Yan walked out of the room, looking at Xing Shang and talking arrogantly. "She and I have a deep relationship. Give me the key. I'll talk to Caesar about this myself."

Xing Shang's face grimaced. He couldn't hold it anymore and he shouted, "Shut up!"

"Don't fight on my ship," Ban Yu intervened and frowned, "If you damage our ships, you have to compensate. If you want to fight, please choose another area."

"The Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple have invited me here. Is this how you treat the distinguished guest?" Shi Yan snorted and said coldly, "Alright, it seems like I need to find your superiors on the Fantasy Star to talk about this."

He extended one hand to grab Ouyang Luo Shuang's sleeve to avoid physical contact with her that would activate the Primordial Spirit Lock. He held her sleeve and dragged her out of Ban Yu's merchant ship as if he didn't see the warriors of the Thousand

Fantasy Sect and Broken Hall around watching him. He wanted to head to the Fantasy Star directly.

Xing Shang and Wei Yun moved and stood in his way. At the same time, Xing Ying and Hao Feng had signaled the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall to ride the Fantasy Butterflies to block his way.

"Sir?" The warrior on Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's ship couldn't help but ask their captain.

Ban Yu shook his head, implying that they shouldn't interfere with their business. "We're responsible for transporting the materials that the Thousand Fantasy Sect ordered. We shouldn't care about the other stuff. Just stand and watch them."

His warriors stood silently, their heads stooped.

The Thousand Fantasy Sect wanted to capture Shi Yan first and receive the materials from the transport ships later. Thus, Ban Yu's team didn't dare to leave. They had to wait until this event finished.

Ban Yu and Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors looked at Shi Yan who was surrounded. They had to stay alert to see how the situation would develop.

Shi Yan was still flying like a dumb fool who wasn't afraid of the power of the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall.

Xing Shang smiled darkly. He opened his mouth and spurted out a blue lightning ball. This lightning ball was created from billions of lightning bolts. The sharp electrical beams sizzled with Xing Shang's pure Soul Consciousness. The lightning ball was massive with domineering power and it was aimed at Shi Yan's chest.

"I want him alive!" Xing Ying suddenly smiled, her lusty eyes watery and her mouth parting erotically.

Xing Shang's face stiffened as he cursed his slutty niece under his breath. He had to change his attack midway. The massive

lightning ball then turned into a thick mesh lightning net that stretched towards Shi Yan and attempted to capture him.

He knew that his niece and his cousin Xing Ming had the same character. They were really into the stuff between a man and a woman. As he had made mistakes this time, he didn't dare to offend Xing Ying. He could only follow her order and fulfill her wish. He had to capture Shi Yan so his niece could have fun with this hunky man.

Xing Shang felt so bitter and worried. At first, he had followed Xing Ming's order to kidnap Ouyang Luo Shuang and right now, he had to serve Xing Ying and capture Shi Yan. It made the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert, the number one character in the Broken Hall like him, feel so resentful that he wanted to vomit blood.

But he had to do that.

"It's your Broken Hall who started to attack me first. Later on, when Caesar comes, don't blame me for having no mercy," Shi Yan suddenly sneered.

Ban Yu looked further ahead and shook his head with a dark face. He thought that this man was about to die, but he was still talking boastfully. Did he really think that he could create an imaginary relationship with Caesar with some sentences to scare Xing Shang of the Broken Hall?

He doesn't want to live anymore!

Ouyang Luo Shuang had the same thought. She had soon recognized that Shi Yan had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base, one level lower than Xing Shang. She also knew that Xing Shang wasn't weak. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been captured. Thus, she became more desperate as she thought that Shi Yan had just been posturing.

While the people here were cold and indifferent and waiting to

see Shi Yan embarrass himself, Shi Yan took action.

He rose one arm and grabbed Xing Shang's neck despite the space and distance between them as if he didn't see the lightning net snatching over him.

The strange situation happened abruptly!

It was obvious that his arm was too far away from Xing Shang. However, as soon as he rose his arm, the space between him and Xing Shang shortened instantly. After just a blink of an eye, people found that it looked like Xing Shang was too puzzled. It seemed like he proactively craned his neck so Shi Yan could grab him!

It was so bizarre!

Layers of space energy waves emerged at Shi Yan's fingertips that helped him close the distance and grip Xing Shang's neck before his lightning net reached Shi Yan.

"Mmm! Mmm!"

Quickly, Xing Ying's face reddened, his eyes bulging and his face extremely panic-stricken.

The lightning net that was about to snatch over him was erased by Xing Shang himself when Shi Yan's eye met his.

In that short moment, the vicious Xing Shang, the Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, had his neck grabbed by a young man that had forced him to cancel his attack.

Ban Yu, Xing Ying, Hao Feng, and Ouyang Luo Shuang were amazed. They thought that it was so unreal. It was as if they saw a ghost in daylight.

The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce rubbed their eyes instinctively. They thought that they were dizzy. However, the scene didn't change afterward.

Shi Yan was grabbing Xing Shang by his neck. Xing Shang looked so frightened as he tried to pull Shi Yan's hand to get rid of his

strangler. But he couldn't do that.

Xing Shang's legs were wiggling like a pig lifted to the air, waiting to be slaughtered. He looked so helter-skelter. He was so embarrassed.

However, Xing Shang didn't have any extra bit of effort to think about his reputation. He was filled with fear.

Because all of his powers including the Qi of his blood body, his soul energy, and his God power were being drained little by little from the moment Shi Yan had grabbed his neck.

It was some sort of unrecoverable outflow!

He understood clearly and fear crept over him. This feeling of his energy being drained weakened him slowly and made him edgy! He was about to collapse!

He knew how strenuous it was for him to reach his realm and cultivation base today. He had let others humiliate him to receive the precious cultivating materials from Xing Ming. He had to kidnap beautiful women for Xing Ming. He had even acted servilely to his niece, Xing Ying. To be strong, he had to struggle a lot.

He was so wary of the time without power. He knew that once his realm was reduced, he wouldn't be able to keep the position in the Broken Hall, even if Xing Ming took care of him. He was so afraid. He was afraid that this vision would happen.

With power, he had taken steps to come to this day. He understood better than anyone else that without the intimidating power to survive, he was nothing.

"You keep the key of the Primordial Spirit Lock?" Shi Yan gazed at Xing Shang and asked indifferently as if he didn't recognize Xing Shang's fear or the shock on the others' faces.

Xing Shang choked painfully, his face so red that it looked like it could bleed in any minute. He shook his head and struggled

continuously.

He had tried to let his soul altar fly out of his body. However, as soon as his soul moved, it was struck. Countless flows of sinister, desperate souls invaded his soul instantaneously. He was so scared as if he was about to be buried. He hastened to stop his deed.

"So you keep it?" Shi Yan was surprised. He turned to ask Wei Yun.

Wei Yun shook his head, his face panic-stricken. "No, no, I don't have it. Really, I don't have it."

"Buddy, you dare to attack the others in our Thousand Fantasy Sect's territory. You didn't care about our Thousand Fantasy Sect's reputation. Don't blame us for not showing mercy!" While Hao Feng was talking, he retreated and gave the signal to an Incipient God Realm of the Thousand Fantasy Sect on his side.

The man became stern as he said, "Your Space power Upanishad is really excellent. Little friend, you must be the mysterious expert of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Only the strong forces like Tsunami Chamber of Commerce could have elite experts with Space power Upanishad. Please give the Thousand Fantasy Sect face once. Release Xing Shang. Our Thousand Fantasy Sect will solve this seriously."

"Sir, is he one of us?" The warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce couldn't help but look at Ban Yu.

Ban Yu frowned, his face astounded. He wasn't so sure about this.

In this vast sea of stars, most of the warriors with profound Space power Upanishad had been recruited by Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. Although Shi Yan didn't admit that he was a member of Chamber of Commerce, come to think about it, Ban Yu had received the order from Cold Iron City's Manager to deliver Shi Yan to the Fantasy Star. Also, he was pretty young with a high attainment of Space power Upanishad. These signs showed that

Shi Yan could become a real member of the Chamber of Commerce.

Ban Yu tried to know Shi Yan's real identity. All of a sudden, he remembered one expert and his face changed immediately.

"Are you Sir DeCarlos' son?" Ban Yu suddenly shouted. He was startled and he spoke resolutely, "Oh right! Sir DeCarlos is the important Consecrator of the Chamber of Commerce. He has built so many marvelous Space Teleport Formations. He said that he wanted to train his children so he has left the position for several years recently. Is it true that he's done his best to train you?"

While he was talking about DeCarlors, his face was so respectful as he thought it was true.

DeCarlos was a special expert in Tsunami Chamber of Commerce that even the President had to respect him a lot. In the cosmos, his reputation was well spread. He was best known as the expert with the First Space power Upanishad. DeCarlos had built many complex teleport formations on the Tsunami Star.

Ban Yu thought that if Shi Yan was one of DeCarlos' children, he wouldn't need to be afraid of the Thousand Fantasy Sect or the Broken Hall. It was because DeCarlos had befriended with Bloodthirsty. At the same time, DeCarlos had helped Imperial Dark Tribe and Heavenly Monster Tribe to build the Space Teleport Formations. He was a sage with supernatural powers and an extraordinary position in this vast universe.

Hearing Ban Yu shout, Hao Feng and the Incipient God Realm expert of the Thousand Fantasy Sect together with Xing Ying and her Broken Hall's warriors had to change their visages.

When they looked at Shi Yan once again, their faces were strange as if they were really afraid of DeCarlos. They felt as if their hands were tied.

"Sir DeCarlos is the important Consecrator of our Chamber of

Commerce. Although he doesn't admit that he's our member, we always consider him as one of us! Of course, his family members are our Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's members too. You guys, you know what to do now, right?" Ban Yu suddenly hissed.

Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors shouted to reply to him. They rode the war chariots, flew out, and prepared to engage in this battle.

Chapter 1283: My Woman!

The participation of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's warriors had troubled the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall more. They felt that their hands tied upon seeing Shi Yan keeping Xing Shang as the hostage.

Ban Yu had confirmed that Shi Yan was the descendant of DeCarlos, which had made his identity heavier. Decarlos had a good relationship with Bloodthirsty, Dark Imperial Tribe, and Heavenly Monster Tribe. It meant that the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall couldn't offend him.

Xing Shang was captured. What should they do? Xing Ying and Hao Feng felt terrible headaches.

Shi Yan was so surprised.

He had never heard about the expert called DeCarlos. He was bewildered when Ban Yu sounded so sure that he was DeCarlos' descendant. However, he didn't try to make it clear. He maintained his grip on Xing Shang and spoke coldly, "Give me the key of the Primordial Spirit Lock if you want him back."

As Ouyang Luo Shuang's sleeve was chained with a tender starlight, she stood upright by Shi Yan. Although she couldn't move or talk, her pure, elegant makings were so attractive. Her clear eyes were so mesmerizing that they rippled with beautiful lights. She was also frightened.

In the past years, she had been wandering around the vast universe alone. She had a better knowledge. She knew the name of this First Consecrator of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce: DeCarlos. She knew that he was a master of Space power Upanishad. It could be said that his attainment in understanding Space power Upanishad was the best in this cosmos.

Shi Yan was DeCarlos' child?

Ouyang Luo Shuang was astounded, but she was more skeptical because she knew that Shi Yan was from Grace Mainland and when she was in their homeland, she had never heard about the name DeCarlos.

She checked his expression and found that he was also surprised. Ouyang Luo Shuang understood it immediately: Ban Yu had misunderstood and Shi Yan was just posturing!

She didn't know whether to cry or smile!

However, hope rose in her heart!

She knew the truth, but the Thousand Fantasy Sect and the Broken Hall didn't. Neither did Ban Yu. With DeCarlos' reputation and Xing Shang under hostage, she might have a chance to be rescued.

"We don't have the key to the Primordial Spirit Lock. We can't give it to you." Xing Ying was struck. She pondered and then said mildly, "How about this? We're going to the Fantasy Star first. I will find my father to get the key and give it to you. Can you give me more time?"

Shi Yan shrugged and spoke casually, "Maybe."

Then, he used the star energy to bring Ouyang Luo Shuang with him while his other hand still held onto Xing Shang. He began to fly towards the Fantasy Star's territory.

Currently, Xing Shang's face was grimaced and as purple as pig liver. He continuously blinked at Xing Ying in the hope that Xing Ying would help him or rescue him.

Xing Ying acted as if she didn't see his signals.

Since Ban Yu had confirmed Shi Yan's identity as the later generation of DeCarlos, Hao Feng and the Thousand Fantasy Sect's warriors didn't dare to act rashly. They kept silent and indifferent.

"He's the descendant of an important Consecrator in our

Chamber of Commerce. We shouldn't enter the Fantasy Star. But I'm afraid it will be an exception this time. After we make it clear, we will leave." Ban Yu sounded bold. He signaled the warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce on the war chariots to follow Shi Yan to the Fantasy Star.

"Wait a minute. It's an important matter. I have to report it first!" The Incipient God Realm expert of the Thousand Fantasy Sect accompanying Hao Feng finally recognized that something was wrong.

He didn't want to let Hao Feng act on his own. He had to take it seriously as it was his responsibility to patrol the outer layer of the Fantasy Star.

"Sure," Ban Yu nodded.

Everybody turned to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan grinned and then turned his grin into a strange, bright smile. "You'd better report it to Ling Xiang directly. Otherwise, it will be hard to solve then."

The expert changed his face in fear. He found that it had become even more strange. Instinctively, he thought that something was so wrong.

Shi Yan was too calm. When the Thousand Fantasy Sect and Broken Hall surrounded him and threatened him, he didn't look scared or panicked at all. His calmness was odd to them.

From their experiences, this kind of performance belonged to two kinds of people: the pathetic and dumb, and those with strong backgrounds!

This expert could see that Shi Yan wasn't stupid at all. Thus, there was only one possibility now. He wasn't afraid of anyone from the Thousand Fantasy Sect or the Broken Hall!

This conclusion had scared the expert. He originally thought that he should contact Hao Feng's superior. But now, he changed his

mind. He decided to report directly to the Sect Master!

"Please wait up here!"

His attitude became more respectful. He bent his body slightly and then turned around to get some distance from Shi Yan before using his secret method of contacting Ling Xiang.

Hao Feng, Xing Ying, and Ban Yu looked shocked as they couldn't comprehend what was happening. Especially Hao Feng. He knew this expert held a high position in the Thousand Fantasy Sect. Unless he was meeting his peers like Lena and Xing Ming, he wasn't so cautious or respectful. As he treated Shi Yan this way, it spoke up the fact that he had considered Shi Yan's position like Lena or Xing Ming!

Hao Feng was scared. He regretted his rash acts as he knew he had stepped on needles this time.

Xing Ying's beautiful face was uncertain. She coldly snarled and glared at Wei Yun. "You guys have done good things this time!"

Ban Yu looked relaxed and waited. When he looked at Shi Yan, he smiled.

Hao Feng, Xing Ying, and Ban Yu assumed that Shi Yan was the later generation of DeCarlos as they thought that it was the reason why he wasn't afraid of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple. He wasn't afraid of their punishment.

Right when they were chasing their own thoughts, the Incipient God Realm expert who had contacted Ling Xiang suddenly said something that made them completely perplexed.

The man turned around, his face frightened. "Master has ordered us to wait here. He will come with Master Caesar and Master Lorraine!"

Even the expert himself was shocked. He looked at Shi Yan as if he was something really incredible.

Ban Yu, Hao Feng, Xing Ying, and Wei Yun gawked as they couldn't catch up with the situation.

At their positions, Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine didn't need to welcome Shi Yan, DeCarlos' children, or even DeCarlos himself.

Moreover, the three of them came here together!

In this vast sea of stars, who was qualified to make the three of them welcome him personally?

The God Clan's Chief?

The Matriarch of Imperial Dark Tribe?

Xing Ying and Wei Yun paled. They were restlessly anxious. Hao Feng's face was sour as he regretted his actions so much.

Ouyang Luo Shuang thought she was dreaming. She looked at Shi Yan, her heart beating frantically. She found that she had underestimated Shi Yan and his mysteries...

Ban Yu was puzzled. He rubbed his chin, his face strange. He didn't know the reason why, either.

He understood that even if Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's President came here, he wouldn't have such a welcoming delegation. While they were still baffled, Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine came together. Gulian, Xing Ming, and Lena, the managers with real powers of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple also accompanied them.

"Ha ha ha!"

As soon as Ling Xiang arrived, he laughed cheerily, his voice filled with joy. "You do give me face. As soon as you've enthroned, you come to visit my Fantasy Star. It's our honor. However, before you arrived, you didn't notify us of the exact time. That's why we couldn't arrange earlier to welcome you properly. We feel embarrassed, though."

Ling Xiang's team had discussed and decided to give Shi Yan face

to eliminate his guard and help them smoothen everything.

Thus, they all came to give him a good impression to fulfill what they had discussed. In their eyes, Shi Yan was very young so if they treated him well and gave him the respect he deserved, they could persuade him.

Ban Yu, Hao Feng, Xing Ying, Wei Yun, and Ouyang Luo Shuang, of course, didn't know Ling Xiang's plan. They didn't know that they came here personally with some other purpose.

Thus, all the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Thousand Fantasy Sect outside the Fantasy Star became dead silent after they heard Ling Xiang's voice. They all gazed at Shi Yan now.

They were all dumbfounded.

They had a big question in their heads that filled their minds and occupied the room of their other thoughts.

Who was this man?

"Hmmm! Hmmm!" Xing Shang was still struggling. It was his limitation. He tried to wiggle and make noise to attract people's attention.

"Who is this?" Caesar frowned, his voice low-pitched. "Hmm, a subordinate of my Hall. Why did he offend you, Sir?"

Shi Yan threw a look at Ban Yu and asked, "You explain it to him."

Ban Yu was bewildered. He was still sinking in this big suspicion. As Caesar and Shi Yan were watching him, he bent slightly and narrated the situation.

Caesar snorted and glanced at Xing Ming standing behind him, his eyes so sharp.

Xing Ming lowered his head, sweat beading his forehead. He didn't even dare to retort.

Although Caesar had almost ignored the matters of the Broken Hall, Xing Ming knew how terrifying Caesar was. At the Immortal Realm and with a cultivation base, it would be a piece of cake if Caesar wanted to kill him. Xing Ming had depended on Caesar's name to do many things!

"Well, I don't think our Broken Hall needs your permission to capture one or two people, Sir. If she's your friend, it's our mistake. But I heard from Ban Yu that you guys..." Caesar frowned.

He hadn't finished. His face was still stretched. Caesar, the warrior who was obsessed with martial arts, was also famous for his bold and cold characteristics, but now he looked so surprised.

Many warriors surrounding were shocked, their faces weird.

Because at this moment, Shi Yan suddenly released Xing Ying and pulled Ouyang Luo Shuang, embracing her perfect body. He then placed a kiss on her succulent lips. His kiss was rude and strong that everyone could see clearly.

After that, he didn't care about the anger and embarrassment in Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes. He just nodded to Caesar and said, "She's my woman!"

His voice was tyrannical and overbearing.

He had surprised many women around. They looked dizzy and passionate because of him. Xing Ying felt her body get very hot.

Even Lena and Lorraine were baffled. They blushed, their eyes strange.

"Alright, it's our Broken Hall's mistake. My apologies. I'm sorry for not controlling my subordinates well. I hope they didn't trouble you too much, Sir." Caesar was also an overlord of a big force, but he resolutely admitted the mistake. Then, he looked at Xing Ming brutally and snorted, "Do you need me to teach you what to do?"

Chapter 1284: Who is He After All?

"No need, Sir."

Xing Ming stooped, bending and handing the key of the Primordial Spirit Lock. He clasped his hand and spoke to Shi Yan sincerely. "I didn't know that this lady is your woman. Please show mercy. My cousin was wrong this time. We will give you a proper explanation."

He looked at Xing Shang, pondered, and then talked, "Chop off one hand."

Xing Shang paled, his mouth twitching. He wanted to cry but he couldn't.

Xing Ming's eyes were so cold and sinister as he at him. Xing Shang shivered and gritted his teeth. He then took out a sharp knife and chopped off his left arm. The pain from the cut made him crouch.

"Sir, is it okay now?" Xing Ming looked at Shi Yan.

All of them looked at Shi Yan.

Ban Yu, Hao Feng, and Xing Ying discolored. Seeing Xing Shang cut his arm, they felt like it was a sharp saber cutting their bodies. They could even feel the pain and their minds were so tense.

"Hold on. I need to make it clear." Shi Yan didn't change his visage as if he didn't mind that Xing Shang chopped off his arm. He received the key and used the method Ban Yu had told him to unlock the Primordial Spirit Lock.

The Primordial Spirit Lock had a notch, which was the keyhole. Shi Yan inserted the key and sent a beam of his God power. After a cracking sound, the Primordial Spirit Lock was unchained and the wisp of soul confined inside the chain returned into Ouyang Luo Shuang's head as an invisible snake, merging with her host soul.

After she was unchained, the first thing Ouyang Luo Shuang did was throw Shi Yan a resentful glare. Then, she still stood by him, her face friendly to him.

She knew that it was Shi Yan's words that said that she was his woman who had returned her freedom to her and cut off Xing Shang's one arm.

If she wanted to maintain her freedom one more time, she had to continue playing her role.

Thus, she could only stick to Shi Yan. Her exquisite face became shy although she was cursing Shi Yan under her breath. He had seized the chance to bully her, but she could only go with his flow.

"Little Shuang, what do you think?" Shi Yan said gently.

After Shi Yan said that, he could feel Ouyang Luo Shuang's body that was sticking to his side stiffen. Shi Yan sneered inwardly, but his face was still serious and his voice was tender, "Little Shuang, if it's not enough, it's okay to cut his other arm..."

He threw a glance to Xing Shang.

Xing Shang felt a chill run down his spine. Even his veins were shivering.

Ouyang Luo Shuang looked at Xing Shang then Xing Ming, her eyes cold. She talked indifferently. "You don't need to be bothered with that. I can move now, but I can't contact my teacher. He...will take revenge for me."

Shi Yan was bewildered.

Caesar's team was also baffled. Then they laughed casually as if they didn't mind Ouyang Luo Shuang's words much.

"Sir, please go to the Fantasy Star." Ling Xiang smiled and nodded to the Incipient God Realm expert who had reported to him on the event as he thought they were done here. "Hao Feng isn't suitable to the Fantasy Butterfly Troop's captain. You go and talk to his

seniors."

The other nodded and regarded him respectfully.

From a distance, Hao Feng's face turned ash-brown. Now, he had only reluctant despair in his eyes. He knew what Ling Xiang had said was similar to a death sentence to him. He could never rise again in the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

He looked at Shi Yan leaving, his heart filled with regret and bitter thoughts. He knew that he could never take revenge against Shi Yan. This guy was a character that their Sect Master had to come and welcome personally. Hao Feng and his family could only stand with their heads lowered. If they dared to protest, they were going to be erased from the Thousand Fantasy Sect. He could only swallow this bitter fruit and forget this event.

Different from Hao Feng, Xing Ying's eyes were bright as she was so obsessed with Shi Yan. Her lusty desire churned in her heart.

In her eyes, Shi Yan was cold and haughty, which was the traits of the most perfect man in this world. If she could have one night with this sort of man, even if she had to die, it would be worth it.

She had put Hao Feng, the one who had one hot night with her, out of her mind already. She didn't even look at Hao Feng in his distress. She didn't give him a word to console him. She directly walked away and swung her hips from side to side. She walked to Xing Ming, her father without giving the other a glance.

To her, Hao Feng was now just someone in the past.

"I know from Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's President that you would come here. That's why Caesar and Lorraine are here to wait for you. I'm so sorry you have to experience some little trouble..."

Along the way, Ling Xiang smiled, deliberately led ahead, giving his apology to Shi Yan.

Caesar, Lorraine, and Lena moved by him. This group of people

crossed the white light ring outside the Fantasy Star and landed directly on the Fantasy Star's land.

Xing Ming, Gulian, and Ban Yu stayed behind. They didn't follow them.

"Ban Yu, you guys have a rough trip this time. Stay and rest on our Fantasy Star. I will send someone to receive the materials on the ships. You guys come here with us," Gulian invited Tsunami Chamber of Commerce's staff after she had received Ling Xiang's secret signal.

As Ban Yu was so curious about Shi Yan's identity, Gulian's invitation suited him well. He agreed immediately, "Oh, then I have to bother you. The items you ordered are on the ships. Just like many previous times, please check and receive them." Ban

"Okay, I'll handle it." Gulian smiled, taking Ban Yu and some high-realm warriors of Chamber of Commerce to follow Ling Xiang, Shi Yan, and Ouyang Luo Shuang to the Fantasy Star.

Hao Feng kept his head low and said nothing. He rode the Fantasy Butterfly and left, his shadow lonely.

Xing Ying didn't notice him leaving. She pretended to know nothing and said to Xing Shang. "Uncle, don't blame my father. It's the Hall Master's order. We couldn't do anything."

"You should rest well. After this thing is settled, I'm sure I can heal your limb. You've been troubled this time. I will remember this. I won't mistreat you." Xing Ming hadn't left yet to comfort Xing Shang. He used the sincere words to ensure he would recover Xing Shang's cut limb to prevent the man from keeping a grudge against him.

Xing Ming didn't have power as intimidating as Caesar's. He knew himself well. He understood that if he wanted to keep his position in the Broken Hall, he had to have strong subordinates. To achieve what he had today, it was all because of his excellent

interpersonal skills.

"I just want to know who he is." Xing Shang's wound had stopped bleeding. He quivered, his face pale.

Hearing him, Xing Ying, Wei Yun, and the other Broken Hall's warriors gathered their spirits and looked at Xing Ming curiously.

It was the biggest doubt in their hearts.

Who was Shi Yan after all?

"He's the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. He got the Genesis Fruit. If nothing unexpected happens, he will become the real overlord of this cosmos in the next ten thousand years." Xing Ming sighed and then comforted Xing Shang, "It's our bad luck this time. But it's good that he doesn't care about it anymore. You'll be alright. Right. Because he just enthroned, our Master will give him face. It's because if he can survive and inherit the power of that man, he will influence people in a short time."

Xing Ying, Xing Shang, and Wei Yun were frightened, their faces pale.

"No wonder..." Xing Shang sounded sad.

Bloodthirsty Force was the force that used to be stronger than the God Clan. Their brutal name was heard in every corner of the world. After ten thousand years, since Shi Yan got the Genesis Fruit, the rumor that the Bloodthirsty Force was about to rise again had spread out in this entire universe.

All the forces in the vast sea of stars had thought that only the Bloodthirsty Force could stand shoulder by shoulder with the God Clan. They were going to replace the God Clan and become the main characters of the cosmos in the coming ten thousand years.

They had never thought that they would be in bad luck after they had provoked the future overlord of the universe.

Xing Shang and Wei Yun could only accept their misfortune.

Xing Ying had starlight sparkle in her eyes. Shi Yan was very attractive to her. And now, because of his echelon and position, he was even hotter to her.

She had to grab every chance she had to get this man! She must have him at any cost!

She had made up her mind.

Outside the Fantasy Zone.

It was a chaotic, broken space with six massive meteorites that created strange energy fields like six rivers congregated.

A beautiful star nucleus like the moonlight zoomed over from a far distance falling toward the six meteorites.

A lazy-looking man was sitting on that nucleus and drinking fragrant wine and sparkling fruits. He slowly landed. This man had narrow, phoenix eyes, and the contours on his face were so tender and soft like feminine characteristics. His makings were like supple water, which was really strange.

The man wore a loose robe that could be found anywhere. However, his sleeves were really wide as if he kept the endless supernatural power in there.

The moon nucleus he was riding was the essence of the Bright Moon from a lunar star he had recently refined. It was the tool he had prepared for his student to cultivate.

This area was the place he and his student had agreed to meet up. After he had landed, the lazy-looking on his face disappeared. The holy light shot out from his eyes and illuminated the place. It then projected the situation that had happened here. Slowly, his face became sinister. He snorted, "Those people from the Broken Hall dared to force my student. They should know how high this sky is!"

Then, he touched the moon nucleus. Billions of moonlight beams shot out like silver needles that were extremely sharp.

Puff! Puff!

In just a blink of an eye, the six meteorites exploded. Their fragments bombarded the Fantasy Zone massively. They created a fierce tornado twirling around the Fantasy Zone.

Many warriors who of the Thousand Fantasy Sect operating around the Fantasy Zone were in danger. The man's flame of rage had troubled them a lot. Many Ethereal God Realm experts were killed violently.

The tornado was created inside the Fantasy Zone. It attacked around and then headed to the Fantasy Star. Eventually, the white light rings protecting the Fantasy Star had stopped them.

And that man was riding the moon nucleus, maliciously charged around violently. He had killed a lot of fantasy animals in his way. As easily as if he was breaking dry trees, he stormed straight to the host star of the Thousand Fantasy Sect.

In the blood sea forbidden land.

A flow of Ming Hao's soul stormed into Frederick's palace on the Corpse Qi Island.

Frederick and Xuan He were discussing important matters. Seeing Ming Hao's soul coming, they didn't look happy.

Ming Hao's floating soul moved around and said sternly. "Something has changed. I received the news that Carefree has arrived at the Fantasy Star."

Listening to him, Xuan He and Frederick discolored. They jolted up from their seats.

Xuan He and Frederick knew the name Carefree well. Knowing that he was on the Fantasy Star, they changed their countenances and immediately began to prepare their arrangement.

Chapter 1285: An Ambiguous Relationship

The islet in the middle of the lake on the Fantasy Star.

Ling Xiang brought Shi Yan to the islet while smiling, "I've been staying here and cultivating ascetically for years. I've sent my love to the beauty of Nature. I've almost forgotten the truth of power."

Caesar, Lorraine, and Lena paid attention to see how Shi Yan would reply.

"In this vast universe, the deep meanings of power Upanishads appear everywhere. If you want it very much, you can see it. A stupid person can't locate a gold mine even if he's sitting on it." Shi Yan stood in between the bamboo pavilions. While taking a deep breath, his face was strange. "This place is the soul of the Fantasy Star, the most marvelous place of the planet. It's really incredible."

"Where is it incredible?" Ling Xiang tried to test him.

"Everywhere." Shi Yan looked around. "The mountains, the bamboo pavilions, the fish and shrimps over there... I can't tell if they are real or not."

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine exchanged looks. They nodded discreetly.

This place was the soul of the Fantasy Star. It was also the reason why the Fantasy Star had the word "Fantasy" in its name. Even the strange conditions that had created the Fantasy Zone was related to this place.

The beautiful and natural scenery here was real, but it could change at any moment. It was so inexplicable.

"The mountains, rivers, and spirit animals in this area should be the things from your Incipient Extent. Their existences depend on your thoughts. At the same time, this place has layers of spaces. They aren't your Incipient Extent, but they cross your Incipient Extent and your Incipient Extent is just a layer of space among

those spaces. Right?" Shi Yan was shaken all of a sudden. He turned to ask Ling Xiang, his face amazed.

Hearing him, Ling Xiang's team was very surprised.

Shi Yan could recognize that this place was the soul of the planet and the scenery here wasn't real. Coming to this conclusion was extraordinary.

They didn't think that he could even tell that the surroundings were unreal and from Ling Xiang's Incipient Extent. Closing his eyes to sense for a while, he told them that Ling Xiang's Incipient Extent was one layer of the layers of space here. It wasn't something that other experts could discover.

When Lena and Xing Ming came here, they could only figure out the first thing. They weren't able to find the second discovery that Shi Yan had just done.

"You didn't fail your new position as the Master. With only the Incipient God Realm, you can see a lot of things," Caesar nodded and sincerely complimented him.

"Your eyes are keen, indeed. It seems like the God Clan will receive a lot of trouble this time," Lorraine smiled naturally.

Ouyang Luo Shuang stood by Shi Yan. She just walked close to him and said nothing. At this moment, moonlight gushed out of her bright eyes and fell to her feet.

A magical transformation appeared...

The moonlight from her eyes was like a strong acid that began to erode the tranquil mountains and lakes, changing this world rapidly.

The world that was created with layers of illusions was washed under the moonlight from her eyes. Shortly after, the real world appeared in their sights.

Now, they were standing in the middle of many mountain ranges

and massive ancient trees in front of grand palaces. Those palaces were built out of large rocks. They looked thick, heavy, and simple even though they gave people a majestic impression, making them respectful and subdued.

This was the real scene!

The moonlight in her eyes had torn the illusions and revealed the reality.

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine wore odd faces and studied Ouyang Luo Shuang as if they had found something really marvelous.

"Little girl, who is your teacher?"

Lorraine suddenly remembered what Ouyang Luo Shuang had said. Her teacher would come to take revenge for her. At that time, Lorraine didn't mind it. But now, she had a vague insecure feeling.

The magical moonlight Ouyang Luo Shuang had released gave her a familiar feeling. She thought she had seen it before, but the memory of the one who had shown this ability was a long time ago so it had faded. If she wasn't wrong, Ouyang Luo Shuang's teacher was a domineering and intimidating expert. He could be from the same generation as Lorraine's teacher!

Ling Xiang and Caesar were bewildered. They looked contemplating as they gazed at Ouyang Luo Shuang.

They could sense a magical and holy aura from Ouyang Luo Shuang and her power. They also felt familiar with that aura.

However, for the time being, they couldn't remember.

"You two had encountered many unpleasure events along the way. Please rest today. We will discuss important matters tomorrow." Ling Xiang hadn't confirmed Ouyang Luo Shuang's identity so he had to make more time to discuss it with Caesar and Lorraine. He needed to have the right attitude on this matter.

Shi Yan thought that it wasn't a big deal, so he said, "It's good then."

"Little Ling, you should come and arrange the accommodations for our distinguished guests," Ling Xiang smiled and made his voice's pitch higher intentionally.

Guling flew out from the thick forest behind them. Her eyes were bright and lively. She didn't look happy, though. "You guys follow me."

"Little Ling is my adopted daughter. Her father was my sworn brother. Unfortunately, he had passed away when he was still young," Ling Xiang explained, his eyes having a sad gleam.

Shi Yan gave a slight nod.

Guling wore a cold face, snorted, and led the way. She walked directly to a spacious palace.

Shi Yan threw a glance at Ouyang Luo Shuang.

Ou looked calm and relaxed. She came near him and walked with him behind Guling.

"What do you think about him?" Ling Xiang turned around and asked when he saw Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang leaving, his eyes absent-minded.

"Extraordinary and keen eyes. Although his realm is still low right now, he will thrive quickly with the supernatural power of Bloodthirsty," answered Lorraine.

"Not that simple. With Bloodthirsty's terrifying power Upanishad, he doesn't need to worry about collecting power. However, he still needs to take steps to understand his realm." Lena shook her head, "I'm at Peak of Incipient God Realm, just a step away from the Immortal Realm. However, this step has troubled me for two thousand years. Lacking the realm's understanding will hold back the realm even if I have enough pure power to break through."

"Caesar, what do you think?" asked Ling Xiang.

"He defeated Harson and Haig. That proves his innate talents. He is stronger than the other two. In addition to Bloodthirsty's special power Upanishads, I think they make his future extraordinarily bright," said Caesar.

"I agree with Caesar. If this kid can survive, he will be an intimidating character," Ling Xiang nodded.

"Did you feel a familiar aura from that lady?" Lorraine suddenly asked.

"It's also my concern," said Ling Xiang, his face stern. "I know I used to feel it from someone. But I can't tell who it is now. Thus, I let them rest first. You guys should pay attention."

"Yeah, I also felt familiar. It seems like someone had told me before," said Caesar.

They were suspicious, frowning and thinking.

On the other side, Guling with her ugly facial expression guided Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang to a palace. Her small face was so cold when she said, "This place is where our distinguished guests are treated. Please come in. If you need something, you can call the servants."

Then, Guling wore a hateful face and cursed men under her breath. She left with a snort.

She and Cecilia had a good friendship. Because of Shi Yan, Lena had confined Cecilia. And now, Shi Yan came from the Fantasy Zone with a strange lady and had even stated that she was his woman. Guling thought it was so unfair to Cecilia, so she didn't give him her good face.

"Wait a minute, I saw you with Cecilia last time. She didn't come here with her teacher Lena?" Shi Yan called her and asked.

"Why did you ask about Cecilia? You found happiness again. Why

do you need to concern yourself w your old one? Men are so unfaithful!" Guling's eyes shifted between Ouyang Luo Shuang and Shi Yan, mocking.

"Is Cecilia here or not?" Shi Yan frowned.

"I don't know!" Guling snorted and turned away immediately, her face cold.

"It has been so many years and you're still loose. No matter where you are, you never lack beauties to accompany you. You can't change your stripes even if someone beats you to death." Ouyang Luo Shuang's cold and clear voice arose after Guling had left.

Her Soul Consciousness checked around and found no one near them. Thus, she didn't want to stay near Shi Yan anymore. She proactively distanced herself from him, her face cold but bright.

Shi Yan was standing by the door and looking at the ancient architecture of the palace. Hearing her voice, he turned around, his eyes scanning her body as he said, "So, are you one of the women on my side? Well, we hugged and kissed. You're one of them, anyway, eh?"

He snapped back because of Ouyang Luo Shuang's mocking attitude.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's jade-like face blushed as she gritted her teeth. "Bastard!"

"No matter what you say, some things can't be changed. Moreover, in this Fantasy Star, you have to admit that you're my woman," said Shi Yan with a shrug. "Wait until my teacher comes. We will make it clear. That little girl won't hate you anymore." Ouyang Luo Shuang took a deep breath and then resumed her normal countenance. She had trained her disposition better than anyone else.

"I'm very curious. Who's your teacher?" Shi Yan squinted.

The aura on Ouyang Luo Shuang's body was similar to the God

Clan's expert's aura that he knew. He had been skeptical about this, but he didn't have any evidence. He was curious when Ouyang Luo Shuang mentioned her teacher. And now, she did it again, so Shi Yan took the chance to ask her.

"Who is he?" Ouyang Luo Shuang looked bewildered. She hesitated for a while and then said, "I don't know his profile. But his realm and cultivation base are profound. He got something to do on the Fantasy Star so he asked me to wait outside. While waiting for him, I was found and captured.."

Pausing for a while, Ouyang Luo Shuang's bright eyes became tender as he muttered,. "Still, I need to thank you. I didn't think that a cold person like you would rescue me."

Shi Yan rubbed his nose. "Er, I used to not want to save you. But I remembered you that year and I thought that if a guy like Xing Ming harassed you, even God wouldn't be able to stand it."

"Me that year?" Ouyang Luo Shuang sounded surprised.

Shi Yan nodded, his eyes strange when he recalled his memory. "That year, my realm was so low. When you broke the meteorite in Sky Meteor City and got out, you were like the Mood God who came to this world. You were so pure and beautiful. At that time, I thought that a woman like you should appear only in men's dreams. You shouldn't be real..."

That year, Shi Yan was like a small ant, while Ouyang Luo Shuang was like the Moon Goddess at the Sky Realm. There was a deep abyss between them that he could never cross.

Chapter 1286: Profound Comprehension

The palace that Thousand Fantasy Sect had lodged them was spacious and luxurious with special cultivating chambers and training yards. This palace had seven floors with one hundred rooms; each floor was around one hundred meters high.

This palace was large enough to keep several hundred people.

Currently, only Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang stayed here and occupied many balconies and windows. At night, the sky above this planet had three dreamy moons that formed a (品) shape.

Those moons were reflections of the three moons that were very far from them. They weren't the real moons here, but they could still illuminate the Fantasy Star.

The night fell.

Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang were standing on a stone platform and watching the beautiful sea of stars out there. They thought this scenery was so marvelous that nothing could compare to it.

They were the warriors from Grace Mainland. After many years and billions of miles away, they met up on this planet. And now, they were beholding the beauty of the sky and recalling memories in the past.

"That year, after I got out of the meteorite, I could vaguely feel your aura. However, because of the Three God Sect's matter, I had never tried to investigate," Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes were clear and she was speaking naturally. "I couldn't believe that the weak warrior of that year could have today's attainment. It seems like we can't predict anything."

Shi Yan sounded frank and elegant. "I couldn't believe it. You, the Goddess of that year, are standing with me to recall our memory. I could never believe that I can be close to you too."

"Can you not mention this?" Ouyang Luo Shuang wore a cold face.

Shi Yan laughed evilly.

"Are you the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force?" asked Ouyang Luo Shuang all of a sudden.

"Oh, you also know the Bloodthirsty Force?" Shi Yan was surprised.

"Of course, I've heard about it. I've been wandering around the universe for many years. I've experienced many things and of course, I know many secrets," Ouyang Luo Shuang said calmly. Then she asked curiously, "I heard that ten thousand years ago, the Bloodthirsty Force was the malignant tumor of the cosmos. Everyone hated it. The eight chiefs were so brutal and bloodthirsty, indeed. They had broken the sea of stars. People wanted to destroy that force. They said that it was the source of evil..."

When she talked about the Bloodthirsty Force, she didn't have any nice words. There were only negative and malicious ones.

Shi Yan smiled and said, "Who told you these things?"

"Everyone said like that," she answered casually.

"It was... I don't know how it was before, but later, I will change it." Shi Yan pondered and then said, "The God Clan has claimed the world, but they couldn't change it positively. They've been even more extreme than the Bloodthirsty Force. Because of the God Clan's rise, many races went extinct. They aren't good, either."

Ouyang Luo Shuang nodded, "My teacher said the same."

"What?" Shi Yan was bewildered and more skeptical.

"He told me that the God Lord had a coma because of severe damages. He had authorized the Elder Committee. The Elder Committee then stirred up the miasma in the God Clan. They have

many problems," she explained.

Shi Yan's suspicion became heavier. He frowned and said nothing.

"Eh?" His mind flickered when Shi Yan suddenly looked at a direction, squinting and furrowing his brows. "Why did she come here?"

"Who?" Ouyang Luo Shuang asked.

"Xing Ming's daughter," Shi Yan rubbed his chin, his eyes awkward.

Ouyang Luo Shuang snorted. "While I was still captured, I heard Xing Shan and Wei Yun talk about this woman. She has many men. It's true that she has slept with a thousand men."

Shi Yan was surprised. He nodded, "I see. That's dirty."

"Too dirty. I don't want to see her." She stood up. Her slender body flashed and she disappeared.

Shortly after, the mature Xing Ying came from afar, swinging her hips and thrusting her chest. She looked sexy with her cherry blossom countenance. Evidently, she wore her best makeup. She giggled, light rippling through her eyes. "I represent the Broken Hall and I would like to apologize. My father and I feel very sorry for what my uncle had done. I'm bringing some goods here to compensate..."

"I don't need her stuff," Ouyang Luo Shuang's voice whispered in Shi Yan's ears. "I don't want to see this woman, either."

Shi Yan chuckled. Standing on the high tower, he observed Xing Ying down there and said, "Even if you guys want to apologize, it's not you who should come here. Xing Ming isn't qualified, let alone you girl."

His eyes became focused. Shortly after, countless starlight dots turned into brilliant dragons coming out of nowhere. They

grabbed Xing Ying's voluptuous body and directly hauled her away.

A moonlight beam emerged. Ouyang Luo Shuang reappeared. She looked at the direction Xing Ying had been thrown away. Her bold brows twitched. "She came for you. This woman was arousing. She came to jump onto your lap."

Shi Yan just smiled.

"I thought you would be happy to welcome her. Although she's dirty, her figure is outstanding. A man like you... well, why did you stop her by the door?" Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes were sparkling.

"I got you here. No one else is more beautiful. You said that she's dirty. I always keep myself clean and pure," Shi Yan said deliberately.

"Keep yourself clean and pure?" Ouyang Luo Shuang's curved her lips as if she was trying to keep herself from mocking him. "Please don't humiliate yourself with such words."

Shi Yan darkened his face.

"Ha!"

Ouyang Luo Shuang couldn't help but chuckle. She looked like a beautiful frost flower that was so mesmerizing.

Shi Yan was lost in that smile.

"You look really beautiful when you smile," he sincerely complimented, "You should smile more. It will make you friendlier. I like when you smile."

Ouyang Luo Shuang stopped smiling. She snorted and then said, "You're not my man."

As far as I know, you were sealed in the meteorite for one thousand years. I guess you haven't experienced love, right? When I kissed you, you were so frightened. Haha, is it the first time a man touched you?" Shi Yan grinned contentedly.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's face became cold.

"Just consider it payment for rescuing you." Shi Yan shrugged. He contemplated for a while and then said, "Can you show me your Incipient Extent? I always feel familiar to the power you've cultivated."

"Why do I have to show you?" Ouyang Luo Shuang snorted, but she still released her Incipient Extent.

Her Incipient Extent was strange. It had bright round moons held high in the sky above the shoreless cold lake. This lake was crystal clear and deep, and it reflected the moonlight. Her Incipient Extent was so cold as if it was affected by the cold lake.

She had fused with the essence of the Moon and the cold power. That's why she got this strange Incipient Extent. As soon as the Incipient Extent appeared, Shi Yan felt so cold that it was as if he was covered in a world of snow and ice.

"Indeed, it feels so familiar." Shi Yan observed her Incipient Extent. His mind flickered and his Incipient Extent also appeared. The sky was now covered by a beautiful picture...

The suns, moons, and stars arose. Life stars slowly spun. The space of this universe was so vast. His Incipient Extent seemed to cover the entire sea of stars.

The lunar stars he had got from the God Clan's precursor had holy, flawless auras that were pretty similar to the moonlight inside Ouyang Luo Shuang's Incipient Extent. It was even more mysterious.

"Your Incipient Extent looks like the vast sea of stars. I have never seen any marvelous Incipient Extent like this!" Ouyang Luo Shuang was astounded. She pulled herself together to observe. She looked shaken. "That moon makes me feel so close. You..."

"Retrieve your Incipient Extent. You can go there to sense the lunar star in my Incipient Extent," Shi Yan enticed her.

Ouyang Luo Shuang was bewildered and her eyes were hesitant.

Entering his Incipient Extent meant handing her life into his hands. Normally, warriors at the same or similar realms would never do that. Unless they were close to each other, they could take risks once to experience.

In each warrior's Incipient Extent, he or she was the only God. The warrior could create miracles or supernatural abilities. Staying in the other's Incipient Extent was the most passive moment of one's life that was similar to giving his life to the other.

"Don't linger. If I want to harm you, you think you can be that free? To you, my Incipient Extent is a good encounter. It's you who can take the chance to learn or not," Shi Yan frowned.

Ouyang Luo Shuang gritted her teeth. Pondering for a while, she retrieved her Incipient Extent and flew up to his Incipient Extent.

Both Ouyang Luo Shuang and Shi Yan had the same wonderful feeling.

She felt like she had entered a whole new world while wandering in the vast sea of stars. In this place, Shi Yan's aura was everywhere. She felt like she had entered a deep place of Shi Yan's soul and mind.

As soon as Ouyang Luo Shuang entered his Incipient Extent, his soul shrugged as he felt that he could understand every secret in Ouyang Luo Shuang's mind. He used to experience the same thing. His co-soul could recognize the moods of the creatures on Grace Mainland. He could enter their dreams and minds easily like a real God.

At this moment, he had this feeling. In his Incipient Extent, he was the God and Ouyang Luo Shuang was his citizen. He could control her life and death.

Concentrating, his Soul Consciousness dashed from everywhere and entered Ouyang Luo Shuang's Sea of Consciousness, soul altar,

and even her Incipient Extent. Ouyang Luo Shuang's Incipient Extent became a small space inside his Incipient Extent. He could use his mind to feel it and he could decode the mysteries of her Incipient Extent through his own Incipient Extent.

It was a marvelous feeling that he couldn't describe.

He suddenly had an idea that if he used his Devouring power Upanishad now, he could swallow Ouyang Luo Shuang's Incipient Extent and turn her Incipient Extent into a part of his Incipient Extent!

Unconsciously, he closed his eyes and tried to comprehend this terrific feeling when someone had entered his Incipient Extent.

In the same manner, Ouyang Luo Shuang had stepped on the moon inside his Incipient Extent. Now, she knew that this moon was the utmost of the power Upanishad she cultivated. The moonlight here carried the ultimate truth and essence of the power she had been pursuing.

Her soul shivered. She was so thrilled as she pulled herself together and sensed the marvel of the moon.

Actually, the moons in this Incipient Extent was the God Clan's precursor's Incipient Extent that had the essence of the Light power Upanishad. To her, a warrior cultivating the moonlight power, it was a priceless treasure.

The two then remained in this peculiar condition to find and learn useful abilities and comprehend their powers.

Their souls slowly sublimated during this process. Their understanding of power and realm gradually increased.

They had temporarily forgotten the time to immerse themselves into this endless marvel. Their souls were trying to comprehend the deep meanings of their powers.

They were pursuing a profound comprehension of their power Upanishads.

Chapter 1287: Clearly See the Crisis

A beautiful woman was hung upside down on a branch of an ancient tree that was one hundred meters tall. The transparent dragons that bound her disappeared after a long time.

Thud!

Xing Ying fell on the ground and rolled. She felt so much pain, her beautiful face filled with rage.

Even when she was a child, she had never experienced such humiliation. She had ignored her pride and dignity to jump onto his lap. Not only was she rejected but she was also thrown away. It was the biggest humiliation in her whole life.

Although she had Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm cultivation base, she couldn't urge a bit of her energy to strike back the dragons. It made her both outraged and fearful.

After waiting until the dragons vanished, she could finally move. Looking at the palace far away, she gritted her teeth and flew back there.

Shortly after, she came to the door and attempted to ask for an explanation from Shi Yan. However, when she looked up, she became baffled.

On a prominent stone tower of the palace, Shi Yan's Incipient Extent emerged like a brilliant galaxy with the diamond-like twinkling stars. Ouyang Luo Shuang was like a moonlight beam moving on the moon inside his Incipient Extent.

Shi Yan closed his eyes, his face looked like he was immersed in his world and comprehending his realm.

After a glance, she was shaken, but her eyes were so malignant.

She had a good understanding of the mysterious magic of the Incipient Extent and the realm. She knew clearly that when Shi

Yan opened his Incipient Extent for Ouyang Luo Shuang, they shouldn't be disturbed. If she seized the chance and took revenge now...

Xing Ying squinted and considered. She couldn't make up her mind yet.

Apparently, Shi Yan didn't put her in his eyes. He wasn't interested in her. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been that harsh. He would have given her a chance to approach him. She was humiliated when they first met personally. With her natural characteristics, she would take revenge. However, the other was the Bloodthirsty Force's Master, what if...

Xing Ying didn't dare to act rashly.

"You'd better leave."

However, at this moment, Guling appeared quietly like a Forest Spirit and looked at her.

Xing Ying's bold brows arched. She threw a glance at Guling mockingly. "So? You're interested in him too?"

Guling's small face became so cold as she sneered. "You think everybody will be like you? Like a fly attracted to meat when you see a man? You want to bite him or taste him, right?"

Guling and Cecilia were good friends and she didn't like Xing Ying. When she talked to her, she didn't want to be polite.

"You know what I want to do?" Xing Ying changed her visage, her eyes sinister.

"No matter what you want to do to Shi Yan, I advise you to forget that idea. He's not someone you can offend. Don't bring trouble to your father, your Broken Hall, or our three forces. Otherwise, no one can protect you!" Gulian snorted, "You should leave before he wakes up. If he knows you got such ideas, he won't just throw you away like a stray dog. I'm afraid you will become a dead dog!"

Although Gulian wasn't old, when she talked harshly, she could make people's scalps numb.

Xing Ying's beautiful face became ugly. She knew this place was the Thousand Fantasy Sect's territory and Gulian was Ling Xiang's adopted daughter. She couldn't offend Liang Xiang.

Pondering for a while, Xing Ying threw Guling a malignant look then left.

After Xing Ying had left, Gulian looked up to watch Shi Yan. Her bright eyes became surprised. She saw Shi Yan open his Incipient Extent for Ouyang Luo Shuang and the two of them were bizarrely comprehending their power Upanishads.

Shi Yan's Incipient Extent looked like a beautiful and vast galaxy. It caught her eyes. She had seen many Incipient Extents of Incipient God Realm experts, but she had never seen a spectacular Incipient Extent like this one.

She suddenly felt small when she lifted up her face and beheld the sky. It seemed that Incipient Extent had swallowed the entire sea of stars.

"This Incipient Extent is really marvelous. If she got a chance to learn her power Upanishad's mysteries in there, she must have a big harvest. I wonder if Cecilia has had the good opportunity to cultivate in his Incipient Extent. Hmm! This man is too flirty! He loves every beauty he's met! Despicable!"

Gulian muttered at first, but later on, her small face became colder as she shouted at the end.

A remote area on the Fantasy Star.

There were some green bamboo cottages covered in the thick white mist. This kind of white mist was so strange that it could prevent all kinds of soul energy, Soul Consciousness, and even noises from intruding the place.

Inside a bamboo cottage, Lena of the Heaven River Temple frowned. Floating in front of her was a big drop of water that was showing the scene of Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang comprehending power Upanishads together.

Cecilia looked dispirited. She sat quietly in the room and watched the drop of water. She bit her lower lip and said nothing.

"He took a ride on Tsunamic Chamber of Commerce's ships. Then, he got into a dispute with warriors from the Broken Hall because of that girl. He said that she was his woman. Caesar had to apologize. We thought that he didn't have any relationship with this girl and he said that just to save her but..."

Lena looked at Cecilia. She found that Cecilia looked painful and bitter. She sighed and then continued. "But it seems like they do have something. Otherwise, she wouldn't enter his Incipient Extent like that without any caution. Also, he has opened his Incipient Extent so she could learn the marvel in there. I don't believe that they don't have any relationship."

Cecilia kept her head low and didn't answer her.

"He doesn't deserve it. I think so. I've heard about him. This guy is a womanizer. He has never lacked women on his side wherever he goes. You're just a passenger in his life. To him, you're no different from the other women. And if you consider him a place to shelter your body and soul, you will be living in pain for the rest of your life," Lena comforted her.

Cecilia thinned her lips and contemplated. After a long time, she lifted her head, her beautiful eyes showing her begrudging suffering. "When I first met him, I've known who he is already. However, I've never met anyone more outstanding than him. He has touched my heart. If I let him go, I will regret it. If I hold on to him, I will sink into sorrow. But when the latter happens, I've experienced something that I can recall later. If I choose the former, I can save myself from pain, but I will miss a piece of my

life. Teacher, what do you advise me?"

Lena was surprised as she looked at Cecilia. After a moment, she shook her head and sighed. "Seems like I should keep you here for a while more."

"Teacher, why do the Masters have to do that?" Cecilia was skeptical.

"After one hundred thousand years, the four great clans have taken turns to control the entire cosmos. They've risen and defeated. They've kept stirring up the universe. There are many forces and races, and even galaxies have disappeared forever because of them. These four big forces are the fountainhead of evil in this world..."

Lena looked at her and said reluctantly, "Unfortunately, they're too powerful. In their battles, the other forces always play the supporting roles. They have to share the burden with them without any other option. We were willing to let them act like that until now. We and the other forces that aren't the Four Great Creatures want to make them content to their lot. We will save and keep the peace of this universe."

"Well, to be frank, the Thousand Fantasy Sect, the Broken Hall, and our Heaven River Temple have accumulated for so many years. And now, we think that we got the power to control the world. We want to try once. Right?" Cecilia hit the nail on the head.

Lena was surprised. She smiled, "Yeah, it will develop like that."

"What do they want to do?" asked Cecilia.

"Hand back Bloodthirsty's remains to Shi Yan and agree to form the alliance with them. After he's left the Fantasy Star, they will spread this information. The God Clan will then send the experts to kill him. The Bloodthirsty Force will also know this. They will send people to protect him. Then, after they leave the Thousand

Fantasy Star Area, the war will take place officially. It will be a deadly one for both sides," said Lena.

"I got it. Shi Yan is the pawn to ignite the flame of war. We will stimulate them and make them fight before they've prepared carefully. Then, we will watch and choose the side to support," said Cecilia.

"My excellent student. Your thoughts are clear. Yeah, you're not wrong." Lena complimented her student.

Inside Shi Yan's Incipient Extent, time and space seemed to cease to move. He controlled everything.

If he wanted time to slow down, it slowed down...

Ouyang Luo Shuang stayed in his Incipient Extent. She moved around the moons in there and seemed to not want to come back. She was trying to comprehend the essence of the God Clan's precursor's power Upanishads. She didn't care about the time passing by.

Shi Yan sank into his Incipient Extent and searched between the Space and Star powers Upanishads.

After an unknown time, he woke up. He pulled himself together, frowning and sensing.

In his Incipient Extent, a massive starlight hand grabbed Ouyang Luo Shuang by her waist and pulled her out of a lake. She was put back to the real world.

Shi Yan looked at Ouyang Luo Shuang, his eyes complicated.

After he had analyzed Ouyang Luo Shuang's power Upanishads and Incipient Extent, he came to a conclusion: Ouyang Luo Shuang's teacher must be a God Clan's expert.

He could never look down on some experts who had mastered the power Upanishad of the God Clan's ancestors and imparted it to

Ouyang Luo Shuang at First Sky of Incipient God Realm.

Ouyang Luo Shuang had mentioned that this man was heading to Fantasy Star to do something...

Shi Yan had a bad premonition. Vaguely, he felt a big crisis coming soon.

He looked at Ouyang Luo Shuang and pondered. Suddenly, he said, "In the coming time, if the situation doesn't turn right, I will have to do something that will make you hate me. I want to warn you in advance. Don't worry. I won't hurt you, but I have to tell you in advance..."

Since his words were vague, Ouyang Luo Shuang couldn't understand it. "What do you mean?"

"I mean, perhaps I need to use you to achieve my goal." Shi Yan's eyes were strange.

"Use me? What value do I have that you can use?" Her clear eyes were confused. She didn't know her teacher's identity. She just knew that he was very intimidating. As she couldn't relate Shi Yan and her teacher, of course, she couldn't guess what Shi Yan had in his mind.

"Well, you just need to know that. When the time comes, you will understand what I meant today."

Chapter 1288: Carefree

The islet in the middle of the fantasy lake

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were discussing how to talk to Shi Yan tomorrow. They considered whether they should give him some challenge before giving him the Bloodthirsty's remains or not. If they just gave them to him, would that be too direct?

"His realm is a little low. If we give him a challenge, I'm afraid he can't handle it. Even though we have to give him these things, we must do it like we care about it. Sigh, it's troublesome, though." Lorraine forced a smile.

"Yeah, it's just First Sky of Incipient God Realm. It isn't worth mentioning. If he wasn't the new Master, he wouldn't be respected. But if we give the remains to him easily, will he doubt us or not?" asked Ling Xiang.

"Don't look at me. You guys are the masters in this sort of stuff. I don't know how to act in such a conspiracy," Caesar waved his hands.

Ling Xiang and Lorraine went stiff when they heard Caesar. They looked a little embarrassed.

All of a sudden, Ling Xiang changed his countenance. An ancient book flew out of his sleeve. He touched the void and the book flipped its pages. A magical energy emerged from the page like white light rings outside the planet. It seemed like he could use this book to check the changes that happened outside his Fantasy Star.

At the same time, a soul message came from the book to Ling Xiang's Sea of Consciousness.

Caesar and Lorraine kept silent. They frowned, watching Ling Xiang and waiting.

They knew that the ancient book was a strange treasure in Ling

Xiang's hands that was called "The Book of Thousand Fantasy and Myriad Change." This book could connect to the marvelous Fantasy Zone and create illusions there.

They all looked at Ling Xiang as they wanted to know what was going on. Ling Xiang had ordered his subordinates not to disturb them when they began to discuss unless it was something really important.

As they were still discussing these matters, if someone contacted Ling Xiang now, it meant that the news wasn't small.

Indeed, Ling Xiang put away the Book of Thousand Fantasy and Myriad Change into his sleeve. His face slightly paled. "There is a tornado of meteorite pieces that appeared out of nowhere in the Fantasy Zone. Billions of these pieces have attacked the Fantasy Zone like sharp sword. The white light rings outside the planet have stopped them. But they have already hurt and killed many fantasy animals and my troopers."

"Who has the guts to do that?" Lorraine's face was grave.

This place was the headquarters star of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, and the Thousand Fantasy Sect was the prominent force in this universe that not many forces dared to provoke.

"Besides those lunatics of the Four Great Creatures, I think no blind warrior dares to act wantonly in my Fantasy Zone!" Ling Xiang's handsome face turned cold and dark. "They reported that they saw a lazy man riding the moon nucleus and approaching our Fantasy Star."

"What does he look like?" Lorraine was startled. She thought that she knew something.

"They said that he looks lazy. Along the way, he still drank wine and ate fruits casually. He doesn't mind our guards much," Ling Xiang said coldly.

"Lazy... Hmm, lazy. Lazy!"

Lorraine was shocked as a light flashed in her head. She hissed in fright. "Carefree! It's Carefree!"

Hearing her, Ling Xiang and Caesar were startled.

"It's him. The girl's teacher is Carefree! I should have guessed it earlier!" shouted Lorraine.

As Ling Xiang and Caesar heard about the name Carefree, their countenances became very serious. Thoughts rolled into their brains. Relating the name to the familiar feeling they had earlier, they knew Lorraine was correct. Carefree was coming. Carefree was one of the Four Great Heavenly Kings of the God Clan and a supernatural character of the previous generation.

This man had disappeared for thousands of years. It had been so long that Caesar, Ling Xiang, and Lorraine couldn't figure it out earlier.

When Carefree was famous and intimidating, Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were still juniors at Incipient God Realm who still needed to follow their teachers. They knew Carefree's deeds well. Thus, they all discolored when they knew that it was Carefree who was approaching.

Rumble! Rumble!

The Fantasy Star suddenly shook hard as if a massive beast was barging at it.

The ground of the Fantasy Star shook hard. Many mountains collapsed and rivers surged. The quiet Fantasy Star for countless years seemed to about to receive its Doomsday. All the warriors of the Thousand Fantasy Sect were frightened.

"Where is the Thousand Fantasy Sect's Master? Open the gate. Do you want me to break your door?" A voice came from deep inside the clouds above the Fantasy Star that then reverberated in every corner of the planet and shook the minds of every warrior.

As soon as that voice arose, it was like the heavenly prestige

pressing on the sky of the Fantasy Star and suffocating people.

"Here he comes!" Caesar hissed.

"He can break it, really. Let him in." Lorraine forced a smile.

Ling Xiang nodded and then took out the Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade box. After giving it to Lorraine, Ling Xiang said, "You should hurry and find Shi Yan. Give the box to him and ask him to leave immediately."

Caesar also gave his box to Lorraine. "Tell that kid to flee quickly. If he dies here, we will all be in trouble."

Lorraine didn't say anything. She grabbed the boxes and disappeared instantly.

At the same time, the terrible shock came from the sky as the voice arose again. "It's not easy for the Thousand Fantasy Sect to refine layers of barriers and restrictions. What a pity if this protection gets damaged. I will count to three. People down there, you should consider carefully. One..."

Ling Xiang sighed and then spoke up, "Welcome precursor Carefree. I'm the current Master of the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Ling Xiang. Welcome to our headquarters." His finger fiddled with the Book of Thousand Fantasy and Myriad Change to lift up the barrier so Carefree could enter the planet.

A tender, handsome man rode the moon essence and crossed the sky to come. He landed directly to the center land of the Fantasy Star.

Many warriors on the Fantasy Star gathered as they saw him. The Fantasy Lake where Ling Xiang and Caesar were standing changed suddenly. The thick forest and grand palaces replaced the lake, the cottages, and the mountain ranges.

Ban Yu, Xing Ming, Xing Shang, Wei Yun, and Gulian appeared from the palaces around and looked at the man in fear.

Many of them didn't know him, but they were still scared. The imposing aura of the man descended from the sky had completely subdued them and made them want to bow to him.

"Who attacked my student at the chaotic area out there?" After a deafening explosion, the moon underneath Carefree's feet had destroyed some palaces. He landed and lazily raked his eyes around. He saw Xing Shang and grinned.

Xing Shang felt like his soul had left him already.

"Come here," Carefree waved his hand.

Xing Shang and Wei Yun were lifted in the same way a person pinched a chicken's neck and lifted it up. They fell in front of Carefree. Carefree opened his mouth and spurt out two beams of moonlight that then intruded Xing Shang's and Wei Yun's brains through their eyes. The moonlight then moved around their Sea of Consciousness to collect their memories.

As the others were watching them, Xing Shang and Wei Yun were so frightened. Dark blood oozed out of their eyes, ears, nostrils, and mouth. The light in their eyes dimmed out. Their skies dried up as if it was dry tree bark. They lost their vitality quickly.

Everybody felt their hair rising as they were so panic-stricken. They knew Carefree had used a memory extraction technique to take their memories directly that had destroyed their lives and souls to get the part of memory he needed.

Xing Ming felt so chilled. At this moment, he thought he was frozen by a cold power. He couldn't help but shiver.

His eyes were filled with a dark fear. He looked at Caesar, gritting his teeth and begging. "Master, please consider that I've served both you and your father. Please spare my life."

After he finished, Xing Shang's and Wei Yun's life energy were all gone. Carefree had collected what he wanted.

Carefree smiled darkly and looked at him. "Turns out you're the ringleader."

"Master!" Xing Ming screamed, kneeled down, and pounded his head on the ground, beggin Caesar. His head bled terribly.

Xing Ying stood next to him. She was bewildered for a while and then kneeled down, crying and pounding her head against the floor. She didn't mind her bleeding face or the pain and continued to beg to Caesar. "Please, Hall Master, please save my father."

At this moment, they knew that only if Caesar helped him, Xing Ming could survive.

Since this man could kill Xing Shang and Wei Yun easily and the others couldn't even wiggle a bit, they knew that he was at the Immortal Realm. This sort of character could effortlessly kill them with only a wave of his hand.

Caesar, the warrior obsessed with martial arts, had a dark and calm face like the water. He looked at Xing Ming and Xing Ying who were pounding their heads on the floor to beg him, talking all of a sudden. "Precursor Carefree, two warriors of our Broken Hall were killed. Please let it go."

"Let it go?" Carefree was surprised. He eyed Caesar and asked, "You're Simon's son, right? Haha, your father had to call me senior. Your Broken Hall's warriors dared to kidnap my student. Well, it's simple to let it go. When all the ones involved in this kidnapping case are dead, I will let it go."

He rose one hand to grab Xing Ming and squinted, his face dark and sinister.

"Nooooo!" Xing Ming shouted ear-splittingly.

"My father gave you face but it doesn't mean that I will do the same!" Caesar suddenly screamed. His hempen clothes floated with powerful lightning strikes. He stepped toward Carefree and raised his fist.

His punch was rough and simple!

Boom! Boom!

The space next to Carefree exploded continuously. The billions of lightning bolts moved together as if they wanted to create billions of holes in this world.

Caesar cultivated Lightning power Upanishad. Usually, warriors with the Lightning power Upanishad could cultivate the Electricity power Upanishad at the same time. It made them stronger. Simon, Caesar's father, cultivated both power Upanishad.

However, Caesar didn't use that method. He had cultivated only Lightning power Upanishad. In ten thousand years, he was immersed in the world of only Lightning, offering it everything beautiful in his life. He didn't like women. He had ignored the matters of the Broken Hall. He didn't enjoy life. Just like an ascetical monk, he had dedicated his life to find the path of his cultivation and the Lightning power Upanishad. He had not been lazy for even a day.

This punch of his had the passion of his lifelong pursuit of Lightning power. His attack had torn the sky and stimulated the eight poles of the world!

The lightning strikes shook the sky and reverberated like Caesar's angry roar. His roar was formidable and overbearing with the loneliness accumulated for ten thousand years.

Carefree, the expert of the previous generation, had a grave face standing in billions of lightning strikes. His eyes emitted magical lights.

Carefree's eyes squinted and created crescent moons. The three illusions of the moon above the Fantasy Star's sky spun and became real, moving around Carefree. They shattered and exploded continuously as if they were about to destroy this entire world.

Caesar stopped after that punch. However, there were countless punches in the void between him and Carefree. The punches were like thunder in the sky that created a world of pure Lightning.

Chapter 1289: Unyielding

Caesar didn't move for even a bit, but his punches had filled the void by Carefree and created an endless magical world.

"You're much better than your father. You're closer to Second Sky of Immortal Realm than the other two. You've comprehended the ultimate essence of Lightning. But it's unfortunate that your soul can't transform yet." Carefree looked at Caesar and complimented, "But it's not enough to stop me. Anyway, I'm at a higher realm. I had to spend seven thousand years to break through to this realm. Thus, you can only watch me kill him."

Carefree looked at Xing Ming and smiled.

A crescent moon arose on Xing Ming's chest. It then stabbed his heart, broke his body, and shot towards Xing Ming's soul altar. The moon shattered his soul altar immediately.

Carefree touched his head. A bright full moon arose. This bright moon was so pure and was created by billions of the God power's beams. The bright moon changed and magically erased Caesar's punches in the air.

When Carefree was attacking Caesar, he killed Xing Ming. Unless Caesar troubled him and distracted his mind, Caesar couldn't prevent him from killing Xing Ming.

Apparently, Caesar wasn't strong enough to keep Carefree's full attention.

That was why Xing Ming was dead now.

Xing Ying's face was bleeding. She stopped pounding her head against the floor. She was ashen as she looked at her father who was a corpse now. Her face was dark and glum as if her soul had left her.

"Caesar!" Lorraine hissed all of a sudden.

Caesar wore a brave face. He had prepared to take risks. He looked as if he was struggling in his mind.

"Caesar!" hissed Lorraine once more time.

Caesar's tense nerves relaxed. The expressions in his eyes changed for a while before he resumed his normal visage.

Carefree looked like he appreciated Caesar a lot. His dark eyes became tender. He spoke up all of a sudden. "I'm here to discuss with the Thousand Fantasy Sect, Broken Hall, and Heaven River Temple. We want to exchange an entire star area for each piece of Bloodthirsty's remains. We can carry it out immediately."

Ling Xiang had guessed his purpose earlier. Hearing him, he replied with a forced smile. "We gave the remains to the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. We got a good deal already."

Carefree squinted. He immediately recognized that Lorraine wasn't here. The moonlight swirled in his eyes. After a while, he grinned. "Well, your Fantasy Star is really extraordinary. Even I was misled."

He moved and his figure faded.

Caesar and Ling Xiang exchanged looks. They were so frightened. They left and headed to Shi Yan.

Gulian, Ban Yu, and the others hurried to move to the palace that the Thousand Fantasy Sect had lodged the distinguished guests.

On the other side,

"Carefree is here. You take the three boxes and leave the Fantasy Star now. They contain Bloodthirsty's remains. I have discussed with Caesar and Ling Xiang. Once you guys and the God Clan start the war, our three forces will support you." Lorraine appeared out of nowhere and gave him the three Heavenly Fragrant Soul Soothing Jade boxes.

She urged him to leave immediately.

"Carefree? Heavenly King Carefree of the God Clan?" Shi Yan asked calmly.

"Hurry up. I'm afraid the illusions of the Fantasy Star can't hold him for long. You cultivate Space power Upanishad, right? You better tear the void and leave now. Return to your ancient continent," Lorraine urged him.

Shi Yan lifted his head to look at the sky, his face grimaced.

With the connection between Shi Yan and Grace Mainland, he could return to the land with the last beam of his energy while he was in the chaotic space basin.

However, he tried and found the space was so heavy as if countless mountain ranges were pressing on it. He couldn't even move.

He immediately realized that it was too late. Carefree had noticed him.

"Carefree is here. I can't leave." Shi Yan looked at Lorraine and frowned. Abruptly, he turned away and grabbed Ouyang Luo Shuang. He placed one hand on her back and urged his power. He whispered into her ear, "I'm so sorry."

Ouyang Luo Shuang was shocked because of what Lorraine had said. She knew that her teacher was called Carefree and the one Shi Yan and Lorraine had mentioned was the Heavenly King Carefree, the peak existence of the God Clan. She needed time to arrange her thoughts.

As she wasn't cautious, Shi Yan grabbed her. When she recognized the situation, it was too late to wiggle. Shi Yan had controlled her body in just a blink of an eye.

Ouyang Luo Shuang felt chilled and she snarled, "What are you doing?!"

"I've told you before that I have to use you sometimes. And now, it's the moment." Shi Yan forced a smile and apologized. A strange

light shot out from his eyes as he pulled the three boxes Lorraine had given him and threw them into the space inside his Incipient Extent. Then, his face became dark and cold. The murderous aura twirled around him brutally. "Sorry," he said.

Then, Carefree came from the sky and landed in front of him.

"Teacher..." Ouyang Luo Shuang screamed, her eyes regaining consciousness.

Carefree squinted and looked at her and then at Shi Yan. "You're the Bloodthirsty's successor?"

Shi Yan nodded.

"Only at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. Too low. I can kill you easily. Yeah, hand me Bloodthirsty's remains and release my disciple. I will let you go. I'm a man of his word," Carefree said indifferently.

"I want to leave and I want to bring Bloodthirsty's remains with me. Tell me what I should do?" Shi Yan replied coldly.

"It means you will die," Carefree shook his head.

Ling Xiang and Caesar arrived. Gulian and Ban Yu stopped far from them and watched with complicated eyes.

They hadn't thought that they would see such a situation when they came. They were dumbfounded.

Before Carefree had arrived, Shi Yan had said that Ouyang Luo Shuang was his woman. He had forced Caesar to admit his mistake and forced Xing Shang to chop off his arm. But now, he was keeping Ouyang Luo Shuang as his hostage to bargain with Carefree. How heartless was this man to be able to switch his face like that?

At the critical time, he could use his woman to cushion his back. How despicable and vicious was this man?

Many people disdained him. They thought that they had

wronged him. He failed the others so badly.

Only Caesar, Ling Xiang, Lorraine, and Gulian nodded discreetly. They knew that what Shi Yan was doing was the only way that gave him a chance to talk to Carefree. They highly appreciated Shi Yan's evil and agile wisdom. They thought that only this kind of character could compete against the God Clan.

"I got two souls. You know this, right? If you kill this soul of mine, I can still exist. But I know your student can't do that. Yeah, I don't know how much you favor your student. Perhaps you don't mind her being dead or alive." Shi Yan looked at Carefree and spoke. "If so, I can only blame my bad luck."

"I know what had happened from Xing Shang's and Wei Yun's souls. Although you aren't my disciple's lover, you guys are friends. Otherwise, you wouldn't rescue her. Since you've saved her, just give me Bloodthirsty's remains. You can leave then. Is this clear?" Carefree squinted.

"I want to take the remains with me," Shi Yan was persistent.

"I believe that you won't hurt your friends. Your threat is just a funny joke in my eyes," Carefree sounded nonchalant.

"Oh, really?" Shi Yan's eyes were cold. A bone thorn appeared in his hand. With a swift move of his wrist, the bone thorn directly thrust into Ouyang Luo Shuang's abdomen.

Ouyang Luo Shuang went numb, her bright eyes filled with fear. She had never thought that Shi Yan would attack her. Feeling the agony in her tummy, she gritted her teeth in resentment. She thought that once she escaped, she would make Shi Yan lose his face.

Now she understood the strange words he had told her. She knew what "use" Shi Yan had mentioned. Although Shi Yan had promised that he wouldn't kill her, this wound on her body was real. She hated Shi Yan for his bold and cruel deeds. He attacked

her!

Shi Yan could feel Ouyang Luo Shuang's body so stiff. As their bodies were so close to each other, Shi Yan could feel her resentment and even her soul movement.

Perhaps it was related to Ouyang Luo Shuang's activity in his Incipient Extent. It seemed like the subtle connection between them hadn't been cut off yet.

But he had no choice. He knew Ouyang Luo Shuang would trouble him later, but he had to be persistent now. Space here was locked. Carefree was at Second Sky of Immortal Realm. Thus, Ouyang Luo Shuang was his only escape. She was the last trick he had to protect himself. He was lucky that he could guess Ouyang Luo Shuang's teacher was some powerful character of the God Clan.

Ban Yu, Gulian, Guling, and the others were aghast. They were dumbstruck looking at the bleeding wound in Ouyang Luo Shuang's abdomen.

They didn't expect that Shi Yan dared to attack her!

Carefree hadn't thought that he dared to that, either. When Ouyang Luo Shuang was stabbed, he became hesitant.

He had anticipated that Shi Yan wouldn't attack her and what he had done was all he could do. He wasn't going to make it more terrible. However, it was just his prediction from what he got from Xing Shang's and Wei Yun's memories. He wasn't so sure or able to confirm anything.

It was because he didn't know Shi Yan. He didn't know how this successor of Bloodthirsty was.

At the same time, Ouyang Luo Shuang was the only warrior whose cultivation path was much appropriate in the past ten thousand years. That's why he decided to impart Ouyang Luo Shuang the marvelous power Upanishad even though she wasn't a

member of the God Clan. He considered Ouyang Luo Shuang his only official disciple and nurtured her.

He had refined a moon for Ouyang Luo Shuang to cultivate. It spoke up the fact that he really favored and appreciated this disciple he had when he was already old.

He didn't want to lose this disciple. Thus, he didn't dare to bet.

"After I can confirm that I'm safe, I'll let her go," Shi Yan saw Carefree hesitating. He then grabbed Ouyang Luo Shuang and flew up into the sky. He didn't wait for Carefree to answer.

Shi Yan controlled Space power, but he couldn't tear the void to escape instantly. However, it wasn't a problem to fly now. He planned to leave this area and find the area Carefree hadn't locked to open the space passage there to return to Grace Mainland.

As long as Shi Yan could return to Grace Mainland, even if Carefree came there in his world, he had the guts to fight with that expert once.

He used to fight with Azure Dragon on Grace Mainland. He knew that even if he couldn't resist, he could still leave easily.

Seeing Shi Yan holding Ouyang Luo Shuang and flying away from the Fantasy Star, Carefree was outraged, but he was trying to press it down. His face was sinister. He didn't linger on the Fantasy Star anymore. He immediately flew up and chased after Shi Yan. He planned to lock more space and observe Shi Yan. Once he could confirm that Shi Yan didn't want to kill Ouyang Luo Shuang, he was going to storm over to trouble him.

Chapter 1290: Life Sublimation

After Shi Yan and Carefree had left, the Fantasy Star resumed its peace and quiet. However, Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine still grimaced.

Carefree had come suddenly and broken their plan. They couldn't help but give Shi Yan Bloodthirsty's remains. They didn't even have time to discuss the details of their alliance. Everything was rushed.

Ling Xiang, Caesar, and Lorraine were at First Sky of Immortal Realm. After they had reached this realm, they had developed a wild scheme to conquer the world. However, today, when Carefree gave them a sudden visit, he was like thunder that had struck their minds.

"Carefree has reached Second Sky of Immortal Realm. I suppose the other three Heavenly Kings are at this realm too. In addition to the God Lord, we have to be very cautious," Lorraine sighed.

"I didn't expect him to come. However, it turns out that it isn't bad. Although it's a little different from what we've expected, it's not bad at all," Ling Xiang pondered and then said. "We must spread the news. Tell Tsunami Chamber of Commerce. If Shi Yan encounters bad things in our Thousand Fantasy Star Area, we can't explain clearly to the others."

"This kid is evil. He can turn his back to her directly and use her to bargain. He's heartless, indeed," Caesar appraised Shi Yan.

"I think he won't die that easily," Lorraine nodded.

"We shouldn't be the vanguard in the war with the God Clan. They're so formidable," said Ling Xiang.

Caesar and Lorraine nodded in agreement. Carefree coming here today made them realize that it wasn't exaggerated that the God Clan could be the overlord of this cosmos for ten thousand years.

By the edge of the Fantasy Star.

Shi Yan held Ouyang Luo Shuang and flew quickly like a beam of starlight.

His face was stern, his eyes bright with brilliant lights. He continually checked the surroundings and didn't dare to relax for even a second.

Because of the pressure that had chased after him as if it was his shadow, he knew that Carefree was still following Shi Yan although Shi Yan didn't see Carefree. He was somewhere around for sure.

He had escaped the Fantasy Star, but the space around was still locked. He couldn't find a slit to return to Grace Mainland.

The layers of space were tight as if there was a massive hand squeezing them altogether. Unless that hand loosened its grip, Shi Yan couldn't move through spaces.

That heavy pressure came like a rising tide that troubled him while he was flying through the Fantasy Zone. He had to consume his God power every second and every minute. It wasn't a normal trip. Because of Carefree's pressure, he had to spend a lot more energy than usual.

Engaging in a battle with an expert at this level, Shi Yan finally felt helpless. It was because of the difference between their realms, his Space, Star, and Death and Life power Upanishads. His abilities were ineffective. They couldn't bring expected results. If he didn't hold Ouyang Luo Shuang, Carefree was going to kill him for sure.

Finally, he recognized a begrudging fact. His realm was too low compared to the formidable experts who had survived for more than ten thousand years.

He could clearly feel that his current Incipient God Realm cultivation base wasn't enough to deal with the future commotions.

He had to break through faster to a whole new world. It would be best that he could enter the Immortal Realm!

Shi Yan knew that the gap between the Immortal Realm and Incipient God Realm was like the distance between the sky and the deep abyss. The power and capacity of the Immortal Realm experts weren't something that Peak of Incipient God Realm and the False Immortal Realm experts could compare to.

"Where are you taking me?" Ouyang Luo Shuang's wound had stopped bleeding. Although her body was confined, she could still speak. "How long do you plan to keep me as your hostage?"

Shi Yan's face was cold as he shouted at her. "Shut up!"

Then, the starlight emitted from his palm like a river and flowed into Ouyang Luo Shuang's body to restrict her ability to talk.

Afterward, he checked his surroundings carefully as he knew that a pair of dark eyes was still watching him from a secret place nearby.

Shi Yan knew that Carefree was right behind him and observing his moves. If he relaxed his nerves for even a moment, trouble would snatch over him immediately. If Carefree could confirm that Shi Yan wouldn't kill Ouyang Luo Shuang from her words, Shi Yan would be tragically and instantly killed.

Thus, he had to shut Ouyang Luo Shuang's mouth.

Since he had come to this world, he had never struggled like this. The feeling of having someone determine his life had choked him and irritated him.

Because of Carefree's pressure, he had to consume a lot of energy to move through the Fantasy Zone. After each distance, his God power reduced massively.

He had to stay alert all the time. He had to pose that he could kill Ouyang Luo Shuang in any minute, which would scare Carefree and keep him from acting rashly.

It was some sort of torment, indeed.

Actually, not far from Shi Yan, Carefree was sitting on the moon nucleus like a patient hunter watching his prey.

He released his energy unceasingly to affect the space that prevented Shi Yan from tearing a space slit to escape to Grace Mainland. As long as Shi Yan didn't get out of his sight, he could find the chance. Once Shi Yan relaxed, he could seize the chance to rescue his student and kill Shi Yan.

He was waiting for an opportunity and competing with Shi Yan to see who was more patient. He was confident that he would be the winner.

Carefree was the domineering expert in Bloodthirsty's era and he was a peerless existence in the world at that time. As he had lived for more than ten thousand years, he had experienced many things. He had immersed in the mediating condition for countless years to train his mind and power Upanishad. His state of mind had been trained to become flawless.

Carefree thought that Shi Yan was still very young, so it would be a funny joke when he dared to struggle against him.

Carefree had discreetly released his power to trouble Shi Yan more when he was flying. It was going to wear out Shi Yan's God power and mental power.

He sneered and waited for Shi Yan to use up his energy. When Shi Yan's spirit broke, he could strike him only one time to kill him.

Shi Yan was also waiting.

He felt so reluctant. He knew what idea Carefree had in his head, but he couldn't do anything to counter it.

Shi Yan got an idea. He believed that Caesar's team had notified Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao about Carefree. He believed that Xuan He, Frederick, and Ming Hao wouldn't let him die.

Because today, he was the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force and the new flag of the Bloodthirsty Force. Moreover, he was wearing the Blood Vein Ring.

He had to get out of this place. He knew that Carefree was trying to drain him and was waiting for him to be exhausted. He could only try his best.

He also needed time. Xuan He and Frederick needed time to get to him. He believed that if he could seize more time, it would be a chance for him to overturn the situation.

He strongly believed in this.

Shi Yan continued to use his God power and kept moving forward through the Fantasy Zone. One was running and the other was following discreetly. The two of them were having a long battle of attrition in the Fantasy Zone.

Speaking about attrition, Shi Yan wasn't Carefree's opponent. Shortly after, Shi Yan couldn't stand it anymore. The God power in his body became faint and faded away.

Carefree thought he had seen hope.

But at this moment, Shi Yan began to use his new sources of energy. They were the Blood Qi, the negative energy in his veins, and the Star energy. Those were the alternatives he often used to replace the God power.

Under Carefree's pressure, he had released himself from all restraints. He used up his energy to train his spirit and will. His understanding of power Upanishads and his soul were sublimated. They were all increasing inexplicably.

"His life magnetic field has sublimated. This kid has extraordinary innate talents. He is worthy of being that guy's successor."

In the dark, secret void, Carefree mumbled to himself. He sounded very surprised.

The life magnetic field was the core of the Soul Seal. It was the key feature that meant that the highly intelligent creatures were more prominent than the other creatures. For example, the life magnetic field of the Four Great Creatures was one level greater than the other races. They had the advantage in approaching the perfect condition.

The life magnetic field could sublimate and evolve with the Soul Seal so the creature could reach another height of life. However, not anyone could have the chance to sublimate his life magnetic field. Only those with the Origins of the ancient continents could have the opportunity with adequate natural endowments. It was magical and unpredictable.

As Carefree was the God Lord's subordinate, he knew the mysteries when the life magnetic field sublimated. The God Lord used to experience that. He said that it was a magnificent experience that he couldn't explain clearly. It was much more important than breaking through to a new realm.

It was because it would happen when the warrior didn't recognize it. The warrior wouldn't lose his consciousness. He would be extremely responsive, which was different from the dumb and dreamy condition when a warrior comprehended a new realm.

That was why Carefree didn't dare to act rashly. He just observed and felt amazed.

Shi Yan didn't know what was really happening when his life magnetic field sublimated. Still feeling Carefree's pressure, he realized that his soul became crystal clear and the three power Upanishads took turns to emerge on his soul altar. Suddenly, many matters that Shi Yan found difficult to understand were clear to him now.

It felt like a dummy got a divine potion and had his intelligence rocket. He became a genius all of a sudden.

It was the soul transformation. It was similar to when a beast with low intelligence became smarter when its level increased.

He could vaguely feel that this encounter that had changed his soul altar and his soul had come from the Origin and the Genesis Fruit that he had fused. It was somehow the result of the fusion at a deeper level with Grace Mainland...

It wasn't that he was comprehending his realm and power Upanishad. It was the transformation of his Soul Seal. Although he was still under Carefree's pressure, the worry and anxiety in his mind had lifted up. He carried Ouyang Luo Shuang and flew rapidly. Along the way, his soul altar and Sea of Consciousness were calm without any ripples. Many issues he hadn't comprehended now opened to him like bright, open windows.

Shi Yan looked relaxed and calm. As he knew that Carefree was watching him, he instinctively knew how to deal with him.

Shi Yan gripped Ouyang Luo Shuang and released his pressure to tell Carefree that he was still cautious like a wild beast living in the forest for so many years. When it faced the danger, it used its instincts to predict and prepare with the perfect condition.

In such a condition, he had left the Fantasy Zone and moved to the middle area of the Thousand Fantasy Star Area.

When he had left the Fantasy Zone, he had a sudden understanding as if he could find the chance to overturn the situation in any minute and escape.

His opportunity actually showed up.

A dim light dot appeared in front of him. In just a blink of an eye, it ballooned like a massive mouth and swallowed him directly. Then, it shrank rapidly. Before Carefree came, it had disappeared strangely.

When Carefree appeared, Shi Yan had vanished into thin air and nothing was left behind, not even his aura. It was like he didn't

exist in this universe.

Chapter 1291: DeCarlos

Carefree was sitting cross-legged on the moon nucleus and hovering outside the Fantasy Zone, his eyes dark and cold.

He had released his Soul Consciousness to move around. In just a glimpse, his Soul Consciousness had skimmed through the vast area of the Thousand Fantasy Star Are and searched each life star.

He got nothing.

Carefree made a conclusion: Shi Yan had torn the space and ran away. This conclusion made him sober.

He knew that he had closed the space here and Shi Yan wasn't able to tear even a small slit. He immediately confirmed that someone had helped Shi Yan and delivered him away.

If that expert could take someone from the space he had sealed, that expert's realm wasn't lower than his. Also, that one must be a master in Space power Upanishad...

A character popped up in his mind.

With a cold countenance, he talked to the void, his voice glum. "DeCarlos, you messed up with my business!"

The wind howled from a deep area ahead of Carefree. Billions of strange lights burst off, shooting everywhere and cutting through that area, mincing space into pieces.

In a narrow space slit, a wrinkled old man wearing a long, white robe emerged. He was sitting on a massive Empty Fantasy Crystal. Hovering by the mouth of the space slit, the old man talked begrudgingly. "Carefree, long time no see. But I don't actually want to see you."

"You messed with my important business right when you saw me. And now, you tell me you don't want to see me." Carefree's eyes were dark and deep as he said coldly. "DeCarlos, our God Clan

hasn't troubled you once in ten thousand years. Today, you interfered with my business. Do you want to stand against the God Clan?"

"No no no, I don't dare." The old man forced a smile. His face looked like he had owed the others a lot of favors. "I have no choice. I have to repay my debt. I showed myself to tell you that your disciple will be alright. Don't worry. I'll keep an eye on her. Also, you should notify the Bradley family. I delivered that kid to Thunder Firmament Star Area, which is under their management. The warriors of the Bradley family based there could have some trouble. "

"Was it the request of the President of Chamber of Commerce or Ming Hao?" Carefree thundered.

"Don't ask me. I was begrudging, you know. Sigh, I didn't want to join, but they keep chasing after me. I've been quiet for thousands of years and they've still kept their eyes on me. My life is so awful," DeCarlos shook his head.

The space slit where he hovered closed little by little while the void Carefree had troubled was smoothened and resumed its normal status.

DeCarlos was the warrior with the best Space power Upanishad in the cosmos. He was the sort of character that could make the four big clans troubled. This old man could move through spaces like a shuttle. No one could stop him. He was the target that the big forces wanted to recruit.

However, until now, he didn't make it clear that he wanted to join any force. He hadn't admitted his membership in Tsunami Chamber of Commerce, either.

Anyway, the warriors of Tsunami Chamber of Commerce always respected him. They assumed that he was the person that ranked only behind their President.

Ban Yu had assumed that Shi Yan was DeCarlos' later generation when they were outside of the Fantasy Star. Thus, they had changed their attitude toward him. They had made Xing Shang and Wei Yun hesitate to attack him.

It was because of DeCarlos' fame.

Today, the character that Ban Yu had assumed to have a relationship with Shi Yan had appeared. He had delivered Shi Yan to Thunder Firmament Star Area under Carefree's restriction. It was fate, indeed.

"Thunder Firmament Star Area. . ."

Carefree frowned. His Soul Consciousness flickered. He immediately found the nearest teleport formation and moved away.

Thunder Firmament Star Area.

This was the star area under the Bradley family's management. In the past, this area belonged to a force called the Thunder Firmament League. The Bradley family had invaded this star area and eradicated that league. The small forces of Thunder Firmament Star Area had to follow the God Clan and become their subordinates or get killed.

Most of the native forces in Thunder Firmament Star Area had chosen the first option. They had begun to serve the Bradley family as their masters by collecting and exploiting the precious cultivating materials for them.

The rebellious warriors disappeared like the Thunder Firmament League or ran away from Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Today, the experts of the Bradley family stayed and based in Thunder Firmament Star Area with the cooperation of the native forces. The leader of this star area was Haig's uncle from the Bradley family, a Second Sky of Incipient God Realm expert called Wright.

Wright was the real overlord of Thunder Firmament Star Area. He ruled the influential native forces of the star area. He stayed and guarded the Thunder Firmament Lake, which was the richest land in the entire star area. He had many beautiful women from different races, made them wear the collar with a silver bell, and crawl on the ground as his beautiful dogs. Wright often bragged about this with his peers in the God Clan.

The Thunder Firmament was created by several light bands that congregated. The water here was transparent without a speck of dust. Several meteorites were floating in the heavenly lake, which had extremely rich earth and heaven energy. The warriors grew a lot of strange flowers and herbs; materials were stacked in piles.

Many battleships of the God Clan often visited the Thunder Firmament Star Area to transport materials from the native forces to this base or from this base to the Bradley family in Ancient God Star Area.

Today, while Wright was having fun in his abode by the heavenly lake, he noticed the situation projected in the divine mirror in the secret chamber. He changed his face and kicked some of his beautiful doggy maids in his way. He was frightened when he stormed into the secret chamber.

Shortly after, he knew from the divine mirror in the secret chamber that the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force had been delivered to his star area.

Wright immediately delivered many orders and stirred up the entire sea of stars to find the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force.

The barrier between the star areas.

Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang appeared. This area was a peripheral area of Thunder Firmament Star Area with layers of lightning strikes. Watching carefully, Shi Yan felt familiar with the lightning here. It was very similar to the Immemorial Thunder Dragon of Heavenly Monster Tribe.

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon was one of the monster ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe. This ancestor had fallen a very long time ago. However, legends say that after the Immemorial Thunder Dragon was killed, its soul divided into many wisps and scattered around the universe. The Heavenly Monster Tribe used to search and try to collect the dragon's wisps to resurrect him.

Unfortunately, the Heavenly Monster Tribe had searched for many years, but they couldn't find the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul to resurrect it. Of course, this mission was postponed to forever.

He had fused with the Origin of the Grace Mainland, so he knew many secrets of the Heavenly Monster Tribe. That's how he knew about the legends of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon.

Today, Shi Yan felt touched when he observed the lightning beams generating in this Thunder Firmament Star Area.

He vaguely felt that the lightning beams in this Thunder Firmament Star Area were the wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul. The expert that had delivered him here should know this and have some plan too.

Shi Yan knew that the one who had sent him to Thunder Firmament Star Area was, of course, an expert cultivating Space power Upanishad at a profound level. He understood that this expert's realm should be equal to Carefree. Otherwise, he couldn't have done that.

And now, if he wanted to return to Grace Mainland, he could do it with just a flick of his thoughts.

But Shi Yan wasn't hurried. He knew that the other had sent him to the peripheral area of the Thunder Firmament Star Area where he could discover the secret of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon through the lightning here for some reason.

Does he want me to collect the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul?

Shi Yan thought and frowned. Eventually, he thought of an idea.

His spirit shuddered as if he had just woken up from some magical state.

He was bewildered for a while. He pulled himself together and sensed carefully. His expression looked special as he found that the bottleneck that had stopped him from entering Second Sky of Incipient God Realm was gone!

The confusing parts that he didn't understand when cultivating the Star, Space, and Life and Death powers Upanishads became so clear. He got the feeling that as long as he accumulated enough God power, he could break through again!

He quickly recognized that it was related to the inexplicable transformation of his soul in the Fantasy Zone. But he wasn't so sure. He knew something had happened to him because he could feel the subtle changes in his soul and life magnetic field. He couldn't tell what had happened and what it was, but he knew it happened.

He turned to Ouyang Luo Shuang, jolted up, and gave a forced smile.

Ouyang Luo Shuang gazed at him. Her bright eyes were so chilling.

Shi Yan realized that Ouyang Luo Shuang was still confined. She couldn't talk or move. It wasn't different from being chained by the Primordial Spirit Lock.

He hurried to lift up the restriction. Then, he didn't wait for Ouyang Luo Shuang to nag him. He discreetly used his Life power Upanishad and sent a beam of vitality to Ouyang Luo Shuang's body to heal her wound and make her abdomen even tougher than before Shi Yan had stabbed her.

After that essence of life disappeared, Shi Yan paled and spread his arms to admit his mistake. "Alright, my bad. You can do anything you want to me."

After Ouyang Luo Shuang was released, she didn't attack or scold him. She just glared at him coldly.

However, under her gaze, Shi Yan felt embarrassed because it was his mistake. He stooped his head and didn't dare to look at her. He behaved and admitted his fault.

Ouyang Luo Shuang just looked at him like this for a long time. It was so long that Shi Yan was about to crack before she rose her voice. "I just want to ask one question. If my teacher attacked you, would you kill me or not?"

It was the one question she had thought about all the time when they were traveling.

It was also what she was most concerned about.

"Er..." Shi Yan lifted his head, his eyes puzzled. He quieted down. After a long moment, he whispered. "I don't actually know."

"Shi Yan, what kind of man you are?" Ouyang Luo Shuang sighed, her eyes complicated.

"You can leave now. We shouldn't meet later. You're the Heavenly King Carefree's disciple and I'm the Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. We can't stay together like this." Shi Yan looked at her and sighed inwardly.

"I'm Carefree's disciple. Why do you want to let me go? Aren't you afraid that I will kill you later?" Ouyang Luo Shuang was bewildered, her heart touched.

"You are you and he is him. You guys are different in my eyes," said Shi Yan.

"Yes, I am me, and he is him. It's true. So what are you afraid of? Even if we meet later, I'm still Ouyang Luo Shuang. I'm not a

member of the God Clan. And you're Shi Yan, not the Bloodthirsty Force's Master something. What are you worried about?" Ouyang Luo Shuang was puzzled.

Shi Yan was astounded. He immediately understood her idea through her words. He nodded in agreement. "Yeah, that's right."

Chapter 1292: The Chen family

Ouyang Luo Shuang hadn't left because Shi Yan didn't have much energy remaining. He had consumed a lot of his God power for the trip.

Shi Yan didn't ask her to leave as he thought that it was good to have someone protect him now. It was true that he had consumed a lot of energy.

By the barriers of Thunder Firmament Star Area, he gathered his spirit to see the lightning bolts flash at the barrier. He was so surprised.

Now, he could confirm that the lightning here was the wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul. However, he didn't know how to resurrect it.

He was puzzled. If that expert knew that was the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul and wanted to revive the Immemorial Thunder Dragon, he should have let Heavenly Monster Tribe know about this, especially the Holy Beast Azure Dragon. Why did he want to bring Shi Yan here?

Shi Yan didn't understand.

The Immemorial Thunder Dragon was one of the ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe. Although he didn't have the unique echelon in Heavenly Monster Tribe like the Four Holy Beasts, he was still just as important. With the continent's Origin and the memories of the White Tiger and Vermillion Bird, he knew the secrets of Heavenly Monster Tribe. He knew that Vermilion Bird used to fight the Immemorial Thunder Dragon and couldn't defeat him.

If the Monster Ancestors of Heavenly Monster Tribe could live until now, they should be at the Immortal Realm.

Once the soul of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon was gathered

and restored, Heavenly Monster Tribe would have another Immortal Realm warrior. Also, Shi Yan was sure that Heavenly Monster Tribe would stand on his side.

He suddenly understood.

This Immemorial Thunder Dragon could be a special arrangement that someone had kept here and was waiting for someone to resurrect the dragon.

"The Immemorial Thunder Dragon was a creature born in Grace Mainland during the Immemorial Epoch. It had used the Origin's power of the continent. The Origin is structured with the heaven flames. Oh, the heaven flames, the World Extinguishing Thunder Flame, the Immemorial Thunder Dragon, hmm Origin..."

He frowned and tried to find a way to resurrect the Immemorial Thunder Dragon. He seemed to grab the key element... His eyes brightened...

"Someone is coming." Ouyang Luo Shuang furrowed her bold brows, screaming.

"No need to mind them," Shi Yan said casually.

Ouyang Luo Shuang didn't say anything else. She stood upright beside him and looked at him quietly, her bright eyes a little strange.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

The three gold war chariots like beetles maneuvered near them and accelerated toward them.

The war chariots carried twelve warriors, four on each vehicle. The strongest of them were at Ethereal God Realm and the rest were at Original God Realm. They were from a native force of Thunder Firmament Star Area and were working around the star area barrier. Receiving Wright's orders, they had to push their patrolling teams in this area.

As they had Shi Yan's drawing, they recognized him when they saw him by the barrier. The three war chariots hurried to approach them.

The two First Sky of Ethereal God Realm on the other war chariot looked at the highest realm warrior in this group, an expert at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. That expert had gold hair that was flying with the wind. She was a mature woman. Although she looked mild, her eyes were so wise. However, she had an ugly scar across her face. That scar started from the corner of the left eye to the right corner of her mouth. It made her charming face fearsome. She looked at Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang in the distance and, her face heavy.

"Madam Lei, he's the man in the picture," said Chen De Qiao, a fat, pale warrior.

The woman he had addressed "Madam Lei" was called Chen Lei. This group of warriors was from the Chen family dwelling in this remote area of Thunder Firmament Star Area. They were living on a level-4 life star. Although the earth and heaven energy here wasn't rich, this area had many precious natural products and mineral stars. The Bradley family had sent a troop to their life star to enslave the Chen family. The warriors of the Chen family had to exploit the ores for them.

Chen Lei was the younger sister of the current Chief of the Chen family. She had the Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm cultivation base, which ranked right behind her brother Chen Rong. Chen Lei had based on those mineral stars year round. Today, as Wright had ordered, she left the base and brought some warriors to this remote barrier area to patrol.

She thought that she just needed to come here and move around before returning. She hadn't expected that she could find the one who Wright wanted.

As the Bradley family had invaded this star area, it had cut off the

connection with the world out there. As the Chens were living in an isolated star area, they didn't know the turbulent commotions in the universe lately. They didn't know that the Bloodthirsty Force and the God Clan were about to fight each other.

But Chen Lei wasn't dumb. She knew the one Wright wanted to find wasn't someone they could offend.

Thus, even though she knew he was the one they wanted to find, she didn't dare to move. Her face grimaced as she hissed. "De Qiao, don't talk nonsense or report it."

Chen De Qiao nodded and followed her orders. His hand clutching the Sound Stone relaxed.

The warriors of the Chen family looked at Chen Lei and waited for her decision.

As the others were looking at her, Chen Lei took a deep breath. Her face became respectful. She flew out of the war chariot alone and slowly moved towards Shi Yan. "I am Chen Lei from the Chen family on a level 4 life star in the Thunder Firmament Star Area. Greetings..."

Wright had given them only a drawing without a name. Thus, she recognized Shi Yan, but she couldn't address him.

Ouyang Luo Shuang's eyes were clear but cold. She had found Chen Lei's team earlier. She had asked Shi Yan what to do with them. Shi Yan told her to consider everything and just do what she wanted. She hesitated whether she should kill them all or not...

She wasn't an innocent girl anymore. After many years moving in the sea of stars, she had experienced many sinister events. She knew how to protect herself in a special situation. Sometimes, killing people to survive wasn't a knot in her mind. She thought that it was inevitable.

She had adapted well to this mad world.

"You guys better not use the Sound Stone. Otherwise, you

shouldn't dream about continuing your lives." Ouyang Luo Shuang's cold eyes glared at Chen De Qiao's hand hiding in his sleeve.

"Put away your Sound Stone," Chen Lei was a little shaken. She hurried to order her troopers.

The Chen warriors hurried to follow her order. They all looked frightened.

They were very far from each other, but Ouyang Luo Shuang could recognize that they were holding the Sound Stone. It made them scared and feel unsafe.

And now, they felt lucky because of Chen Lei's wisdom. If they had acted normally and reported to the Bradley family right when they saw them, they would have become corpses now.

Chen Lei was astounded. Although she was at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm, she felt a massive pressure as if she was beholding an imposing mountain range after she had come near to Ouyang Luo Shuang. She felt dispirited as if she couldn't wiggle. She was so baffled, but she could confirm immediately that this cold girl was at Incipient God Realm!

This finding made her more insecure.

"Tell them to come here. We need to ask for more information. We don't even know where we are. It's a little troublesome, though," Shi Yan rubbed his chin and frowned.

"Come here, all of you!" Ouyang Luo Shuang gave a light shout.

Chen Lei led her troop. Before the warriors of the Chen family arrived, she said, "I just said that this place is in Thunder Firmament Star Area. We're from the Chen family living around here. We've received Sir Wright's order to check this area. He wants to find you..."

"I saw the picture you keep. I'm the one you want to find. Okay, now tell me. Who is Wright? Tell me the current situation of this

place," said Shi Yan indifferently.

As Shi Yan cultivated Space power Upanishad, even though he consumed a lot of his energy, it wasn't hard to check the moves of low-realm warriors like Chen Lei.

However, Chen Lei's team was panic-stricken when they knew that Shi Yan could see every small move of them. Chen De Qiao hurried to explain, "No, we haven't reported anything. We don't..."

"I know. Otherwise, you would be dead now." Shi Yan's face was impatient. Looking at Chen Lei, he said, "You. Explain to us."

"Three thousand years ago, the Bradley family of the God Clan had invaded our Thunder Firmament Star Area. Then, we've become their dependent star area. Currently, Wright of the Bradley family controls our star area. Wright has Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base. He..."

Chen Lei reported in detail the events and the situations in Thunder Firmament Star Area. She had even stressed on Wright's evil, corrupted, and greedy behaviors. She even told them that he kept a lot of beautiful women and made them his pet dogs.

While talking, She carefully noticed Shi Yan's expression as she wanted to get more information.

Shi Yan frowned. After listening to her, he nodded.

"Sir, why did you come to our Thunder Firmament Star Area? Wright wants to find you. Is it because you are against them?" Chen Lei pried.

Before the God Clan's invasion, the Chen family could be considered rich. With many natural products in this remote area, they had quiet and relaxed lives. When the Bradley family came, their doomsday came together. Chen Lei and Chen Rong's precursors were killed in the battle against the God Clan. Chen Rong and Chen Lei knew that they couldn't defeat the God Clan. To maintain the family, they had to be subdued.

Recently, Chen Rong and Chen Lei were abused so badly. Today, they even didn't have enough divine crystals to cultivate. The ores that they had exploited were all brought away massively and unceasingly. They couldn't have a bit of it, so they wanted to take revenge.

However, they weren't strong enough to resist, so they had to endure this terrible situation.

As Chen Lei knew Ouyang Luo Shuang had the Incipient God Realm cultivation base, she had an idea. She wanted to borrow their forces to do something. Thus, she was so cooperative.

"Did anything strange used to happen in this barrier area? Since your Chen family always lives here, I guess you should know something." Shi Yan didn't answer Chen Lei's question, frowning and asking.

Although he could confirm that the lightning beams in this area were wisps of the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul, he didn't know where the dragon's body was.

If he wanted to revive the Immemorial Thunder Dragon, he needed its corpse too besides collecting the soul. If he could find the corpse with the method he just thought of in his head he was 70% sure that he could resurrect the Immemorial Thunder Dragon!

"Anything strange? A lot. What do you want to know?" asked Chen Lei.

"The events related to the lightning and thunder. Is there any mountain range that suddenly has lightning and thunder, and suddenly produces a lot of crystals with Lightning and Thunder attribute?" Shi Yan said directly.

Chen Lei's eyes brightened, her face surprised. "Oh, you're right. Something strange had happened as you said. My ancestor had recorded something like that!"

Chapter 1293: Slaughter

Chen Lei told them everything...

The Chen family had lived in this star area for dozens of thousands of years. They had the family records. The rumors said that from the beginning, there wasn't even a single mineral star around Heaven Cloud Star. They had only dead stars and many massive hovering meteorites. They had sometimes blocked the way.

The Chen family used to seclude and they had only cultivated in their Heaven Cloud Star. When they needed cultivating materials, they visited the market in Thunder Firmament Star Area.

According to the Chen family's records, there was a terrifying commotion at the star area barrier ten thousand years ago. A loud explosion accompanied with reverberating thunder like doomsday was heard all of a sudden. The precursors of Chen family came to check and found that a large area of the space barrier was shattered. Dazzling electrical beams shot out and killed many warriors of the Chen family who came to investigate.

The lucky warriors had escaped from the scene at their max speed. They didn't dare to linger to observe.

After that, the outer space around Heaven Cloud Star of the Chen family still had earth-destructive shock waves that came from the dead stars and the meteorites that blocked the star.

But the Chen family didn't dare to go there to observe anymore.

Several years after those terrifying shockwaves disappeared, the precursors of the Chen family came to see. Until that time, they found that many massive meteorites that used to block the space were broken into many smaller pieces. The brutal thunder and lightning storm filled the space. The dead stars there exploded and disappeared while some other small stars had changed their

positions. It seemed like a huge change had affected this remote area.

After several hundred years, the strong electric currents still appeared in that area and moved around before disappearing.

Then, the Chen family came and found that the dead stars there had changed. The mountains there began to produce a Wind Thunder Stone. The Wind Thunder Stone had lightning and thunder energy that was like divine crystals to the warriors cultivating Lightning power Upanishad.

The dead stars had become the mineral stars. The Chen family had become richer with a large amount of Wind Thunder Stones exploited. The Chen family had gradually been stronger thanks to those Wind Thunder Stone mineral lodes.

Then, the God Clan had sent a troop to Heaven Cloud Star because of this massive quantity of Wind Thunder Stones. They had enslaved the Chen family to exploit the ores and transport them away.

"Wind Thunder Stone. . ."

Shi Yan was touched. He nodded as he got it now.

From what Chen Lei had told them, Shi Yan confirmed that the emergence of the Wind Thunder Stone was absolutely related to the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's remains. Perhaps the Immemorial Thunder Dragon was buried in one of those mineral stars. The Immemorial Thunder Dragon used to be an existence at the Immortal Realm, so his remains had terrifying thunder and lightning power. Because it was buried for a long time underground, it was able to change the mountain rock and produce Wind Thunder Stones.

"Take me to those mineral lodes," Shi Yan ordered Chen Lei.

Chen Lei was hesitant.

"So?" Shi Yan frowned.

"It's not impossible, but... the God Clan's warriors guard the mines. When you get exposed, it will be troublesome," explained Chen Lei.

"What's the highest realm of those people watching the mine?" asked Shi Yan.

"Not very different from ours. However, at the same realm, the God warriors are stronger than us. The warrior with the highest realm here is at Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. He's more intimidating than me..." Chen Lei answered.

"Too weak. Not enough for me to recover my power..." Shi Yan mumbled and then said, "Take us there. You don't need to worry about those God warriors. We'll handle them."

Chen Lei's eyes brightened up. She nodded happily. "It's good then."

After she could see that Ouyang Luo Shuang had Incipient God Realm cultivation base, she believed that she would use their power to overturn the bad situation of the Chen family. And now, Shi Yan proactively wanted to attack the God Clan. It was her wish, actually.

Chen Lei talked to her troopers and took Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang on a war chariot. They flew towards the mineral star that the Chen family guarded.

Shi Yan stood on the war chariot and looked at the space barrier that had the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul. He secretly left a wisp of Soul Consciousness to mark the place.

Not long after they had left, DeCarlos appeared from a space slit on the star area barrier. He looked compassionate when he looked at the wisps of Immemorial Thunder Dragon's soul. He sighed, "My old friend, it's not my wish to let you wait and suffer for so long time. To resurrect you, I need the Origin of the planet that gave birth to you. Even if I was more worried, I would still have to wait.

However, if it goes smoothly this time, not only will you be revived, but you will also have good luck. The one with the Origin of your ancestral planet also has the Genesis Fruit. Your fortune is coming to you!"

DeCarlos looked at the lightning beams and smiled, "When you're revived, I will bring good wine to drink with you and congratulate you. I'm waiting for you."

He looked in the direction Shi Yan had disappeared. He mumbled to himself, shrank into a light dot and disappeared.

The gold beetle war chariot slowed down.

Chen Lei pointed at the area ahead of them and said sternly. "That's the mineral star that our Chen family guards. There are dozens of mines. Take a look at them. Can you see those mineral stars connected to each other by some strange matter? It wasn't like that previously. After that great commotion, they've become connected."

Shi Yan looked in the direction she was pointing at, his face surprised.

There were some mineral stars in front of them. Those planets didn't have plants or grass. There were only mountains. Chen Lei said that those mineral stars were the transformation of the dead stars. It was true, indeed.

Those mineral stars had strange shapes of an egg, a spear, or a ball. Those mineral stars used to be separated. But right now, they were stuck to each other and looked like an ugly chunk.

More pieces of meteorites scattered around this group of malignant, tumor-like mineral stars where people had built some accommodations. They looked beautiful and luxurious with many people walking in and out.

He closed his eyes, scanning through the area. Immediately, he found many low-realm warriors working on a massive mineral

star. They were most likely warriors of the Chen family. Only warriors could become miners who worked and were exposed to outer space. Ordinary people couldn't breathe or have enough energy to do that.

Thus, the God Clan had bullied and forced the Chen family warriors to become their slaves.

The warriors of the Chen family had to live inside the dark mineral stars without sunlight and exploit the ores.

The members of the Bradley family scattered around the mineral stars and stayed in those accommodations. They didn't need to work. Everyday, they just spent time to cultivate, drank and, had fun while watching the Chen family warriors.

Chen Lei looked at those small houses around the mineral stars and the God warriors, her scarred face showed a deep resentment. The flame of anger burned in her eyes.

"You hate them a lot, right?" Ouyang Luo Shuang asked faintly.

Hearing her, the Chen family warriors on the three gold beetle war chariots gritted their teeth and nodded in unison.

"The strongest warriors over there have the same Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm like you. Why don't you dare to attack them?" asked Ouyang Luo Shuang.

Chen Lei's face showed her bitter and mournful feelings. "I tried and failed. I was confined for three years. If they didn't need more slaves to exploit the ores, they would slaughter us and destroy the Chen family. We exist to exploit the mines for them. They want the Wind Thunder Stone. They use the precious stones to exchange for their wealth and the better conditions for their family member in Ancient God Star Area. Compared to them, we're just the low servants."

Chen Lei ground her teeth, her eyes filled with reluctant sorrow.

"We can kill them all and even their warriors on your Heaven Sky

Star. But aren't you be afraid of them taking revenge later?" asked Ouyang Luo Shuang.

"We heard that they're in trouble now. Lately, they have sent many battleships out of Thunder Firmament Star Area. We think that they are in a war. We want to seize this chance to escape their confinement and leave. We... we don't want to live here anymore because we can't even have basic conditions to cultivate. Our realms have begun to decrease," Chen Lei was dismal and helpless.

"If you sincerely cooperate with me, I agree with you that I will give your Chen family a way to survive. I can take you guys to another star area to live," said Shi Yan all of a sudden.

Listening to him, Chen Lei and the Chen family warriors had their eyes brighten and they looked at him with excitement. "Is it real?"

"It's easy for me," Shi Yan smiled.

The Chen family warriors were so thrilled. Chen Lei replied immediately, "We will try our best to cooperate with you!"

Shi Yan grinned, nodded, and then turned into a light beam that shot forward.

"Who's that?!"

"Wanton!"

"Ah! That's him! He's the one Sir Wright wants to find!"

Many warriors of the God Clan on the meteorite by the massive mineral star were startled. They hissed and shouted, their faces angry.

However, the blood rain then covered them.

Shi Yan was like a bloody sword that brutally thrust into the flesh body. The God warriors exploded in a blood light. All of them were killed tragically.

Although his God power was massively consumed before, it

wasn't a problem for him to deal with the warriors below Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm. He discreetly used the Devouring power Upanishad. Every time he passed by a warrior, the acupuncture points in his entire body sucked forcefully and the essence Qi, blood Qi, and even the flesh body of the God warriors were sucked out. They turned into dried corpses quickly.

Shi Yan came to the God warrior who was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base and placed his hand on the man's head.

While Chen Lei and the others of the Chen family were watching, the essence Qi and even blood and flesh of that God warrior were sucked out. His vitality drained rapidly. After dozens of seconds, the man had turned into ashes and not even a bone was left.

Shi Yan touched his glabella. The black hole appeared and moved around the meteorite to swallow the soul altars of those dead warriors.

After several minutes, thirty-five God warriors were slaughtered.

The Chen family warriors were petrified.

Even Ouyang Luo Shuang became slightly pale. She began to doubt if going with Shi Yan was a good move.

Everything had happened quickly. When the Chen family warriors and Ouyang Luo Shuang could get a hold of themselves, the God warriors were all killed. Their vitality was drawn.

Chapter 1294: Risk Life!

Shi Yan felt so happy.

It had been years and Shi Yan had never dared to expose his Devouring power Upanishad while fighting the others. He didn't dare to use this special ability to swallow the soul altars.

It was because he understood the gruesome power of this Upanishad. Xuan He had advised him not to show it before he reached Incipient God Realm or was enthroned. It would keep him away from the God Clan's eye.

Thus, he always felt like his hands were tied.

However, he didn't need to conceal it now. He could release the evil inside him as he could show the Devouring power Upanishad as he pleased!

Today's slaughter was the battle where he felt the most free. Although it was only him attacking the others, he felt satisfied.

He slightly closed his eyes and checked his conditions. The deaths of thirty-five God warriors had supplied him the merest piece of energy. No need to talk about breaking to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. It wasn't enough to refill his energy.

He knew that it wasn't good. With his current condition, even if he could find the Immemorial Thunder Dragon's remains inside the mine, he couldn't check it or do anything to move it out, let alone gather the dragon's soul and resurrect him.

He needed more energy. He needed to recover fast. It would be the best if he could increase his realm to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

That would give him more confidence.

"Take me to your Heaven Cloud Star. I'll help your Chen family destroy the God Clan warriors," Shi Yan turned to Chen Lei.

Chen Lei was restless and frightened. She nodded instinctively. "Yes, yes..."

She was aghast, indeed.

She thought that Ouyang Luo Shuang was the stronger warrior between these two. It was because Shi Yan's God power was exhausted that she couldn't feel his terrifying energy fluctuations. However, seeing that Shi Yan was like a hungry wolf entering a sheep pasture when killing the God warriors who had enslaved them for so many years brutally and quickly, she was surprised.

She didn't even blink. She saw Shi Yan use an extremely evil power Upanishad to take the energy of the God warriors. He had even taken in their soul altars.

She had never seen any power Upanishad as malicious as his.

She became fearful and worried as she doubted her decision. It was because Shi Yan's performance was beyond her estimation. He was too brutal...

"Let's go to Heaven Cloud Star!" Shi Yan bellowed again.

Chen Lei was frightened. She didn't dare to linger and urged her troopers. "Go! Go to Heaven Cloud Star!"

The three gold beetle war chariots hissed and flew away, hurrying to take Shi Yan and Ouyang Luo Shuang away. At the same time, the Chen warriors came out of the mines. All of them looked bony; they were baffled when they looked at the scene and didn't know what had just happened.

"Ah!"

"They're dead! They're all dead!"

"Oh my gosh! What happened?"

They quickly discovered the bodies of the God Clan warriors and screamed. They looked at Chen Lei flying away and felt so happy. They thought that Chen Lei had done this.

Chen Lei forced a smile and told them. "Guys, wait here. Don't go anywhere."

The Chen family warriors nodded continuously.

Before the gold beetle war chariots flew away, Shi Yan had left a signal at the direction of this mineral star. After he was done with the stuff in the Heaven Cloud Star, he could get here in any minute.

Although his Space power Upanishad couldn't help him tear the space and move between different star areas, it was as easy as flipping his hand when he wanted to travel within a star area.

After Shi Yan and Chen Lei had left, DeCarlos appeared again secretly by that area. He rubbed his white hair and mumbled to himself. "Sigh, why doesn't he do the right thing now? Hmm, why does he need to waste his power for irrelevant things..."

The old man looked at the massive mineral stars and said, "Old friend, don't be anxious. Soon, we will meet up again."

Heaven Cloud Star.

It was a level 4 life star, which isn't really big. Because of its isolated location, it wasn't lively. Not many people visited this place.

This life star had only one force of warriors and it was the Chen family. There were dozens of thousands of them, but their realms weren't high. Most of them were at Disaster Realm and Nascent Realm. The number of King God Realm warriors was small. A grand palace was built on an imposing mountain of Heaven Cloud Star. This palace used to be the Chen family's holy land, but the God Clan troop had claimed it.

Chen Rong, the current Chief of the Chen family, lived with the other warriors of the family by the foot of this mountain. They could only lift their heads to look at their ancestral land.

"Sir, that Avatar is just at Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm like

you. If we join hands and try our best, can we kill him?" By the mountain foot, an elder of the Chen family looked at the holy land, his eyes filled with deep resentment.

Three years ago, Avatar had captured his daughter and taken her to the mountain, saying that he would impart her the power Upanishad. It'd been three years since the elder had seen his daughter.

Several days ago, a Chen family warrior had found his daughter's dead body in the valley with shabby, torn clothes and the terrible whipping marks on her skin, which was so horrible to see.

After he had received his daughter's remains, he had shut himself inside the room, crying and screaming until his voice became hoarse. Today, he went out of his room and came to see Chen Rong. Gritting his teeth, a trickle of blood dripped on the corner of his mouth. He riskily proposed to Chen Rong.

Chen Rong looked at him, his face so sad. "Yan-ge, if we do our best, we will have around a fifty percent chance to win. But what if we win? The God Clan will send stronger warriors here. Have you ever thought of the consequence of our Chen family if Wright attacks us maliciously?"

"So we just let them act like this forever?" Chen Yan's eyes were bloodshot. He ground his teeth, his face ferocious like the savage beast.

"Yan-ge, I have the same grudge. I have the same feelings. I remember clearly how our fathers and uncles died," Chen Rong looked at him and sighed. "I told you to destroy Little Lan's beautiful face. You didn't listen to me..."

"How cruel would I be to destroy my daughter's beautiful face? I was afraid that she would hate me for the rest of my life! I couldn't do that!" shouted Chen Yan.

Listening to him, Chen Rong clutched his chest, his face suffered.

Chen Yan was bewildered. He reacted quickly and lowered his head. "I'm sorry, Chief. I didn't mean it."

Chen Rong panted and waved his hand. "No, it's not related to you..."

"You're right. If I can be like you, our Little Lan wouldn't be..."

"Stop it!" shouted Chen Rong all of a sudden.

Chen Yan lowered his head and sighed.

"Help!"

"Grandfather! Help me!"

Suddenly, a female's voice arose and called for help.

Chen Rong and Chen Yan discolored and flew toward the source of the call.

They came to the scene quickly. It was a lake where the Chen family warriors cultivated. At this moment, two young men of the God Clan were trying to abduct a young girl. They wanted to take her to the mountain.

That girl couldn't be said really beautiful. She looked so thin and she had only the Disaster Realm cultivation base. She came to the lake to collect spirit fruits. The two young men of the God Clan passed by the place and met her. They wanted to abduct her, so they told her that they would offer her a good opportunity. They would take her to the mountain of the Chen family to cultivate. They would teach her the secret techniques of the God Clan that wasn't allowed to be taught to anyone else.

From her family and friends, the girl knew the consequences of the women who were taken to the mountain to receive the secret techniques. Of course, she didn't want to go with them. She screamed and cried for help.

Chen Yan's eyes reddened when he saw the two young men attempt to do the same deed as Avatar. His flame of anger burst

out.

He didn't care about Chen Rong trying to stop him. He shouted and attacked the other two. With his Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm, he immediately urged the Wood power. The branches of the ancient trees in the woods immediately wound around the two young men at King God Realm and squeezed. Just like the massive pythons, the branches squeezed off the two young men from the God Clan.

They became pulps of blood and flesh. Blood dripped on the ground. The girl was so scared that she became ashen.

Chen Yan had taken action with a big grudge. Chen Rong was dumbstruck, his eyes filled with horror.

Oh gosh, we're done...

Chen Rong cried. He knew Chen Yan's act in his rage would create a big mess. He didn't know how many warriors of the Chen family had to die in Avatar's hands for this.

"Chief, I... I...." The young girl sobbed. She was petrified.

Chen Rong waved his hand weakly. Pondering for a while, he said, "No, it's not your fault. You should leave immediately."

He had to think about how to deal with the coming trouble. While they were thinking, they didn't notice that the two pieces of jade on the young men's necks shattered at the same time after they perished.

Shortly after, an indignant, wild sound came from the Chen family's holy land mountain.

Chen Rong's face paled.

Chen Yan knew what had happened. Putting on a savage face, he shouted, "I'll risk my life with him!"

Chen Rong forced a smile. "You have only Second Sky of Ethereal God Realm cultivation base. You're not his opponent. It's too bad

this time."

"Sir?" Chen Yan was bewildered.

"Go all out!" Chen Rong took a deep breath and said. "I'd rather accept the destructive disaster to my family. We have to fight once. We've endured enough. This time, we will have hope. The Chen family and I will die altogether!"

"Then you should die together with the Chen family!"

A good-looking middle-aged God man descended from the sky. His body twinkled, but his eyes were filled with cold and malignant intent.

In his eyes, the Chen family was like the low cattle he had. He could kill them or play with them as he pleased.

---- He did it all the time.

He was the member of the noble Bradley family, the elite force that led the twelve families of the God Clan. As he couldn't stay in his homeland to enjoy his wealth but this isolated, rural area, if he couldn't amuse himself here with those low warriors, what should he do to entertain his boring life?

Avatar came harshly. The lightning beams crawled on his body. He pulled out twelve massive electrical dragons and connected to his Ethereal Extent. They all stormed over savagely and attempted to kill Chen Rong and Chen Yan,

Under the terrifying energy of the twelve electrical dragons, Chen Rong and Chen Yan were shaken. They discolored in fear.

Although they were all at Third Sky of the Ethereal God Realm, Chen Rong now realized the difference between him and Avatar. They weren't at the same level regarding energy accumulation.

He was so bitter as he knew that even if they were at the same realm, the warriors from the four great clans always had an innate advantages.

Chen Rong felt so dismal.

Chapter 1295: A Blood Reeking Journey

Avatar descended from the sky. His twelve electric dragons roared and stormed out, releasing scorching heat that covered Chen Rong and Chen Yan.

Inside that wild electric current, Chen Yan shivered. He used the Wood power Upanishad to pull the ancient trees together and shield himself.

Chen Rong cultivated Wind power Upanishad. He gazed at Avatar, his energy flying out of his eyes. Hundreds of wind blades appeared in the void of Heaven Cloud Star. They came massively like daggers covering the sky that attempted to crush Avatar.

Unfortunately, Avatar was wearing the excellent armor of the God Clan. The light rolled torrentially on his armor and created layers of light to stop Chen Rong's wind blades.

Avatar was the warrior of the Bradley family, so he had many good weapons. Many materials that the Bradley family had robbed from the star areas were used to create many good items that were distributed back to the warriors of the family.

Although Avatar had only Third Sky of Ethereal God Realm, he had many secret treasures. Chen Rong could never be compared to him in this aspect.

Avatar's armor had neutralized all the wind blades from Chen Rong. The twelve electric dragons swarmed over the trees Chen Yan had grown and exploded them. When the big trees were blown off, Chen Yan spurted out blood. His smoking body was revealed in the middle of the wood pieces. His face paled and his eyes were filled with deep resentment. He said coldly, "Avatar, even if I become a ghost, I won't let you go!"

Avatar sneered, "Then I will leave you no chance of even becoming a ghost."

While he was talking, the wind shield on Chen Rong's body exploded. The dragons then slashed his body.

Although both of them were at the same realm, Avatar had always had the upper hand. Chen Rong was much weaker in any aspect including the power Upanishad understanding, the God power, and the level of secret treasures.

He finally understood why Wright had sent only Avatar, a warrior at the same realm as him, to be based on Heaven Cloud Star. Wright knew that Avatar could subdue the Chen family by himself.

When he recognized this sad fact, he knew that it was too late. The doomsday of the Chen family was going to come soon.

"Do you really think that we couldn't find any other slaves to exploit the mine besides your Chen family warriors?" Avatar sneered, "Well, to tell you the truth, our Bradley family is going to invade another star area. We will have a lot of mine slaves then. If you don't behave, you will disappear, just like the Thunder Firmament League. First, I will bathe the Heaven Cloud Star in blood. Then, I will order my troopers to kill all the slaves on the mineral stars."

Chen Rong's face was filled with desperation.

Chen Yan gawked. Now, he recognized that an impulsive action without power would only bring their family a deadly disaster.

Unfortunately, there was no solution to this regret. He knew the Chen family was coming to an end now.

"Save my brother! Please, hurry! Save my brother!" A voice that shouldn't be here came from the sky and expressed its owner's worries.

Chen Rong was baffled. His face became grimaced as he thundered, "Chen Lei! Move! Go away!"

To this sister, he had always regretted. When the family was

about to be destroyed, he wasn't happy to hear his sister's voice. He felt so chilled as if he had just fallen into a dark abyss.

"Save my brother, please!" Chen Lei's voice arose one more time. Then, gold beetle war chariots appeared from the layers of clouds in the sky.

"Oh well, good then. I can kill you all. I don't need to order the others." Avatar laughed, his eyes scanning Chen Lei's body. He was shocked when he saw Ouyang Luo Shuang standing behind Chen Lei on the gold beetle war chariot. His eyes became so hot.

It was also the last time his eyes became bright.

Immediately, Shi Yan landed like a sharp sword and thrust it into his head.

He thrust into the man's head.

One hand of his stabbed through Avatar's skull, grabbing his brains and urging his Devouring power Upanishad. Then, the others could see Avatar's body wither terrifyingly as if a pump machine was sucking his blood and flesh. Shortly after, he had only a skin bag covering his skeleton. Shi Yan retracted his hand and Avatar's remains scattered like dust gone with the wind.

The warriors of the Chen family on the gold beetle war chariots were frightened. Shivers were sent down their spines.

Shi Yan licked his lips as if he wasn't satisfied yet. He mumbled, "Oh, turns out it works this way too. I was too afraid that I would be discovered, so I haven't tried all the abilities of Devouring power yet..."

He released his Soul Consciousness to look around. Throwing a glance at the mountain where the holy land of the Chen family was situated, he grinned. After one step, he disappeared.

Ouyang Luo Shuang didn't want to go with him and she didn't even throw a glance at the mountain.

"He... he is..." Chen Rong was bewildered. He sounded terrified. "He's the man on the drawing?"

Chen Lei nodded.

At the same time, the painful and horrible screeching arose from the mountain. They then saw that the warriors of the God Clan who they hated to the bone, were trying their best to run away from the mountain.

When Chen Rong turned around to see, they found a layer of blood covering the entire mountain. They could hear the screeching and screaming from the warriors there, but they couldn't see what was going on there.

"It... What's going on?" Chen Rong stammered.

"Before we came here, we were in the mineral stars. There's no God warrior guarding this place anymore," explained Chen Lei.

Chen Rong and Chen Yan were frightened. After several minutes, Shi Yan returned and he had changed into another black costume. He strolled toward them, shaking his hands that had the dark blood stains. He came to Chen Lei and Chen Rong and said, "Is there any God warrior left in Heaven Cloud Star?"

Chen Rong shook his head.

Shi Yan frowned and said, "Where's the nearest spot that the God Clan warriors can gather? How is their scale? Is there any Incipient God Realm expert?"

"Yes, there's an Incipient God Realm expert guarding Heaven Wind Star near here," said Chen Rong hurriedly.

"Which direction?"

"East!"

"Very well!"

Shi Yan turned to Ouyang Luo Shuang. Contemplating for a while, he said, "My power is recovered sufficiently. You don't need

to go with me anymore. If you have stuff to do, you can leave now."

"I don't know where the Sea Territory is," Ouyang Luo Shuang said faintly.

"Have you ever thought about returning to Grace Mainland? Perhaps you don't know, but it's very different now. It can be compared to any high-level life star," Shi Yan said after pondering.

Ouyang Luo Shuang was surprised. Her eyebrows twitched then she said. "I will absolutely return. It's my homeland but not now. My teacher treats me well. I must meet him at least. We have to talk."

"What you want to do now?"

"I'm not hurried. Wait until you find the Sea Territory. You will take me there directly. It saves my energy."

"Okay, you should come and wait for me on the mineral star."

"Alright."

"You should go there directly."

Shi Yan spread his arms. The starlight appeared in his hands and he sketched a magical Space Teleport formation. With his God power, he created a spatial door.

The other side of the door was the mineral star of the Chen family.

Ouyang Luo Shuang didn't doubt him. She directly walked through the door.

Shi Yan felt warm. He turned to Chen Lei, "I'm not going to return to Heaven Cloud Star but that mineral star. This door will last for one day. If you want to leave, you should prepare. You can use this door to go to that mineral star."

Then, he turned into a starlight beam flying East. His journey as a God of Slaughter began from here and he had terrified the entire Thunder Firmament Star Area.

"Who is he? Why did he help us?" Chen Rong looked at Chen Lei after Shi Yan had left, his face bewildered.

"I don't know," Chen Lei shook her head.

"Madame Lei made an excellent decision. She stopped us from reporting to Wright. She had approached these two and given our Chen family the light of hope," Chen De Qiao appraised then narrated the story.

"Wright sent the news to the entire sea of stars. He asked the forces under his management to find that man. I think he's not an ordinary warrior. Maybe the dismal life of our Chen family is about to over." Chen Rong eyes brightened. Then, he said, "Tell the family members to prepare. We will leave this place. We will have a better environment to live."

"Sure!"

Cloud Thunder Star in Thunder Firmament Star Area was a famous market in the entire star area. The warriors of the forces in the area often came here to trade. They were from different and complicated echelons.

"Did you hear the news?"

"Haven't you gotten the news?"

"Oh yeah, a Slaughtering God has come here to kill only the God Clan warriors!"

"I heard that many warriors of the God Clan were killed. There's no God warrior in the adjacent areas."

"Three Incipient God Realm experts and several hundred Ethereal God Realm and Original God Realm were killed altogether. This man has erased some bases of the Bradley family too."

Similar conversations were heard on the streets, in the restaurants, and in many secret chambers on Cloud Thunder Star.

Many native forces of Thunder Firmament Star Area had heard this big commotion of their star area through their private channels. A young man from the world out there had come and massacred the God Clan warriors who had enslaved them for a long time in Thunder Firmament Star Area. They received the news of the God Clan warriors getting killed almost every day and of this God of Slaughter.

In a secret chamber of Cloud Thunder Star, several elderly warriors were meeting up, their faces grave. This chamber was protected by many layers of barriers that even a fly couldn't escape.

They were the representatives of the native forces in Thunder Firmament Star Area, the vassals of the God Clan. They were the ones with a good sense of who had been subdued by the Bradley family for so many years. Today, they were meeting up because of a person.

"What do you think?" The oldest warrior of the group asked and didn't look at the others.

"Old Lei, it's your opinion that matters in this event. That year, you were the Deputy Hegemon of the Thunder Firmament League. We will listen to you." The others had their eyes brighten.

"Don't mention that. The Thunder Firmament League is gone. I'm not Lei Bao. I'm Lei Dong now. Guys, you should walk on your path. We know who he is now. He's the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force, the future overlord that can resist the God Clan. The Bradleys couldn't compare to him. If we get his favor, we will have hope." The old man called Lei Dong had Second Sky of Incipient God Realm and he cultivated Lightning power Upanishad. After the Thunder Firmament League was destroyed, he had changed his name and hidden. He discreetly worked and didn't dare to provoke Wright.

"We've put up with enough! If we have hope, we will agree to try

once more!"

"I agree!"

"Sure thing!"

Chapter 1296: Human Head Feast

On an isolated dead star, South of Cloud Thunder Star,

The gray rocky ground exploded all of a sudden. A sturdy figure appeared, his eyes sparkling with a holy light that was like electricity.

Shi Yan looked at Cloud Thunder Star and frowned.

After he had left Heaven Cloud Star, he had begun his journey of slaughter, killing all the God Clan warriors in his way including three First Sky of Incipient God Realm experts, hundreds of Ethereal God Realm, Original God Realm, and King God Realm warriors. Their deaths had made up the energy he had consumed in the Fantasy Zone and it was a little bit more than needed.

After this time of carefree and cheerful slaughter, he accumulated a deeper knowledge of the Devouring power Upanishad's abilities.

Finally, he knew that the Devouring power Upanishad took more than the Essence Qi of the dead warriors. What this power Upanishad swallowed was power. All kinds of power from any kind of creatures. It could take their energy and convert it to the pure energy. Shi Yan could take the energy from the body, the stars, the five elements, the energies that created the warriors' power Upanishads, and more.

While the others were still alive, Shi Yan could use the Devouring power Upanishad all the time. He didn't even need to wait until the others died.

Anyway, after the warriors died, their energy slowly reduced. He could take more energy when the others were still alive.

The black hole was another application of the Devouring power Upanishad that swallowed the souls. It was specialized in taking in the soul altar to create soul energy and refine the soul altar. It

could help transform the soul altar and develop it until it reached a marvelous level.

Perhaps it had the similar effect as the way Imperial Dark Tribe used to train their soul altars. But Shi Yan thought it was more excellent.

Shi Yan had been wild and crazy on his slaughtering journey in Thunder Firmament Star Area and it had helped him discover the real abilities of the Devouring power Upanishad.

However, he hadn't reached Second Sky of Incipient God Realm yet. He still needed more energy to grow his God power Ancient Tree. He needed more energy, indeed.

The energy converted from three Incipient God Realm experts, hundreds of Ethereal God Realm, Original God Realm, and King God Realm experts refilled his exhausted energy but wasn't enough to break to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm.

In this journey, he found that the native forces in Thunder Firmament Star Area had always cooperated with him just like the Chen family. They had pointed out the gathering spot of the God Clan warriors and gave him the details of their realms and numbers. Shi Yan got the necessary information to prepare every time.

After this experience, Shi Yan recognized that people hated the Bradley family a lot in Thunder Firmament Star Area. Although they were subdued, they didn't want to follow them. As soon as they found the chance to attack the God Clan, they became even more excited than Shi Yan.

And it was because of their cooperative attitude that Shi Yan could carry out his plan smoothly. Today, he headed to Thunder Firmament Lake. He was ready to take Wright's head to break through to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. However, he wasn't so sure that it would be easy today when he came to Thunder Firmament Lake. Thus, he didn't dare to act rashly. He

decided to stop by Cloud Thunder Star first to check the situation.

As soon as his thought flickered, he landed on Cloud Thunder Star. Shortly after, he appeared in the center of the Thunder City. He closed his eyes to let his Soul Consciousness check the place.

No God Clan warrior was found.

Cloud Thunder Star also had the God Clan warriors base here, but Wright had asked them to come back because of Shi Yan's mad slaughter.

It was also the reason why Shi Yan had to change his thought. He had to go to the headquarters of the God Clan in Thunder Firmament Star Area: Thunder Firmament Lake.

Many warriors from different planets around Thunder Firmament Star Area often came to Thunder City. The shops in this city were always packed. Shi Yan concentrated on listening. He found that most of the conversations here were about him. They called him by various names including "God of Slaughter," "Slaughtering Star," and "the Butcher who slashes the God Clan." When they talked about him, they looked happy and joyful. They didn't even want to conceal their amusement taken from the God Clan's misfortune.

Shi Yan nodded discreetly.

Walking along this street, he knew that Wright of the Bradley family had done many evil affairs in this star area. He made people hate that they couldn't plow his ancestors' graves. Wright could live indulgently in this star area because of the God Clan's reputation. Otherwise, he would have been killed a long time ago.

Shi Yan knew that because he knew that Thunder Firmament Star Area also had Third Sky of Incipient God Realm experts from the conversations of the people on the streets. However, those experts weren't in Thunder Firmament Star Area because they were afraid of the God Clan.

Inside Thunder City, people moved back and forth like water currents. They were talking about Shi Yan on the streets, in the shops, and even in the restaurants.

He pondered for a while, smiling and sitting on a random spot in the big square of the Thunder City.

As soon as his thoughts flickered, the items stored in his Incipient Extent flew out and arranged above his head.

Shortly after, screaming and shrieking arose on the square. Many warriors around the square looked at him. They were so excited.

The human heads floating above his head were from the God Clan warriors and many of them were infamous in Thunder Firmament Star Area as the leaders guarding some important regions. People hated them a lot, though.

This was especially the case for the three heads of the three Incipient God Realm experts. The warriors here had met them before. Seeing their heads floating in the sky, the majority of warriors on the streets and in the shops cheered crazily as if they were celebrating the New Year.

Instantly, the city was boiling.

The warriors in Thunder City came when they heard the cheering. They stopped their works and gathered at the square. From a bird's view, they were packing the square like a cloud of grasshoppers.

With Shi Yan as the center, the warriors from different clans circled him in layers. They pointed at Shi Yan and shrieked. They looked so happy and satisfied.

Hundreds of God warrior's heads floated above Shi Yan's head. The warriors gathering in the square felt like they had a refreshing stream running through their hearts that washed away the resentment that had tortured them for so many years. When they saw the heads, they knew they were liberated.

Many senior people and women began to cry and sob. It seemed like they couldn't control their joy as they cried when their enemies were killed and their grudges were clear.

The great chaos in Thunder City had affected the meeting in the secret chamber. Lei Dong squinted and listened to his subordinate's report. His eyes brightened. He abruptly stood up and said, "He came. He shows off the heads of the God Clan warriors to prove his identity. He comes to Cloud Thunder Star and Thunder City to find us..."

"Old Lei, what should we do now?" asked the others.

"If he has considered us, we shouldn't be cowards anymore. Alright, I will send the Soul Consciousness to invite him here to talk," said Lei Dong.

Everybody nodded in agreement.

Lei Dong closed his eyes and released his Soul Consciousness towards Shi Yan.

Staying inside the circles of dozens of thousands of warriors on Thunder Firmament Star Area, Shi Yan just stooped and said nothing. He was waiting for the invitation from the rebellious group who dared to stand against the God Clan. The heads of the God Clan warriors here were Shi Yan's gift to them to show his goodwill.

Indeed, a magical light flashed then disappeared into his eyes.

At the same time, the heads of the God Clan experts floating in the sky exploded, turning into dust and scattering around Thunder City.

The crowd of warriors of Thunder Firmament Star Area cheered happily like they were celebrating the New Year. They threw their hands into the air, hugging and congratulating each other.

In the secret chamber of Thunder City, Shi Yan appeared all of a sudden, sitting next to Lei Dong. He squinted and asked, "Did you

call me?"

Lei Dong was startled. He jolted up and said respectfully, "Lei Dong welcome the Master of the Bloodthirsty Force."

The others were still sitting, so they were baffled to see Lei Dong greeting the guest. They immediately followed him and stood up to greet Shi Yan as Lei Dong had done. "Welcome, Master of the Bloodthirsty Force."

Shi Yan rose his arms, his face casual. "No need to be too serious. Please sit down."

Everybody then sat down.

"You are Lei Bao, right? I used to hear about you. You were the Deputy Hegemon of Thunder Firmament League. Because the League was destroyed, you don't have the power to resist against the God Clan. Then, you've begun to seclude. Is it true?" Shi Yan talked calmly.

Lei Dong nodded and said, "I'm called Lei Dong now. I didn't expect that you have heard about me, Sir. It's my honor."

"Right, it doesn't matter with the name as long as you don't forget your past." Shi Yan curled his lips and asked, "You called me here not to tell me that you've changed your name, right? Okay, tell me what do you think?"

"Sir, you came Cloud Thunder Star to find me. I wonder what you want me to do. As long as I can do it, I will do my best. I just hope you would agree with me on one thing." Lei Dong looked at Shi Yan deeply. "Agree with me to expel all the God Clan warriors from our Thunder Firmament Star Area. As long as you agree with that, I can die for you!"

"Old Lei!"

"Old Lei!"

"Old Lei!"

The others discolored as they couldn't believe it.

Lei Dong waved his hand and said, "For the future of Thunder Firmament Star Area, I can pay with everything! It's not that I'm afraid of death, I just want a brighter future for Thunder Firmament Star Area. Today, if Master agrees with me, our Thunder Firmament Star Area will have that future. My life is in your hand!"

Hearing him, the other leaders of the forces who were still hesitant felt their hearts stimulate. They were so touched and their eyes became more resolute.

Shi Yan was surprised. He looked at Lei Dong, nodded, and then said, "I agree with you."

Before Shi Yan came here, he didn't think that Lei Dong would be that resolute because he thought that an old man who had to live and seclude to hide himself from the God Clan was like a cunning rat and wouldn't dare to stand up against the God Clan.

Shi Yan knew that he was wrong. Looking at Lei Dong's fierce reaction, he was surprised and touched.

"What do you want me to do? Please do tell. If this Lei Dong can help you, I will do my best. Even if I have to die, I will make everything alright for you," said Lei Dong resolutely.

"I don't need you to die. What I want is simple. I want to know what kind of experts are staying in Thunder Firmament Lake. Have they sent any new expert there or not?" explained Shi Yan.

"Oh, simple. They've just sent two Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts. However, the Sea Territory of our Thunder Firmament Star Area has encountered some problem. After those two arrived, the Sea Territory has become turbulent and the passages became ineffective at the same time. I think there are no God Clan warriors who will come later. Wright got a headache because of this. I heard that another Incipient God Realm warrior

wanted to come but he was stopped outside," Lei Dong said, his face puzzled.

Shi Yan's eyes brightened up as he laughed.

He knew someone had his back and erased the rising obstacles.

Chapter 1297: Rush to the Tiger's Den

Carefree was gazing at a space passage in one of the seven Sea Territories of the Ancient God Star Area, his face dark and sinister.

Elders Feng Jue and Spark stood by him and lowered their heads, their visages begrudging.

Carefree looked at the space passage leading to Thunder Firmament Star Area. Until now, the Bradley family of the God Clan usually used that passage to get to Thunder Firmament Star Area to transport the huge amount of precious materials exploited there.

This passage was the door connecting to Thunder Firmament Star Area.

After DeCarlos had told Carefree where he had delivered Shi Yan, Carefree immediately contacted the Elder Committee and told them Shi Yan's whereabouts. The Elder Committee immediately sent two Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts to Thunder Firmament Star Area to stabilize the situation first and stay there to wait for Carefree.

However, when Carefree came, he found that the space passage was closed. He couldn't enter Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Not only that, Carefree found that all the Teleport Formations that led to Thunder Firmament Star Area were deactivated.

The doors leading to Thunder Firmament Star Area were all sealed and they couldn't open no matter how hard they tried.

Carefree understood clearly that not many experts could do such a thing in this big universe. Not many experts could seal an entire star area.

"DeCarlos!"

Carefree looked at the dark and deep space passage and hissed,

his eyes filled with the flame of anger.

A man holding a flaming red wine bottle descended from the sky. He didn't mind his manners and took a swig. Drops of transparent wine stuck on his beards. "Carefree, DeCarlos has outwitted you. He has plotted against you when he told you the kid's whereabouts."

That man was the Heavenly King Light.

Carefree threw him a glance and said, "Although you and I don't cultivate Space power Upanishad, we can tear the seal in Thunder Firmament Star Area when we join hands."

Heavenly King Light shook his head and waved his hands. "Nah, not good. If we fail, the chaotic space current will swallow Thunder Firmament Star Area. All creatures living there will perish instantly."

"Oh well, since when did you mind others' lives like that?" Carefree squinted.

"Of course, you won't mind." Heavenly King Light snorted. "The Bradley family warriors are in Thunder Firmament Star Area. As I'm a member of the Bradley family, I will not let my later generations fall into destruction because of my deeds. My family isn't as big as the others. If we lose one, our number will reduce by one. It's not worth sacrificing many warriors of my family because of your disciple."

"Perhaps that kid is slaughtering your Bradley family warriors in Thunder Firmament Star Area. When Thunder Firmament Star Area opens one more time, I'm afraid that the warriors of your family will all be killed," sneered Carefree.

"He has just First Sky of Incipient God Realm cultivation base. Currently, Thunder Firmament Star Area has three Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts from our Bradley family and more than one thousand warriors from the elite force. I don't think he

can dance happily there." Heavenly King Light grin turned to a big smile. "Carefree, you should worry about your disciple then.

"You've underestimated him. This young man is the successor of that man. You will regret because of your impulsive assumption," hissed Carefree.

Heavenly King Light burst out laughing. "He has the Devouring power Upanishad, not that power. Why do we need to be afraid of him? If he has that power, let alone breaking the barrier around Thunder Firmament Star Area, even if we have to break several star areas to kill him, it will be worth it. But now... it isn't worth it to take it seriously."

"I said you will regret it. Wait and see," Carefree shook his head, his face looked cold, but he didn't say anything else.

Heavenly King Light didn't keep it in his mind. "Don't talk about him. It's a really long time since we last met. Today, as we finally unite in the ancestral land, if we aren't drunk yet, we won't go home!"

Then, he pulled Carefree away and didn't even care about Elder Feng Jue and Spark. They stepped on the void and slowly disappeared.

Thunder Firmament Star Area had a strange land that was the intersection of several outer space rivers.

This place was Thunder Firmament Lake where there were a cold iceberg and the earth and heaven energy was thickest. The special lightning generated here was really helpful to the warriors with the respective power Upanishads. The Thunder Firmament Lake was a real holy land, though.

Wright cultivated Lightning power Upanishad. His palace was situated right above the meteorite with the heavenly lake. His palace was so imposing and luxurious with many mysterious murals of the God Clan. They built this palace with countless jades

and divine crystals. From a distance, the palace sparkled with rainbow light and showed its beautiful and precious value.

The mysterious heavenly lake was in the middle of many palaces. Right now, Wright and two other God experts were soaking in the lake and relaxing.

Hundreds of women from different races with various kinds of beauty like sexiness, innocence, purity, or maturity, were wearing flimsy clothes and a bell on their collars to show their wonderful features surrounded the three experts in the lake. They were trying to attract them and earn their favors.

The women held fruits and wine trays. They served the other three carefully.

The God Clan warriors stood on the watching tower by the heavenly lake, their faces stern as they tried their best to protect the place.

"Low maid! You're not pure. You humiliate me!" Wright looked at a Ghost Mark woman, bellowing with a savage face.

The snow-white body of the Ghost Mark woman was decorated with delicate purple drawings that made her mysteriously beautiful.

Wright was interested in her purple tattooed body, so he had abducted her here. Today, he didn't have a good mood, so those tattoos were like a thorn in his eyes. He wanted to trouble her just to vent out his anger.

"Master, before I came here, I'd washed my body thrice. I was born with purple tattoos. Please don't be angry." The Ghost Mark woman was so scared. She kneeled down and begged pathetically.

"You dare to talk back to me? You don't want to live anymore?!?" Wright thundered and spurted out a lightning ball that covered the woman. At that moment, her beautiful body was reduced to ashes and the lightning also buried her soul.

The pretty maids nearby felt shivers sent down their spines. They were so frightened. They acted more carefully as they were afraid that Wright would kill them for no reason like that.

Recently, dozens of people were killed in Wright's hands. People were slaughtered almost every day. The maids here had to live in fear.

The other two experts just grinned and watched Wright killing people.

In their eyes, besides the members of their clan, the other warriors from the other races were just low people. They acted like when people didn't care about whether insects could survive or not. It was their naturally arrogant characteristic that was rooted in their values for a long time.

"Hey bro, you got bad news again?" Cook was eating a bunch of some kind of sparkling fruits.

"That new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force is just a puppet they made stand up that the three Chiefs could control easily. What are you worried about?" Jeremy asked surprisedly.

"I just got the news. He came to Cloud Thunder Star. He had stacked my subordinates' heads in Thunder City. It's a naked provocation that I can't stand!" said Wright indignantly.

Cook was amazed. He shook his head. "The Bloodthirsty Force's Master of this generation is impulsive. But it's no use to do that. Will the warriors in Thunder Firmament Star Area stand against us now?"

His eyes became cold as he sneered, "Well, they haven't been scared enough to see their own kinds getting killed throughout these years?"

"Recently, my family has just taken down a new star area. Although it doesn't have any significant natural resources, it has a lot of warriors that we can use. If the experts of Thunder

Firmament Star Area dare to resist against us, we can obliterate them one more time. After that, I think they will be content to their lot," said Jeremy.

"I just want to find that kid and kill him now!" Wright grunted.

"It's not easy to look for a person in a vast star area like this. We're not those old monsters that could use their Soul Consciousness to check the entire star area," Cook shook his head. "Oh, don't you think it's strange? After we've arrived here, the space passage closed. Heavenly King should have been here already, but he hadn't shown up yet. I think it's because of the strange condition of the space passage..."

The three continued to talk and drink in the lake. However, the cunning Wright was still outraged.

All of a sudden, narrow light appeared in the mysterious void above their heads. That light flashed and sent the turbulent spatial energy.

Wright, Cook, and Jeremy lifted their heads to look at that streak of light in the sky, their faces becoming grave. They swayed and flew out of the lake. Right after that, three sets of exquisite armor appeared on their bodies and lingered perfectly to show their extraordinary powerful features.

"Who's that?!" shouted Wright.

The streak of light twisted and changed. It widened and became a crack. Some people walked out of the crack and appeared above Wright's head.

Wright grinned. "Lei Dong, Ji Feng, Harmon! You don't want to live anymore? You dare to intrude my place without permission?"

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon were the leaders who Shi Yan had met at the secret underground chamber underground in Thunder City. Lei Dong nodded and smiled, his eyes steadfast. "Oh yeah, we don't want to live anymore. We're here today to risk our lives."

He turned around to see Shi Yan. He asked, "Sir, the information I gave you isn't wrong, is it?"

Shi Yan gave him a slight nod.

He didn't expect Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon to come here, but they were so persistent. In this group of three, only Lei Dong had Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, which was enough to play with the others once. Ji Feng and Hermon had only First Sky of Incipient God Realm, so their presence here could only bring a limited effect.

However, they came with a fixation that Shi Yan didn't understand. Before they came here, they had even arranged for their deaths. Evidently, they had prepared for the worst situation.

"Sir?" Wright was surprised. Then, he burst out laughing like crazy. "You're that kid, right? Haha, it's good then. I've been searching for you for a long time. I didn't expect that you would turn yourself in like this!"

Cook and Jeremy wore cold faces, their lines of sight shifting from Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon to Shi Yan.

"From now on, Thunder Firmament Star Area will have a new master. I will use the death of you three to exchange for a new life to this star area," Shi Yan looked at them and said indifferently.

Chapter 1298: One vs. Two

"Thunder Firmament Star Area will change its master? Muahahaha! You think you're Xuan He or Ming Hao? You think you're the real master of Bloodthirsty Force?" Wright grinned and opened his arms. Lightning beams appeared in his palms and became a lightning python that was thousands of meters long. It attacked Shi Yan grumbly.

"Sir, allow me," Lei Dong lowered his voice, shouting and stepping forward.

His sleeves shivered. Thousands of silver balls rolled out and brought earth-shaking lightning power to encounter the electric python. When they collided, lightning bolts shot out everywhere. The grumbly thunder shook the entire sky as if the sky was about to fall.

Lei Dong used to be the Deputy Hegemon of Thunder Firmament League. He also cultivated lightning and thunder power at the same realm as Wright. He had to change his name and live in seclusion but it wasn't because of Wright.

It was because he was afraid of the Bradley family and the God Clan behind Wright that could utterly destroy Thunder Firmament League and Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Today, as he got Shi Yan's promise, he had finally erased his fear and worries. Finally, he dared to stand up and yell his real name. "Wright, I'm telling you. I'm the Lei Bao you've wanted to find!"

"Oh, turns out you're that fish!" Wright grinned after the time of being baffled. "It's very good, indeed. As long as you die, Thunder Firmament League will have no spark anymore and this Thunder Firmament Star Area will quiet down. I will set you off."

Ji Feng and Harmon made up their mind upon hearing Wright. They wanted to attack him immediately.

"Your opponents are the people over there." Shi Yan walked and stood in front of them, pointing at the guards of the God Clan on the watching tower.

Ji Feng and Harmon were so surprised.

They were ready to die and to fight Wright and the two Second Sky of Incipient God Realm experts. They had prepared to die for Shi Yan. They could pay with their soul altars exploding to help Shi Yan damage Wright's team.

At the critical time, Shi Yan had baffled them by saying that.

"It's enough as you have the will to do that," Shi Yan smiled, patted their shoulders, and strode toward Cook and Jeremy.

He touched his glabella. Two blood lights shot out from his Incipient Extent and turned into a sword and a shield. Both of them were as red as blood.

The eyes on the bloody sword opened and looked at Cook and Jeremy.

At that moment, Cook and Jeremy were covered in an endless blood sea. They seemed to see piles of skeletons that had fixed their souls and shaken them hard.

It was the evil that had attacked the deep place in their souls!

Although Cook and Jeremy were at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, their minds were shaken instantly. They felt their blood burn by the fiery flame. Their calm and cold faces were gone.

"Cut the confused mind!"

Cook's pupils turned dark blue immediately as he hissed. Right after that, a cold light came from the sky and cut off the evil thought in his heart.

He immediately regained his calmness.

A cold, sharp peak appeared at his glabella and extended unceasingly. It turned into a crystal clear ice mountain that was

ten thousand meters tall and hundred of mu wide. The cold light emitted from the mountain with the power of Ice. It spun and released countless light beams that bombarded Shi Yan.

Cook regained his consciousness. Jeremy was awakened up by the cold air. A burning flame mark appeared on his forehead and began to release the terrifying heat.

Shortly after, Jeremy was covered in that flame. He turned into a burning flame with a powerful heat. Strangely and magically, his heat was matched with Cook's ice and it gave Shi Yan more pressure.

"Ice and Fire Purgatory!"

Cook and Jeremy bellowed. The cold peak suddenly flew up and was placed above the fire. They created a layer of cold and heat energy, flashing and taking turns to appear. It felt like the purgatory with endless torment.

Ji Feng and Harmon weren't far from Shi Yan. The shockwaves of the cold and scorching energies had taken turns to attack them. Their faces turned red and pale alternatively as their bodies felt so chilled and boiled at the same time. Their God power became chaotic and their soul altars were extremely unstable.

Cook and Jeremy had joined hands and used a special method to fuse the extremely cold and hot power Upanishads. Their combined attack could affect the others' God power and soul altars. It immediately subdued the others and made them not able to use their real powers.

Ji Feng and Harmon were at First Sky of Incipient God Realm. Under the joint attack of the two Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, they were helter-skelter so they had to retreat, their faces fearful.

Now, they finally recognized the difference between their realms. It was like an abyss that they could hardly cross. It made them feel

helpless.

They were shaken when they remembered that they weren't Cook and Jeremy's target. They had just been affected. They then looked at Shi Yan, the real target of the other two.

Ji Feng and Harmon were bewildered.

Under their gaze, Shi Yan stood still like a ten-thousand-year-old rock. He stood imposingly under the bombarding cold light. The icy lights shot rapidly at him like a shower of arrows. However, he had a shield to block them.

Magically, those ice lights weren't shattered. They melted into a cloud blood mark in the middle of the shield.

Shi Yan seemed to not be affected by the extremely cold and hot Ice and Fire Purgatory. With the bloody sword in his hand, he quickly turned into his Immortal Demon Body, the fighting mode of the Immortal Demon warriors. The energy fluctuations on his body increased massively.

Ji Feng and Harmon found that Shi Yan's energy had surpassed theirs and wasn't less than Cook and Jeremy's.

"See, he's the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. He's not someone we can foresee." Ji Feng complimented and then said to Harmon. "We should listen to his suggestion and help him clear those people there. Just let him handle that tough trunk."

"I think so," Harmon nodded.

They immediately changed their targets. They scattered and attacked the God Clan guards.

For the time being, Thunder Firmament Lake was so chaotic. The beauties with the dog collars had to run away and try to find the exit to escape.

The battle taken place in Thunder Firmament Lake wasn't something that they could stand. Only a shockwave was enough to

burn them into ashes instantly.

The two cold and hot energies attacked Shi Yan like waves in the sea and hit his body brutally.

Shi Yan stood still.

In the space crack, he had known the real power of the bloody sword and the bloody shield through the "Ring Spirit." Since then, his competence increased one level.

After the recent slaughter, Shi Yan got used to using the sword and the shield. With the marvelous abilities of his three power Upanishads and different explosive energies, he dared to challenge the three Incipient God Realm experts.

He was confident that he could kill them all!

"Today, I'll borrow your energy to reach a new height."

Shi Yan's eyes became as red as blood. His thoughts flickered and the bloody shield had turned into many clusters of blood clouds, fusing perfectly with his Immortal Demon Body. The Immortal Demon Blood in his body boiled as it was activated altogether. Instantly, Shi Yan got endless power.

Touching his forehead, a brilliant band of starlight moved out of his glabella. The others could see the blood light moving inside that magnificent starlight band. It looked like a star river now had the blood veins like a human body, which was extremely strange, indeed.

The star river flew out and aimed at Cook and Jeremy. However, it slowly disappeared in midair and Cook and Jeremy couldn't locate it with their Soul Consciousness.

Abruptly, it became clear!

This time, when it emerged, the starlight band thrust into the ice peak that Cook had created like a sharp knife!

It came with the sharpness of Space power Upanishad!

Crack! Crack! Crack!

The gigantic ice peak shattered and broke into millions of ice pieces at different sizes after the sharp star river struck it. The pieces then disappeared into Cook's body.

"How can you have such terrifying power?!?" The armor on Cook's Undying God Body cracked and broke. He had many cuts on his body as if many pairs of scissors had just cut him.

"Well, without such power, how could I dare to challenge the three of you?" Shi Yan grinned fiendishly and turned into a meteor light that fell on Jeremy's fire. "Don't you know that I'm fused with the ancient continent Origin? Why do you dare to play with fire in front of me?"

Shi Yan opened his mouth to spray different-colored flames. They hovered like lanterns around him.

As soon as flames emerged, the distinctive auras of the heaven flames diffused while Jeremy's flame shrank rapidly. It was like a low-level creature that instinctively avoided the high-level creature.

"Ice and Fire Fusion!"

Cook and Jeremy changed their countenances. After exchanging looks, they shouted in unison.

The ice pieces Cook had taken in were shelled out of his body like cannon balls falling into Jeremy's fireball. Although it had received the ice, the fire wasn't extinguished. Quite the contrary, an unknown power was generated with the terrifying, turbulent energy fluctuations.

After Cook and Jeremy had performed this joint power Upanishad, they looked restless and anxious as if they were afraid of some sudden trouble.

Apparently, they hadn't mastered this collective power Upanishad yet. If they weren't in a reluctant situation, they

wouldn't have used it.

The fireball ballooned after receiving the ice pieces. It looked like a big hot air balloon that was about to explode. The energy fluctuations from the fireball were so formidable.

It was like an entire life star that was about to explode!

Shi Yan changed his visage for the first time and gave his compliments. "Ice and Fire aren't supposed to be together. You're really talented that you can make it to this level. However, it's not perfect. The fusion happened too slowly and you guys aren't strong enough control it."

Shi Yan urged his soul altar and charged the power Upanishad. His starlight band now magically turned into a space crack that affected the ballooning fireball.

Suddenly, a space energy that didn't belong to Shi Yan strangely came over and changed his star river.

A space passage appeared inside Shi Yan's starlight band with a suction force that cooperated well with Shi Yan's thought.

The fireball that could explode at any minute was pulled into the star river and it teleported to an unknown area.

Cook and Jeremy immediately lost the connection with the fireball. Half of the God power in their bodies was used. They discolored and their faces looked like the color of the earth as they were so frightened.

It was clear that they had more bad luck than good luck this time.

Chapter 1299: One is Enough

Cook and Jeremy had their soul altars become weak because of the tremendous amount of God power that was used. The attack they had squeezed their power to create was dragged into the void and then disappeared. It had struck them hard, indeed.

They retracted their hands, their eyes sparkling. They had a new idea.

They were both members of the Bradley family with a noble status. They were here to help Wright stabilize the situation. Right now, when things went wrong, they decided to ditch Wright and leave this perilous land.

Their eyes flashed lights when they exchanged looks and glanced at Wright.

Wright and Lei Dong cultivated Lightning and Thunder power Upanishad, but his body strength, energy, and innate talents were much more powerful because of the God Clan's gifted advantages. Wright was using the Undying God Body to fight the enemy. He released the supernatural abilities of the Thunder and Lightning power Upanishad that were obviously one level stronger than Lei Dong.

Even though they were both at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, Lei Dong was in a dangerous situation. His lightning attacks turned to attack himself. The electric python was winding around him.

When Cook and Jeremy saw Wright get the upper hand, they decided quickly. Cook said all of a sudden, "Wright, this kid is tough. Come here and fight with him. We'll help you deal with that one."

Cook and Jeremy wanted to swap opponents with Wright. They wanted to throw the burning thing from Shi Yan to Wright.

Wright was surprised. He turned around, his face dark. "You two join hands, but you can't beat him? Don't you understand the order from the family?"

He thought that Cook and Jeremy hadn't tried their best.

Cook and Jeremy forced smiles. They turned into a flaming beam and an icy beam that flew toward Wright.

Strangely, Shi Yan didn't stop them.

He stood by the heavenly lake. A magical light shot out from his pupils as he was gawking at the space slit that was slowly closing.

He knew someone had helped him discreetly. That person had affected the space slit that Shi Yan created to guide the ice and fireball of Cook and Jeremy to another space.

That person must be the dangerous expert that had brought Shi Yan here and sealed Thunder Firmament Star Area. Shi Yan didn't know what that person wanted. Seeing Cook and Jeremy sneak away, he released his Soul Consciousness to send a message. "Precursor, what do you mean?"

He knew that precursor should be around.

Unfortunately, that one didn't answer him. The space slit he created closed. The space became smooth again.

Inside the chaotic space basin, DeCarlos was making some magical hand seals by the place where the beams of light were congregating. The hand seal he created expanded rapidly.

The massive light ball created by Cook's and Jeremy's fire and ice power was compressed. Shortly after, the big light ball was shrunk into a fist-sized crystal which the fire and ice energy moving inside. It looked marvelous, indeed.

"Formidable energy. It's a waste if I let it explode." DeCarlos grabbed the crystal and smiled contentedly. A space saber appeared in his eyes when he tore a space slit and looked in Shi Yan's

direction. "You have the Devouring power Upanishad. You're in need of energy. I won't give you this thing."

He threw the ball away. The crystal maneuvered, moved through spaces, and fell on an area.

A small island in the Endless Sea, Grace Mainland.

Xia Xin Yan's beautiful figure was sitting on a rock by the sea. Looking at the deep blue water, her beautiful eyes yearned.

The images in her head changed continuously like the river of time moving fast from the past. The memories and the scenes between her and Shi Yan in more than two hundred years were rewinding in her head. She seemed to control a sharp weapon that could move through time. Her soul could visit different times or even go to the past...

A crystal suddenly fell from the sky and landed on her hair bun. Then, like a drop of water, it quietly seeped into her head.

She shivered and couldn't help but look at the sky. Her beautiful eyes were filled with inexplicable surprise.

A flow of pure energy shot out from her energy. Quickly, her realm changed.

Inside the chaotic space basin, DeCarlos' line of sight could get through layers of spaces to look at her, his eyes complicated. He mumbled to himself, "Space... Time..."

At the same time, he heard the message from Shi Yan. However, he just chuckled and didn't answer.

Thunder Firmament Star Area.

Shi Yan cut off the hope in his mind, his face resuming the usual coldness. He looked at Cook, Jeremy, and Wright, grinning fiendishly.

He didn't worry that Cook and Jeremy could escape. Today, Thunder Firmament Star Area was sealed like a locked steel cage. No one could get in or out.

Under such a circumstance, who could avoid Shi Yan's attack? He was an expert with the Space power Upanishad, though!

"Sir, please remember your promise!"

Lei Dong shouted. His soul altar was fierce like an erupting volcano. The God power in his body moved rapidly.

Ji Feng and Harmon discolored and shouted, "Nooooo!"

Shi Yan was shaken. He took action immediately.

He moved swiftly through the distance and appeared directly behind Lei Dong. "You've done so much for Thunder Firmament Star Area. I don't need your sacrifice to kill them."

He rose his hand and placed it on Lei Dong's back. The turbulent energy fluctuations on Lei Dong's body calmed down.

"Sir!" Lei Dong hissed.

"Help me destroy those people here. Only I am enough to send Wright and the other two to heaven." Shi Yan grinned and swung the bloody sword in his hand. A blood rainbow shot across the starry sky. Shi Yan disappeared into that bloody rainbow.

"Old Lei, let him deal with them. He can do that!" Ji Feng screamed. Harmon also told him, "A decent death isn't as good as continuing to live. You don't need to sacrifice your life. You've been sacrificed a lot for Thunder Firmament Star Area."

Lei Dong was baffled. He looked at the blood shadow, his eyes complex. Pondering for a while, he nodded and lowered his voice. "Then my life will be saved for Thunder Firmament Star Area and you..."

He turned around and his face became resolute as he began to attack the God Clan warriors together with Harmon and Ji Feng.

The warriors of the God Clan were Wright's troops. They didn't have the power to resist the other three. The God warriors' bodies exploded and their souls flew out like mist.

However, they didn't know that the deaths of those low-realm warriors were the best support for Shi Yan.

Shi Yan had quietly absorbed the energy of those dead warriors and pulled it into the blood rainbow to create the Blood Soul Sea. The different negative emotions including fear, despair, brutality, and resentment rose torrentially in the Blood Soul Sea to intensify the evil of the sea.

Shi Yan enjoyed taking in the energy in there. Staying inside the blood sea, he had used the Death power Upanishad smoothly. The blood sea then became streams or ribbons extending toward Wright, Cook, and Jeremy.

The three of them felt like they were sinking in a muddy puddle and the bloodstreams had restrained them, which even made their soul altars sluggish. They couldn't use many of their supernatural abilities.

While they hadn't recognized it, Shi Yan's Blood Soul Sea had affected their souls.

"Thunder cracks the sky!"

Wright roared savagely. The lightning serpents flew out of his hands, screaming and attacking the blood sea. They wanted to break it apart.

Cook and Jeremy urged their God power. The flame and the ice mountain grew in their Incipient Extent as they joined Wright with the attempt of crushing Shi Yan's bloody world and killing him.

Too bad for them, Shi Yan was performing his best powers and he had taken in the energy from many dead warriors. He was in his best condition now and the power he could use surpassed Wright

and the other two by far. The Blood Soul Sea was like a bloody malignant tumor wiggling. After it had covered the three experts, its energy continued to increase.

The negative energy rose unceasingly. It was so terrifying as it could directly adhere to their soul altars.

"Space enlarges greatly!"

Shi Yan bellowed in the blood sea. The blood sea then exploded like shattered glass and turned into countless brilliant blood light dots.

Wright and the other two were shrouded by the blood sea. Their bodies exploded and their bones cracked.

Inside the blood sea, Shi Yan grinned. He seemed to have so many clones staying in different pieces of blood crystals. It looked like there were so many different mirrors by Cook, Wright, and Jeremy that Shi Yan could move freely between them.

It was a marvelous ability of Space power Upanishad. It was the space reflection that he had learned in the Fantasy Zone.

Many Shi Yan changed their locations and swarmed towards Wright like a cloud of locusts. Those illusions had life energy fluctuations, so they weren't just illusions. Their energy fluctuations were created by dead, despair, resentment, fear, and brutal emotions that could erode the soul and seep into the three's bodies.

Wright was wounded. Staying between the shattered pieces of blood, his face was inexplicably baffled.

This expression of his was the last image of him in this world.

The three of them could never move again. Their soul altars fell so they couldn't control their bodies anymore.

Shi Yan's illusions created by negative energy faded and disappeared into the three of them.

Quickly, their sturdy bodies withered at a speed that naked eyes could see as if someone was using a pump to take out their blood, flesh, and energy. Eventually, they had no beam of life energy. After a blow of the wind, they scattered like dust and completely vanished.

Their soul altars disappeared altogether.

Right after that, many Shi Yans that disappeared now reappeared and congregated, fusing with each other. Eventually, there was only one left.

This Shi Yan squinted and licked his red lips like a beast had just feasted sufficiently and grinned in satisfaction.

He knew that the result of this battle would determine the general picture of Thunder Firmament Star Area. And as for Shi Yan, he would break through to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. He had achieved one more step and shortened the distance from the Immortal Realm.

Lei Dong's group was still chasing after the running God Clan warriors. After one of them was killed, the essence Qi from them became a beam of blood light that joined Shi Yan body and increased his power.

Until this moment, Shi Yan had slowly understood deep knowledge and marvelous abilities of the Devouring power Upanishad.

Chapter 1300: Gambling

The stars were twinkling in a starlight band in South of Ancient God Star Area. There was one bright star among of them that was the exclusive life star of the Bradley family.

Many mountains were surrounding a mysterious valley. One of those mountains had gold balls that were like twinkling stars hung on the flank. The flames of life were dancing inside those balls.

Those balls were called "Life Beads," which connected to the souls and the lives of the Bradley family's important experts. Wherever they were if they died, their own Life Bead would extinguish. Each of the balls here had a small nametag that read the name of its owner.

The flames inside the three Life Beads flickered and then extinguished.

An old man with layers of dust on his body was a watchman of this place. He became frightened, flashed, and then disappeared.

He reappeared in a secret chamber where only one quiet man sat. This man was the current Chief of the Bradley: Byers. Byers was disturbed when he was cultivating to break the current realm and enter the Immortal Realm.

"What happened?" asked Byers in a low-pitched voice.

"Wright's, Cook's, and Jeremy's Life Beads are off. I'm afraid something bad has happened in Thunder Firmament Star Area," the old man stooped and answered.

Byers' visage changed. A gleam of pain flashed in his eyes. He kept silent for a long time. "Wright is my cousin. He didn't want to go to Thunder Firmament Star Area that year because he knew that it was a poor place. If I hadn't forced him to go there, he wouldn't have been persistent."

"Chief, please restrain your grief," the old man sighed slightly.

"They wouldn't die in vain," Byers took a deep breath, his face turned malignant as he swung his arm. "Report to the Elder Committee."

"I'm on it."

Shortly after, the God Clan's Elder Committee received the news of Wright's, Cook's, and Jeremy's deaths. They knew that they'd lost Thunder Firmament Star Area too. It was no longer the God Clan's territory.

The God Clan's forces based around there were frightened.

The Heavenly King Carefree and Light also knew the news. On the God Zenith, Carefree wore a mocking face. He put the glass of wine on the jade table as he said, "Well, if you had listened to me and joined hands to tear the barrier of Thunder Firmament Star Area, they would have been alright."

Earlier, Carefree had asked Heavenly King Light to join him to break the seal that DeCarlos had put on Thunder Firmament Star Area, but Light had denied him.

At that time, Heavenly King Light was confident that Wright, Cook, and Jeremy could keep Thunder Firmament Star Area safe. They wouldn't let Shi Yan take any advantage.

But now, he regretted it.

Wright and the other two at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm were from the elite force of the Bradley family. They had lost three of them at the same time. Light felt a bad twinge in his chest. He wore a dark face and finished his bottle within one breath. He stood up and said, "You and I will take action now."

Carefree chuckled. "When you and I join hands, I think we just need half a month to break the barrier between the star areas. As DeCarlos has built that barrier, he will be hurt when we break it!" Carefree became sinister.

If DeCarlos hadn't interfered, he would have killed Shi Yan already and taken three pieces of Bloodthirsty's remains. He wouldn't have lost Ouyang Luo Shuang and they wouldn't have had to bear so many troubles as they did right now.

He now considered DeCarlos his enemy. Carefree had never had mercy for his enemies.

"DeCarlos has chosen the opposite side as us. It'll be his worst misfortune. I will make him pay for the three lives of my family's later generation," said Heavenly King Light.

Thunder Firmament Star Area.

The dried corpses of the God Clan warriors scattered around the heavenly lake. The beautiful and luxurious palaces were now in ruins. Blood puddled everywhere.

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon were moving swiftly like shadows through the place to kill the last members of the God Clan in this area.

As they had only Ethereal God Realm and Original God Realm, they didn't have the chance to escape under the attack of the three Incipient God Realm experts.

Also, Thunder Firmament Star Area was sealed, so all the Teleport Formations were deactivated. The God warriors here couldn't escape their fatal fates.

They recognized that times had changed. After ten thousand years, the overlord position of the God Clan was now challenged.

After killing the last God warrior, Lei Dong took out a Sound Stone and licked his lips. "Tell the others that Bloodthirsty Force's Master killed Wright. All the God Clan warriors in Thunder Firmament Lake were killed. "From now on, the remaining warriors of the God Clan in Thunder Firmament Star Area are our targets. We will all go out to kill them!"

At the same time, Ji Feng and Harmon also took out the Sound Stone and sent the news.

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon were the leaders of the three strongest forces of Thunder Firmament Star Area. They had many dedicated and loyal subordinates. When the news spread out, the entire Thunder Firmament Star Area became boiling.

Instantaneously, all the warriors of Thunder Firmament Star Area knew the commotion in the heavenly lake. They knew that the fate of Thunder Firmament Star Area changed now.

Many warriors of the God Clan staying in the corner of the star area became prey, even though they were the hunters a moment ago. They became the targets of the warriors in the entire star area.

The "God Annihilation" operation was carried out grumblingly in Thunder Firmament Star Area. Every day, every minute, the God Clan warriors were killed continuously.

After they proactively sent the news, Lei Dong's Soul Consciousness checked around the area. He found many women with exposed clothes hiding in the corner and looking at the three of them in fright.

Lei Dong looked at the beautiful women from different races that Wright had captured for years. He sighed and then talked to Ji Feng. "Release them. They are from our star area. Poor them."

Ji Feng nodded.

Lei Dong flashed and then appeared by the heavenly lake. He looked at Shi Yan and became baffled.

Shi Yan was hovering inside a blood mist. The pungent smell of blood swirled by him while his body emitted strange, crimson light. The energy fluctuations from his body were turbulent and violent like water breaking a dam.

However, he looked so calm as his soul altar was operating in a

unique principle. It looked like he had become one with the sea of stars.

Lei Dong turned to look at him and he felt like he was beholding the mysterious, immense universe. He suddenly had strange respect.

He was shocked, but he understood it immediately. "Confine the area! Allow no one to enter! The Master is about to break through. We can't let anyone disturb him!"

Hearing him, Ji Feng and Hermon were frightened. Ji Feng hurried to talk to those women in ragged clothes. Then, he and Harmon gathered with Lei Dong by Shi Yan, arranging their barriers to protect Shi Yan. They were scared that Shi Yan could fail his breakthrough if someone disturbed him.

As they'd reached the Incipient God Realm, they knew that every breakthrough in this realm was so dangerous. One mistake could lead to eternal damnation.

Lei Dong was at Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. When he had broken to the Second Sky, he had almost perished. Thus, he understood this critical moment better than Ji Feng and Harmon.

They surrounded Shi Yan and gathered their powers to create different barriers like clouds, the flowers, and lightning net to defend. Each of them was created with powerful, pure energy.

"We should guard here and wait until he has broken through successfully," said Lei Dong.

Ji Feng and Harmon nodded in agreement.

Deep inside the brilliant space basin, DeCalors was floating. The magical, dazzling light shot out of his palms and created marvelous, complex formations moving around the space slits that overflowed towards Thunder Firmament Star Area.

It required a constant supply of energy to maintain the seal in the entire star area. Although he had a profound realm, DeCarlos couldn't confine the entire star area in one attempt. Thus, during this time, he had to stay in the space slit and increase the energy of the seal in Thunder Firmament Star Area.

All of a sudden, DeCarlos shivered. Billions of light beams projected from his pupils that looked like images from different spaces.

He frowned and sighed. "Carefree and Light have joined hands. Hmm, I'm afraid that I can't maintain this seal for a long time. I can do it for half a month. I wonder if it will be enough."

His line of sight crossed through many layers of spaces to watch Shi Yan. He couldn't help but give a forced smile.

At this moment, Shi Yan was at the door to break through to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. Even if he wanted to send him a message, it was impossible.

He felt a little anxious and he frowned. "I can forcefully interfere, but I can seize only half a month. Hmm, that kid is breaking into Second Sky of Incipient God Realm. I wonder if it's enough to revive him..."

DeCarlos was so worried.

"He's the successor of that man. To ordinary warriors, it will take a long time to break through to Second Sky of Incipient God Realm, but it could be short to him, I suppose. Ah, I hope so..."

"Master... Master..."

A voice called him and reverberated the message as if Shi Yan was in a dream. It was the voice of the "Ring Spirit."

After Ming Hao had sealed it, it couldn't contact Shi Yan since the connection between them was cut off.

However, as Shi Yan was breaking through, his mind was so quiet. No one knew how it could seize the chance and find the way to contact him feebly.

"Help me lift the seal. He lied to you. He wants to replace you to be my Master and the new Master of the Bloodthirsty Force. You can't believe his words. Master, I've been with you for so many years. You know I've never hurt you. You should know..."

The Ring Spirit's voice was interrupted as if it was so tough to send its thoughts to Shi Yan.

Anyway, it had chosen the opportunity when Shi Yan was breaking through.

While breaking through to the new realm, the warrior shouldn't be disturbed because it could lead to terrible consequences. In the worst case, the warrior's soul could perish.

As the Ring Spirit had seized this chance to talk to Shi Yan, if it wasn't reluctant, it sure had some evil thoughts.

The Ring Spirit's call seemed to have an evil power that lingered in Shi Yan's brain and became louder and louder. Shi Yan's mind became troubled.

Shi Yan closed his eyes and his breathing got harder. The circulation of his God power was stagnant in many spots inside his body.

Lei Dong, Ji Feng, and Harmon changed their faces. They suddenly knew that something was wrong. Their face became stern and heavy.

Shi Yan's reaction clearly showed that he deviated while breaking through. It seemed like he was going to fall into bedevilment soon.

This wasn't good at all!

Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1201: The Boiling Blood Pond](#)

[Chapter 1202: Shi Yan Draws a Circle by the Blood Pond...](#)

[Chapter 1203: The Style of That Slash!](#)

[Chapter 1204: It's Good... that You Can Come Back!](#)

[Chapter 1205: March to the Front!](#)

[Chapter 1206: Blood Devil's Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 1207: Shake the Entire Sea of Stars!](#)

[Chapter 1208: Snatch Money!](#)

[Chapter 1209: Respect](#)

[Chapter 1210: Well Fortified](#)

[Chapter 1211: Great Boost For the Morale!](#)

[Chapter 1212: Burn the Soul](#)

[Chapter 1213: Clever](#)

[Chapter 1214: Mutant Bloodline](#)

[Chapter 1215: God Clan Requests Reinforcements](#)

[Chapter 1216: The God Clan's Great Slayer!](#)

[Chapter 1217: The God Punishment's Reduced Power](#)

[Chapter 1218: The Second Strong Hit!](#)

[Chapter 1219: Who's Your Teacher?](#)

[Chapter 1220: Don't Wanna Be a Dog Anymore!](#)

[Chapter 1221: Bloody Fight](#)

[Chapter 1222: End of the Legend](#)

[Chapter 1223: Great Victory!](#)

[Chapter 1224: Just Like That Year](#)

[Chapter 1225: The Azure Dragon Wakes Up](#)

[Chapter 1226: The Monster Ancestor's Blood Sacrifice!](#)

[Chapter 1227: Create the Miracle!](#)

[Chapter 1228: Chaos Appears](#)

[Chapter 1229: Return with a Whole Life Star!](#)

[Chapter 1230: Fame](#)

[Chapter 1231: Mega Work!](#)

[Chapter 1232: Immortal](#)

[Chapter 1233: Unyielding](#)

[Chapter 1234: Fulfill the Promise...](#)

[Chapter 1235: The Tsunami Chamber of Commerce](#)

[Chapter 1236: Black Iron City](#)

[Chapter 1237: A Small Jade Box](#)

[Chapter 1238: Bloodthirsty's Aura...](#)

[Chapter 1239: One Finger](#)

[Chapter 1240: Puzzled](#)

[Chapter 1241: Meticulous Arrangement](#)

[Chapter 1242: Outstanding Heroes Stir Up!](#)

[Chapter 1243: Fusing power Upanishads!](#)

[Chapter 1244: Devouring!](#)

[Chapter 1245: Frederick](#)

[Chapter 1246: God Lord's Soul Arrives](#)

[Chapter 1247: Go to the Next Level](#)

[Chapter 1248: Compete for a Seat](#)

[Chapter 1249: A Coffin](#)

[Chapter 1250: Internal Strife?](#)

[Chapter 1251: Struggle to Escape!](#)

[Chapter 1252: Blood Sea, Bone Islands](#)

[Chapter 1253: The Ring Spirit's Fixation](#)

[Chapter 1254: Senro – Chief of Despair Force](#)

[Chapter 1255: The Cortege of Eight](#)

[Chapter 1256: The Blood Imperial Order](#)

[Chapter 1257: Reunite](#)

[Chapter 1258: I'm the Master!](#)

[Chapter 1259: The Heavenly Monster Tribe's Perfect Plan](#)

[Chapter 1260: My World!](#)

[Chapter 1261: Commit](#)

[Chapter 1262: Step into the Blood Sea](#)

[Chapter 1263: Frantic](#)

[Chapter 1264: The Bloodthirsty's Statue](#)

[Chapter 1265: There's an Energy...](#)

[Chapter 1266: The Three Great Chiefs](#)

[Chapter 1267: Empower](#)

[Chapter 1268: Compete for the Chief Position](#)

[Chapter 1269: Sudden Change](#)

[Chapter 1270: You're Not It!](#)

[Chapter 1271: The Ring Spirit](#)

[Chapter 1272: Seal](#)

[Chapter 1273: An Earth-shaking Conjecture](#)

[Chapter 1274: Heavenly King Light](#)

[Chapter 1275: Fantasy Zone](#)

[Chapter 1276: Open the Space](#)

[Chapter 1277: You are not Qualified!](#)

[Chapter 1278: Teasing](#)

[Chapter 1279: Primordial Spirit Lock](#)

[Chapter 1280: Guard the Tree Stump and Wait for the Rabbit](#)

[Chapter 1281: Posturing?](#)

[Chapter 1282: Overbearing](#)

[Chapter 1283: My Woman!](#)

[Chapter 1284: Who is He After All?](#)

[Chapter 1285: An Ambiguous Relationship](#)

[Chapter 1286: Profound Comprehension](#)

[Chapter 1287: Clearly See the Crisis](#)

[Chapter 1288: Carefree](#)

[Chapter 1289: Unyielding](#)

[Chapter 1290: Life Sublimation](#)

[Chapter 1291: DeCarlos](#)

[Chapter 1292: The Chen family](#)

[Chapter 1293: Slaughter](#)

[Chapter 1294: Risk Life!](#)

[Chapter 1295: A Blood Reeking Journey](#)

[Chapter 1296: Human Head Feast](#)

[Chapter 1297: Rush to the Tiger's Den](#)

[Chapter 1298: One vs. Two](#)

[Chapter 1299: One is Enough](#)

[Chapter 1300: Gambling](#)